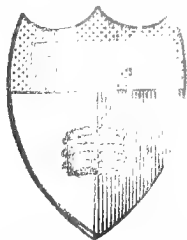


F
127
J4
C85

CORNELL UNIVERSITY
LIBRARIES
ITHACA, N. Y. 14853



JOHN M. OLIN
LIBRARY

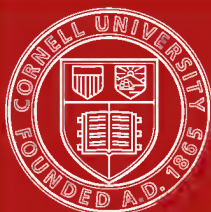
Cornell University Library
F 127J4 C85

Jefferson County centennial. 1905 : spee



3 1924 028 853 765

olin



Cornell University
Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

JEFFERSON COUNTY CENTENNIAL 1905

SPEECHES, ADDRESSES AND STORIES
OF THE TOWNS

COMPILED BY JERE. COUGHLIN
SECRETARY



HUNGERFORD-HOLBROOK CO.
WATERTOWN, N. Y.



Centennial Celebration.

The Jefferson County Centennial Celebration was held in Watertown June 19-24, 1905.

Every town in the county took part in the celebration and there were people from twenty-eight different states.

The preliminary work leading up to the celebration was begun three years before, when Editor W. D. McKinstry, of the Watertown Times, published an editorial, calling attention to the fact that the act creating the county was passed March 28, 1805, and strongly advocating the celebration of the centennial anniversary. The press of the county joined him in asking for a recognition of the event, and on December 4, 1903, the Board of Supervisors appointed the following committee to formulate plans and carry out the work:

Mr. John C. Knowlton, chairman, representing manufacturers.

Col. W. B. Camp, of Sackets Harbor, and Mr. George B. Massey, city, representing Jefferson County Historical Society.

Mr. W. D. McKinstry, city, representing Chamber of Commerce

Mr. Jere. Coughlin, city, representing the Press.

Mr. A. R. Flower, New York, representing Philanthropy.

Gen. Bradley Winslow, city, representing Grand Army of the Republic.

Mrs. John D. Ellis, Antwerp, representing Daughters of the American Revolution.

Mr. George A. Fuller, Philadelphia, representing County Grange.

Each supervisor was made chairman of his town committee.

The Executive Committee met and made W. D. McKinstry, vice-president, George B. Massey, treasurer, and Jere. Coughlin, secretary.

The work of formulating plans and getting the whole county at work was soon begun, and ere long the invitations asking former residents to come home and join in an Old Home Week were being

JEFFERSON COUNTY CENTENNIAL.

sent through the mails to all parts of the world. This was followed by the organization of town committees, who began the search for historic relics, the selection of historians and the spreading of the literature furnished by the secretary. Three weeks prior to the Celebration the Executive Committee announced the following program:

Monday, June 19, 1905.

Sunrise—Ringing bells and blowing whistles ten minutes.

10:30—Opening Exercises in the State Armory.

Prayer—Rev. Osgood E. Herrick.

Opening Remarks—John C. Knowlton, President of the Centennial Committee.

The County's Welcome—Fred W. Mayhew, Chairman of the Board of Supervisors.

The City's Welcome—Hon. Charles D. Bingham, Mayor of Watertown.

Vocal Music—Madam Alice Waltz Eames and class.

Why We Celebrate—Col. W. B. Camp, President of the Jefferson County Historical Society.

Monday Afternoon —3.00 P. M. —At the Flower Library.

Town Histories:

Adams—S. T. Thompson.

Antwerp—W. S. Augsbury.

Alexandria—Nathaniel W. Freeman.

Brownville—Dr. F. W. Massey.

Cape Vincent—Mrs. W. A. Casler.

Monday Evening—8.00 P. M.—At the State Armory

"Jefferson County Prior to 1797"—Robert Lansing.

"Religion in the County"—Charles E. Cole.

"Our County at Albany"—Hon. Charles R. Skinner.

Tuesday, June 20, 1905,

9 A. M.—Industrial Parade.

10 A. M.—At the Flower Library:

"Heroes of the County"—Maj. J. H. Durham.

Town Histories:

Champion—Mrs. G. D. Hewitt.

Clayton—Frank D. Rogers.

Ellisburg—Miss Marietta Holley.

JEFFERSON COUNTY CENTENNIAL.

Henderson—Capt. E. Tyler
Hounsfield—Wilbur MacKee.

Tuesday Afternoon 3.00 P. M.—At the Flower Library

“Jefferson County Agricultural Society”—Wines R. Skeels.

Town Histories:

LeRay—J. J. Kinney.
Lyme—Miss Harriet L. Knapp, Charles R. Knapp.
Lorraine—Luther S. Pitkin.
Orleans—G. H. Marshall.
Philadelphia—Hon. J. F. LaRue.
Pamelia—Miss Ella Fulton.

Tuesday Evening—8.00 P. M.—State Armory:

“Chloroform and Percussion Powder”—Ossian* Guthrie,
Grandson of the Discoverer.

“Our County in the West”—Byron D. Adsit.

“Our County in New York”—Hon. John W. VanWormer.

8. P. M.—*Washington Hall*.—35th N. Y. Camp Fire.

Parade and drill on Public Square—Co. C. First Regiment.

Wednesday, June 21—10.00 A. M. —City Opera House

Vocal Solo—Madam Alice Waltz Eames.

Centennial Address—Hon. Enos M. Barton, of Chicago.

County Fair Operas at Fair Grounds.

Wednesday Afternoon.—3:00 P. M.—At the Flower Library.

“Education in the County”—Gary M. Jones.

Town Histories:

Rodman—Homer J. Heath.

Rutland—E. O. Andrus.

Theresa—Joseph Fayel.

Watertown—John Sheldon.

Wilna—F. S. Merrill.

Worth—H. V. Jenks.

Races at County Fair.

Wednesday Evening—8:00 P. M.—At State Armory:

“Bar of the County”—Hon. Henry Purcell.

“Early French Settlers”—Mrs. E. S. Willard.

“Pioneers of the County”—Hon. Isaac L. Hunt.

JEFFERSON COUNTY CENTENNIAL.

Thursday, June 22—7:00 A. M.—Continuation of County Fair.

10:00 A. M.—State Armory.

"Agriculture of the County"—George A. Fuller.

"Geology of the County"—Jesse M. Adams.

Thursday Afternoon—3.00 P. M.—At State Armory.

Old Settlers' Experience Meeting—Conducted by Dr. Osgood E. Herrick.

Penet Square—Irvine W. Near.

Afternoon Excursion to the old battleground at Sackets Harbor.

Afternoon Reception by D. A. R. at Flower Library.

Veterans Parade.

Races at County Fair.

Ives Seminary Students—Reception.

Thursday Evening—8:00 P. M.—At State Armory.

"Jefferson County in War"—Gen. Bradley Winslow.

"Land Titles of Jefferson County"—Edward N. Smith.

"Forestry of the County"—Hon. D. C. Middleton.

High School Alumni Banquet at High School Building.

Banquet of Ives Seminary Students.

8 P. M.—*Washington Hall*—10th N. Y. H. A. Camp Fire.

Friday, June 23—8:00 A. M.—High School Excursion to the Thousand Islands.

10.00 A. M.—Automobile Parade.

Friday Afternoon—2:00 P. M.—Parade of Fine Horses and Carriages.

Friday Evening—8.00 P. M.—At State Armory.

"Manufacturing of the County"—Samuel F. Bagg.

"Commerce of the County"—Hon. W. D. McKinstry.

"Watertown City,"—D. W. Cahill.

Saturday, June 24—9 A. M. Train to Chaumont—Yacht Club entertained the people with aquatic sports—Basket Picnic—Fire Works.

OPENING EXERCISES.

The Celebration opened at the State Armory at 10:30, Monday June 19.

At sunrise the ringing of bells and blowing of whistles informed the people that the Centennial had arrived, and at nine o'clock the Armory was opened to the public. It was a beautiful sight. The ceiling beams were prettily decorated with American flags, as were also the balconies. The middle of each beam was covered with a flag hung in a semicircle while on either side of it was a long, narrow flag forming a wing to the gracefully gathered body. The effect of this to one entering the hall was that of a solid mass of flags running back the full length of the ceiling. Down either side were arranged the booths, first one of curved oriental type and then a pyramid pattern, trimmed alternately with light green and white and red and white bunting. The booths were filled with relics from the various towns, from the city, and from the Granges of the county.

At the extreme lower end were the booths of the Daughters of the American Revolution. There were three of these, a central one in white of Colonial architecture and supported by four pillars of the Doric type. The booths on either side were very pretty and were trimmed in white like the center one. In the gable of the middle booth was a wheel of black, lined with gold, upon which were the words also in gold, "Daughters of the American Revolution." The contents of these consisted of a large number of the relics belonging to the society, all of which were over 100 years old, and many of them were as interesting as they were curious, taking the spectator back to the home furnishings of a century ago as typified in the residences of the settlers of this county, which has been the home of so many famous men, and which has been the scene of many stirring events in the history of the state and country.

The designing and arranging of the booths and decorations was carried out according to plans of Architect D. D. Kieff, who superintended the whole interior decoration.

The call to order was given by ringing an old bell, which was once owned by Jason Fairbanks and used by him in calling his men to work.

The program then opened with a selection, "The Star Spangled Banner," by the 4th Battalion band.

Rev. Dr. Osgood E. Herrick, U. S. A., retired, offered the opening prayer, after which Hon. W. D. McKinstry delivered the opening address, in which he said:

•

OPENING ADDRESS.

Ladies and Gentlemen, Sons and Daughters of Jefferson County: Upon me devolves a pleasant duty, although I find myself in a somewhat embarrassing position and arrogating to myself the right and honor that should belong to a native of this county and one whose name is among the honored pioneers. When the Centennial committee was organized, John C. Knowlton was made president for the very purpose of doing these honors and connecting with the Centennial anniversary the name of a family honored in this county from the earliest days. I was made vice-president simply to do the silent work of a president, but not to appear in public performances. Mr. Knowlton having planned a foreign trip, although his love for his home county was great, could not resist the allurements of months in Italy by the beautiful shores of the Mediterranean, or give them up for one week only of the joys of renewed associations. We cannot blame him. We would all do the same thing ourselves if we could, but it puts his deputy in a somewhat embarrassing position of standing for a county with which his name is not connected except during the last 18 years, and who has no part in its splendid traditions. So much for explanation of how the present speaker happens to be in this position of having the honor to preside at the opening of the county centennial.

At the annual meeting of the board of supervisors in 1903, upon a statement from Col. W. B. Camp, George B. Massey and others of the Jefferson County Historical society, a special committee was appointed to consider the matter of celebrating the centennial anniversary of the county, and upon the report of that committee, of which Supervisor Pawling was chairman, the board pledged its efforts and support to the proposed plan, now realized.

Let me relate just a few points of the county history to tie together what is going to follow in these six days of centennial celebration. Jefferson and Lewis were set off from Oneida by an act of the legislature passed March 28, 1805. Thomas Jefferson had been elected president for the second term and Morgan Lewis had been elected as the fourth governor of the state, and so the two counties took the names of Jefferson and Lewis. A controversy immediately arose as to the location of the county seat. Jacob Brown endeavored to have it located at Brownville, and having failed in that offered a site in the present town of Pamela. Henry Coffeen was strong with the commissioners and secured its location in Watertown. The first meeting of the board of supervisors was held in the school house on the site of the Universalist church Oct. 1, 1805, and was made

up of the largest men in the county. They were Noadiah Hubbard of Champion; Cliff French, Rutland; Corlis Hinds, Watertown; John W. Collins, Brownville; Nicholas Salisbury, Adams; Thomas White, Harrison; Lyman Ellis, Ellisburg; Asa Brown, Malta, eight towns being organized in the county.

This much for the creation of the county. It may be interesting to note what was going on in the world during the time that this little empire in the greater Empire State was having its beginnings. In 1800 Napoleon set out on his conquest of Europe. In the fall of 1800 Jefferson was elected president in the peril of a tie vote with Burr. In 1800 Goethe and Schiller made the world ring with song. The peace of Luneville, which changed the map of Europe, the Irish union with Great Britain, made on terms that are only now being carried out, the Czar Paul of Russia strangled and Russia saved for a better fate now coming, were all events in 1800. In 1803 came the purchase of Louisiana territory where 11 states and one territory now strengthen the union. Chief Justice Marshall re-organized American law. The Barbary pirates were subdued. Alexander Hamilton fell a martyr to the jealousy of Burr. In 1805 Jefferson was inaugurated president with George Clinton as vice-president. Europe combined to crush Napoleon. Nelson died at Trafalgar and destroyed the sea power of France and Spain.. In 1806 Joseph Bonaparte was made king of Naples and Sicily. Great Britain commenced to seize American seamen. Lewis and Clarke added an empire in the northwest. In 1808 Joseph Bonaparte left Madrid. In 1812 this country was the scene of war. In 1814 Napoleon retired to Elba, leaving it the next year soon to meet his doom at Waterloo. To this new world prosperity had already come after the war of the revolution and here are some of the results. From an area of 827,844 square miles in 1800 it has grown to 3,622,933 square miles, exclusive of the later possessions. From a population of 5,308,483 in 1800 it has reached 82,000,000 in 1905. From 13 struggling colonies in 1800 to 45 prosperous states and eight promising territories. The total money circulation in 1800 was \$26,500,000 and it is now \$2,367,692,169. Farms and farm property worth \$3,967,000,000 in 1805 are now worth \$22,500,000,000. From a yearly output of \$1,019,000,000 worth of factory products in 1805 we have now \$14,500,000,000. From 23 miles of railroad in operation in 1830 we now have 221,000 miles in 1904. An increase from 903 postoffices in 1800 to over 75,000 in 1905 shows the growth in communication. From a nation whose flag was unknown outside of its own domain to a nation whose flag is known and honored the world over is one of the records of the time since

the first pioneer came into Jefferson county. I have used these rather dry statistics simply to show by what right we celebrate a hundred years. It is a glorious century for the world and this county shares in the glory and celebrates the part it has taken in all this splendid development in the centennial exercises of this week.

The individual stands out grandly in all this work. The individual pioneer toiling through the forest to make a home brought an empire with him. Associated with others he made the town and the towns made the county, and back at this source in the individual comes the growth and power of the nation. This county was well born. It had the best blood of New England. It brought into it the bluest blood of France. Its immigration since then has all been of the best and the sturdiest types of the races they represent. Being well born it has always lived rightly and well. It has been a religious community, a moral community, a community cleaner in politics than any other county in this state, a county whose citizens are politically independent and insist on a high standard of official conduct. It can neither be bought nor intimidated, but the old spirit brought over by the pioneer, of love of God and the institutions of American republic survive in a greater degree than any where else I know of. It has sent out great sons all over the world whose achievements will be noted in the different addresses made this week. Its influence everywhere has been for good and never for evil.

We welcome this week back to the old home those who have done so much to honor the name of this grand old county through east, south and west. We are honored by their presence in coming back to us. We extend to them a hearty welcome. We shall show the returning former resident during this week something of what Jefferson county has been doing while you have been away. We shall try to represent the growth of the farming, of manufacturers and of trade. We shall try to tie the present with the past and demonstrate to you that those of us who have stayed at home and kept the house have kept it well, and that the old county has not lagged on the path of progress, but still as of old leads the way.

As we talk together of the trials, struggles and the virtues of the pioneers, we may feel we are standing on the threshold of a new era, that in another century deeds done today will be spoken of as those of earliest times. We feel proud in honoring those who made the grand old county what it is, and we may feel that same spirit that inspires them and congratulate ourselves that we, too, are pioneers.

COUNTY'S WELCOME.

Fred W. Mayhew, Chairman of the Board of Supervisors, spoke as follows:

The honorable distinction given me as the head of your board of supervisors involves a duty of weight and delicacy.

At such a meeting as this, where are gathered the decendants of those who felled the forest and made our county a habitable place for civilized man, my burden of duty is to extend to you the greetings of a county that has started on the second century of its existence.

There is no need for me to praise or analyze the character or fame of those who organized the county whose centennial we celebrate. This will be done by abler minds in eloquent verse and prose..

Among our present duties and pleasures, there are none of a public kind more important than to recall the past, and, with clear eye and just judgment, to see this county as it was, the people as they were 100 years ago; and from the past to trace the county onward until we meet on common ground, as here today.

We ought to bring out into prominent relief—nothing extenuating and nothing boasting—the times and principles which distinguish our forefathers, as well as the leading persons, friend and foe, who took part in the struggle to make this county what it is today.

The exhibition, which this building incloses today brings the mind back to the days when this land was the property and here were the homes of Indians. Somehow I have an impression that we have more and a better knowledge of those sons of the forest than had our forefathers.

We believe that the Indians had some qualities for which the world gives them little or no credit. Their women in keeping secrets and being close-mouthed, excel all the other women of the world.

Rubens nor Titian could hardly equal them in the skill of coloring their robes, belts of wampum, or birch boxes in red, blue or yellow. They used quills of porcupines as their pencils, and selected for their colors the leaves and blossoms of plants, the forest sumac and the juice of berries. They were skilled in strategy also, as when they placed the lighted torches upon the tips of their arrows and shot them into the stockades and blockhouses of their enemies. In disguises and ambush, in subtlety and persistence, in hiding in the bush, in the hollow logs, in clumps of trees, behind the rock and

beneath the grass, they were equally expert, whether in hunting men or bears, wolves or raccoons.

We can all remember the performance of Indian agents and contractors, but we too often forget, wholly apart from the wrongs of these classes, that the extinguishment of Indian titles means the loss of the long loved, long possessed home and hunting grounds of a family and tribe whose ancestors occupied the same lands, fished in the same streams, and were buried in the same soil, and with the final happy land in view. Of course we bought and paid for this land of Jefferson excepting Penet Square—but I would be willing to pay something extra again if I could have the names of the Indians who owned it at the bottom of the title deed.

In looking over the relics now on exhibition you will see all that is left of the tribes who once owned these lands; and following along in line comes the traces of the white man in his march to a higher civilization. The collection is both interesting and instructive and I bid you welcome to see it, to study it, and to draw lessons from it that will lead to further happiness and prosperity.

We do not on this occasion merely honor our dead ancestors—we teach and elevate the living. We lift up higher standards of duty when we present to the minds of the people examples of self-sacrifice.

Our celebration is not merely a holiday affair which recalls for a day events which will fade out of our minds or will be recalled occasionally with waning interest as the story of what took place is told, and all their bearings upon our county are unfolded, the ground on which we meet will grow sacred in our minds. Indifference to history and to the features of our county which have shaped it is the offspring of ignorance.

Our celebration calls out addresses which will make appeals to higher sentiments, which will give to the hills and valleys of the county a sacredness in the eyes of residents and strangers which they have not had in the dim light of imperfect histories and traditions. And after looking over the exhibition in this building, you will better appreciate the addresses of the able ladies and gentlemen who have been selected for this important part of the program.

WATERTOWN'S WELCOME.

The welcome of the city was given by Mayor Charles D. Bingham, who said:

Fellow Townsmen of Days Gone By: Upon this long anticipated and joyous occasion, the home coming of our wanderers, it is my

happy privilege as the representative of the citizens of Watertown, and in their behalf to extend to you the welcome of the Garland City, to tender to you her motherly greetings, to offer you her hospitality in fullest measure.

From far and near you have journeyed to participate and aid in our pleasures, to meet the friends of long ago and to revive long sleeping memories. And while you joyously meet again the associates of your youth, your joy will be chastened and hallowed with sorrow as you recall the names of many whom you once knew and loved, but who still live only enshrined in loving recollection. That your sojourn, with us may be full of enjoyment, that you may return to your homes in health and safety, and that you may carry with you only the kindest sentiments toward the Watertown of today is our earnest wish.

The following number on the program was a vocal selection, by Madam Alice Waltz Eames and her class of about 12 young ladies. "Oh, Praise Ye, the Fathers," from Gounod. It was very beautifully rendered and called for an encore, to which the Soldiers Chorus" from "Faust" was pleasingly rendered.

WHY WE CELEBRATE.

Col. Walter B. Camp of Sackets Harbor, President of the Jefferson County Historical Association, said:

To enumerate all the reasons "Why We Celebrate" and in this short welcome hour of our home gathering—it would be an impossibility.

Only the birth of the child called Jefferson, his rapid growth to sterling manhood, can be noted; who was full of honors, neither crippled or in the russet even, opulent and big-hearted, has called in his children who have wandered over the Great Father's territory—to come to the parental roof, where a welcome awaits their return. All things are now ready for the feast.

Since the eventful day that Oneida presented us an heir to the possessions lying up against Oswego to the south and Lewis toward the rising sun, St. Lawrence northeasterly at whose southern bounds we meet, facing the great river with its Thousand Islands, events of transcendent importance have broken those peaceful and pastoral relations of our early days.

Of course a christening time came. Waters of Ontario, the affluent Black river and the majestic St. Lawrence were mingled in the baptismal font.

Our forbears banished Greek, Roman and mythological names, preferring justly one to the manner-born, illustrious, wholly American, the father of our declaration of human rights, our Jefferson.

Though at that time the forest fringed the great waters, there were settlements in favoring localities. New England thrift met all discouragements with rebuff.

The man with the ax and plow let in the sunshine to fertile fields. His labors were grandly supplemented by the heroines of their primitive homes, who spun the fleece, wove the cloth and fashioned wholesome garments for their sturdy sons and daughters.

Laws were made to be religiously respected and obeyed. The school house and church were near together. Hand in hand the 22 members of Jefferson's household rapidly advanced to position of first importance. The patriotism and sacrifices of their revolutionary fathers were potent factors of their existence manifested in a marked degree when Gen. Brown's alarm gun called them in 1812 to repel our old enemy from invading our soil. Before nightfall 3,000 reported for duty at Sackets Harbor.

Again when the nation's life was in jeopardy, and there was a call from the chief of our republic for volunteers, 6,000 noble-bodied sons of Jefferson enrolled at Madison Barracks alone, springing by one impulse, like the Scots to Roderick's bugle call.

No wonder there is a ready response to the call for the home gathering the first since the exodus to the west, notably in 1840 to 1850, when more than our natural increase sought the inviting west, where they built and fashioned homes like those they left. Now they finally return, impressed to look upon the scenes of their childhood and to notice the changes about the old hearthstones, and recall their precious memories. We cannot account (as we said at the first) for what alone impels this pilgrimage to the homeland, neither can we give the reason why swallows homeward fly; why the old oaken bucket still retains the pleasure of its cooling draught, why the remembrance of Sarah's voice at the singing school made the sleigh ride home so much more enjoyable. Ah! the remembrance of those bells to Sarah and you.

Too sadly in many respects we have to recall a loss of our once prosperous commerce, with its fleet of sail and steamships upon our waters, the change in our agricultural home life conditions; yet we can point with pride to our mechanical and industrial pursuits that absorb the power of the affluent Black river to which we have referred.

Each town holds with reverent regard names that have distinctive honorable records.

Their descendants are here today! Wave jointly your clan flag Jeffersonians and rejoice at the feast!

Philanthropists have gone on from the parent stock; their deeds known and read of all men; Christian edifices memorize their veneration and devotion to family ties.

Public benefactions no less spring from this blest and fruitful race, none more manifest than the memorial in marble that marks devotion of a bountiful giver, the sweet influence of which action, I extend as the days go by to grateful people.

So we open the doors and lift high the gates to the sons and daughters of Jefferson; yet can any one say they have one greater happiness in the moment of which Holmes recalls,

"O! What are the trophies we cherish to win
To the first little shiner we caught with a pin?"

CENTENNIAL POEM.

Following is the Centennial poem, read by Edward N. Smith, and written for the Jefferson County N. Y., Centennial by Helen Hise Rich, Saint Joseph, Mo.

Fling forth our Excelsior banner,
Bring out the knife and fork,
For the boys and girls of Jefferson
Are again in old New York.
St. Lawrence, king of rivers,
Blends with Niagara's roar
To meet you all and greet you all,
Brave pioneers of yore!
Can we silence loyal nature
As we clasp the feeble hands
That have toiled for us and blessed us
When we sought the stranger's lands?
If an empty sleeve is splashing
The salt water in our eyes.
If the daisies white are drifting
Where a hero comrade lies,
If the snow crowned loved you laid to rest
In this native land of flowers—

Are with us here today, they came
Another way than ours.
And the lessons brave they gave us,
Freemen's work and noble aims,
How they kindled aspirations!
How they sanctify their claims.
See how June, the month of roses,
Flings her colors to the breeze
In a carnival of blossoms
And a grand review of trees!
We come from plain and mountain,
Korea's war swept seas,
From Philippines and Honolulu—
Our Indies, isles of ease.
From Zulu land to Thibet's shrines,
From Babylon to Guam—
From Buddha's rites to Afric's mines—
Its Jefferson we're from!
And the Mecca of our being
Is the county of our birth
Our state supreme, historic;
Empire of all the earth!
How the music of its old names
Stirs the heart and fires the brain!
Ticonderoga, Schuyler,
Perry, Erie, Lundy's Lane;
"Fighting Joe" at Lookout soaring
Above the clouds, to fame.
Our boys for man! restoring
Unblemished freedom's name!
Antoinette, our song-bird, charming
Queen and Europe, "don't you know?"
And Holley's "Betsey's farming"
Making glad "this vale of woe."
There are others held in honor,
Scholars, leaders in finance;
Philanthropists and statesmen;
Men and women of romance;
Pulpit orators and pressmen;
Grant at Sackets learned to swim!
And Togo I imagine
Learned to keep his head from him.

Sturdy yeomen! Sons of labor!
Proud of character and toil;
Paying tribute, fealty, service,
Only to the state and soil.
Strenuous and law-abiding;
Roosevelten in their views,
Square in deal with one another!
Trusted in the marts and pews,
Wise in horse flesh, voting, praying,
Those old-fashioned Sunday folks—
And neither one or other
Ever passed for clever jokes.
It is not true that we recede .
From excellence with time;
The world outgrows its selfishness.
Great causes are sublime!
And altruism grows apace
The higher walks are trod:
And human nature strives to trace
Relationship to God.
Old errors die, new truths advance,
Men scorn ignoble things;
The sham of titled pageantry;
These toys of doomed kings,
“Sixteen to one” our silver locks if facts alone are told,
But our hearts like Uncle’s currency
Are mostly “standard gold.”
And oh! this Watertown is fair;
It brings the tears of joy
To know its peerless beauty, growth,
Was home to us a boy.
Some party lines are not so taut;
The president is sane
And meets the other fellows now,
Ignoring loss and gain,
And these days of evil service
That you label mighty slow—
Well, your politician’s welcome
To the games they didn’t know.
Old federals and democrats,
Manhattan’s “Simon pure,”
Our modern grafters doff your hats—

Will your fairy tales endure?
Now we'll toast the girls forever
That we didn't leave behind,
Just as young as ever
With the little ties that bind.
We are here and our fair record
Let our children strive to beat.
We have found the ways of honesty
And industry are sweet,
That in this great republic
Self-respecting effort, brain,
Make the real lords and ladies—
Idle heads and hands are vain.
Strike hands, old friends, the Father's love
Is round us true to text,
If we have truly lived we must
"Continue in our next."
In parting sing the old songs—
The dear love songs, by rule—
We sang in days of courting
At the Corner's singing school,
We have proved our country's manhood
Is the loyal brain and brawn;
And we go not to the sunset—
But greet immortal dawn!
Hail the flag; Forever floating
O'er the field of heaven's blue,
All that's great and good promoting,
Earthly evils to subdue.
Up from freedom's signal station
The white lilies of the Lord,
With the stars of every nation
Are now blending in accord.
Father, guide our leader's councils—
That the woeful war may cease!
For the world is slowly swinging
To its poise of perfect peace.
When we reach the blest encampments
(Where they never strike the tent)
Let no man presume to question
Of the way our county went.

CENTENNIAL ADDRESS.

By Hon. ENOS M. BARTON, of Chicago.

Mr. President: Sons and Daughters of Jefferson County; Ladies and Gentlemen:

It is a peculiarity of the natives of the state of New York that their pride relates also to the county in which they were born. This has often been observed and remarked upon, and is illustrated by the fact that whenever the question is asked of a New Yorker, "Where were you born?" his answer is almost certain to be, "I was born in Oneida County, New York," or "I was born in Herkimer County, New York," or, "In Jefferson County, New York," as the case may be; whereas natives of others of our states would reply, "I was born in Vermont," or "Ohio," or, "Virginia." Perhaps we who were born in New York are so conscious of the greatness of the state that we feel that it is too indefinite to say, "I was born in New York"—we might as well answer, "I was born in the world." Undoubtedly the geographical division of our state into counties was very much impressed upon the minds of the scholars of our primary schools and this impression follows us throughout our lives. Not even those who were born and have lived their lives in Illinois or Ohio or others of our great states seem to have more than a vague idea of the location of the counties in those states, except perhaps the single county where they have lived. But to natives of New York the mention of any county in the state suggests a definite geographical entity.

We, on our part, are surprised when strangers to our state geography receive the mention of our counties with a far away look which shows that the name means nothing to them, being merely a suggestion without character or location in their minds. When we reply to a supposed question, "I was born in Jefferson County," and see the blank look of the questioner, we try to give definiteness to the conception by adding, "Black River runs through the county." This, however, is seen to be insufficient and we add, "Watertown is the county seat." Still we have not answered and we say almost apologetically, "Sackets Harbor is in Jefferson County." The eyes of the questioner begin to show light and we follow with the statement which carried definiteness to everyone, "The St. Lawrence River begins along Jefferson County and the Thousand Islands are in the county." To particularize further is not necessary for the fame of the Thousand Islands is world wide.

The Saint Lawrence River at its magnificent beginning; the best natural harbor on our northern lakes; mysterious and fascinating Black River, rushing tumultuously over its rocky bed; our green, wooded hills and our cultivated valleys; how perennial and restful their charm and how deep and tender the sentiment with which we regard them! These natural features attract tourists from far and near. Tourists become cottagers and here find homes for their seasons of recreation.

But what thrills our hearts, the sentiment which brings us here to-day, does not rest solely or even mainly upon the natural features of the landscape. It centers in the men and women who have lived among our hills, who have cleared the forests and have cultivated the fields, and have here brought up families, and many whose names we read upon the stones in the burying-grounds—our friends and our parents and grandparents and great-grandparents. We cannot in our minds disassociate the natural scenery from the people who have lived here. It has become an element in their character. Jefferson County to us includes both the land and the people who have made it their home. Our inheritance in all that went to make up the character of this homogenous people is our proudest possession. Three or four generations are represented in this inheritance. Let us, during the present hour, consider some of the prominent features of their struggle for existence, their efforts to educate their children, their patriotism, religion and mutual kindness.

It sometimes seems to me that the settlers among our hills must have looked upon the primeval forest which obstructed and shaded the ground upon which they must raise their crops, the magnificent native maples and beeches, and hickories and pines, and hemlocks, with a feeling of mingled hate and dread. Each sturdy trunk meant so many sturdy "strokes" with the ax. With what satisfaction did they apply the kindling and start the fire to burn the great pile of logs and get it out of the way! The Southerners' lazy method of clearing a forest which consists of girding the trees and letting the trunks with their leafless branches stand upright until they fall of themselves, did not appeal to the settlers of Jefferson County. The trees were cut down and burned. A few were used to make houses, the first houses being almost invariable of logs, the cedar and black ash were split for fence rails, the pines and hemlocks were sawed for lumber and firewood was no trifling matter, but thousands—yes, it must have been millions—of trees in our county were cut into logs and piled and burned simply to get them out of the way. Then when the ground was cleared of the trunks and branches, the farmers

must plow around the stumps and wait for them to disappear, and plant and hoe, reap with a sickle, mowe with a scythe, rake with a hand-rake; thus living on the fruit of their own hard toil with very little exchange of products. The women must spin and weave the linen and the woollen cloth for the family clothing. For among people who killed their own meat, ground their own cereals, boiled their own sugar, wove their own cloth, churned their own butter, sawed their own lumber, tanned their own leather, dipped their own candles, and made their own shoes, there was little to buy and little need of a circulating medium. There were no trusts and no monopolies. The same ingenious and enterprising man who in these times would organize a trust, limited his efforts in those days to such simple and elementary methods as taking a boy from the poor-house to work until he was twenty-one, or to selling a farm on easy terms to a man who could not make the payments, and then foreclosing the mortgage. The rich were not very rich and the poor were not very poor. A family was as well off as though it were rich when it raised food enough to eat, made clothes enough to wear, cut wood enough to keep warm in the winter, and found money enough to pay taxes, and buy school books for the children.

The early settlers had not been driven from their former homes by persecution, either religious or political. There were, in the main, enterprising descendants of the New England Puritans, themselves members of large families whose minds had never absorbed the hypothesis of race suicide. They were looking for cheap land upon which they could support themselves and their children.

Religious and educational advantages were few. From their Puritan ancestry, however, they derived a feeling of the importance of religion. The indifference which results from practical or theoretical agnosticism did not permeate the community. They were particularly susceptible to the waves of religious fervor which were called revivals and which successively swept over this part of the country and made the standard of religious interest before the middle of the nineteenth century a very high one.

From a religious point of view, mankind was divided into two classes: saints and sinners. All who were not saints were sinners. All sinners were picturesquely represented as on the road to hell. Religion offered the possibility of the good going to Heaven. It was a vital matter for all classes. The infidel was always ready to ridicule the theological dogmas of the orthodox. The profane man would be more loudly profane in the presence of the deacon of the church. The religious man might be thrifty in world-

ly affairs, but he was as sure of going to Heaven. The infidel, the universalist and the profane swearer boisterously or sullenly took their chances. Theological discussions were frequent and acrimonious. The doctrine of election, falling from grace, and the Trinity were subjects of household talk. The more practical questions of baptism, close communion, should Sunday or Saturday be the day of rest, should women speak in meeting, might a minister's wife wear curls, could a young woman who danced or a young man who played cards go to Heaven, was it proper for an infidel to sing in the choir; these questions received still more frequent and persistent attention. A certain minister brought his bride into the county. She wore her hair in curls. There was endless discussion, and the weight of opinion was against the practice for a minister's wife.

The "keeping" of the Sabbath was almost universal. No secular work was done and no games were openly played. Regard for the sacredness of the day was so apparent that children frequently imagined that nature provided a sacred atmosphere on Sunday, different from that of other days and discernible by the senses.

Although religious questions were always prominent the interest became acute when revivals occurred. A revival moved the entire community. There might be those who opposed and even those who ridiculed it. Not infrequently those who went to the meetings to scoff remained to pray. Sudden and complete changes in character and modes of life of prominent men often resulted. The conversion of Charles G. Finney, which occurred at Adams in 1831, was like thunder out of a clear sky, there being no religious interest at the time. It was followed by a revival the like of which has seldom occurred in Christendom. Finney, who was a young lawyer at the time, abandoned his calling and became one of the greatest preachers of the country, and after some years of evangelical work became president of Oberlin College in Ohio. Following Finney in the county were other preachers of considerable reputation as revivalists, among whom the most prominent were Jedediah Burchard and Jacob Knapp. Burchard had a most dramatic manner and produced very profound effects upon his audiences. At one of his meetings he called upon the congregation to kneel in prayer. He looked over the congregation and saw that all had complied, except one elderly man, very straight and slim and tall, who sat upright in his seat. "Get down, Sir," said Burchard in his deep commanding voice, "You look like a stackpole of Hell." There was instantaneous compliance, and Burchard continued the meeting.

I attended a revival meeting at which it was announced that Elder

Bishop would be present. We were interested to see and hear him. He knelt impressively on the platform by the side of the pulpit. The first words of his prayer uttered in a deep, full voice, were, "Oh God! We thank thee that we are out of Hell."

This was the keynote of the religious utterance of the time. In a prayer meeting composed mainly of original settlers of the county, a prominent man arose and said with deep feeling, "If I am in the way of anyone's getting to Heaven, I hope I shall be removed by death". His brother exclaimed fervently, "Amen! God grant it."

In one of the villages of the county, the minister of the Presbyterian church was John Ingersoll, whose son, Robert Ingersoll, passed his boyhood in the atmosphere I have described, and later became the celebrated Agnostic. When Robert Ingersoll grew to manhood and was famous for his sententious phrases, he stated the irreligious view, opposed to that which prevailed in his boyhood, in the motto, "One world at a time." This would have shocked the religious element in which he passed his boyhood more than it did later that in which he lived as a man. For in the earlier period, the future world was of very present and sacred interest. Even the most orthodox would not now recoil from the sentiment that if you take care of this world in the highest and best sense, the next world will take care of itself.

I recall the beginning of one of those Jefferson County revivals. A neighborhood prayer meeting was held on Sunday evenings in the Giddings school house on the plank road between Adams and Pierrepont Maner. One evening in the fall of the year, the neighbors gathered without any premonition of any special interest. The school house was not over forty rods from where I was living and we could see the lighted windows. One member of our family was there. Half-past nine came and she did not return. Ten o'clock the meeting still held. Half past ten; and finally it was eleven o'clock before it closed. It was so strange a proceeding that although I was a small boy I was allowed to sit up and await the explanation, which was given as follows: "The meeting had taken the usual course and was about to be dismissed at the usual time when Marietta Holley arose and asked prayers, and we remained and had another season of prayer for her." She was the first one converted and there followed a great revival in the neighborhood continuing through the following winter, during which the minister from Adams and several laymen had "the power" and the results were lasting. Marietta Holley was a slender girl with a pale serious face. She has since become famous over the pen name of "Josiah Allen's Wife," but she

doubtless has not forgotten the "season of prayer" for herself which inaugurated one of the religious revivals of Jefferson County.

Some of the neighborhoods were slow to yield to religious influence. Characteristic names were given to such neighborhoods, as "Hell's Four Corners," "No God," and "Sodom." The latter name was applied to a neighborhood near Antwerp which was visited by Mr. Finney after his conversion and which under his powerful preaching was completely transformed in character and reputation, nearly all the inhabitants becoming church members. Finney and his successors, from about 1830 to 1850, while the community was becoming socially and politically homogeneous, made it, at the same time, eminently religious.

Education had a very large place among the interests which occupied the minds of Jefferson County people in the last century. We are now so accustomed to educational possibilities with large and elaborate plants, that we are in danger of forgetting what may be accomplished with only a bench, a slate and pencil, a book and a teacher. Opportunity has been added to opportunity until the children are surfeited. It was not so in the schools of Jefferson County during the last century. There are three requisites to any educational result. They are the teacher to guide the work of the pupil, fellow pupils to create an atmosphere of effort, and an appetite for learning on the part of the pupil. The greatest of these is the appetite for learning.

The boys and girls were fortunate who had for teachers such men as Charles C. Case, John P. Douglas, Horace Otis, Orson P. Hadcock and Roswell P. Flower and others, the best minds in the county. Case, Douglas, Hadcock and Flower taught school as a temporary means of earning money until they could find a permanent occupation, but Otis was a professional teacher. Many were the boys and girls whom he inspired with a love of learning and whom he encouraged to study at home. A farm hand, thirty years of age and married, before he became a student, he must have made his first progress in winter evenings and after his day's severe labor. Although mathematics was nearest his heart and was his recreation he made every subject interesting, even to younger scholars. But as a teacher of teachers he was best known and appreciated. In his select school held in the fall, the young aspirants for district school certificates came to him from all over the county. Hadcock and Eames came from Rutland, and Fassett from Rodman, and Dunlap and Rich from Watertown, and others from Hounsfield and Adams. Otis held colleges in low esteem and his influence was against them,

but the most of these teachers inspired their brighter pupils with the purpose to go to the academy and finally to college. The students made their collegiate preparation under difficulties. They boarded themselves while at school, and they earned their tuition and their living. Many of them found it impossible to reach college, but even those who went no further than the district school, by making the most of their opportunities acquired the habits of study and investigation which lead to a broader culture, and there is a broad culture to be found in reading, spelling, arithmetic, the study of grammar, geography, astronomy, and our form of government; all of which were well taught in our district schools.

To read aloud in English with correct emphasis, pronunciation and inflection requires an intelligent and cultivated mind. There is a subtle elegance of enunciation and inflection which results from extensive training, and which shows appreciation of literary quality and gives style to reading. Our district school cultivated the art of reading aloud and their work was supplemented by home training. Allied to the art of reading was that of public speaking, for which early training was considered essential, and the training in reading and recitation in school was supplemented by debates which were held in the winter evenings.

There were many conditions then which favored the development of the art of public speaking which our own time has outgrown. We are now accustomed to absorb ideas through the eye from the printed page. Compare for a moment the present output of printing paper with that of even fifty years ago. Then printing paper was made from rags. Now the paper rags of a year would scarcely supply print paper for a day. We cut down forests in fact to make the wood pulp for our papers. Books, papers and periodicals are a thousand to one compared with even fifty years ago. Much printing means, much reading and this saturation of the mind with reading has produced a changed psychological habit. The mind has lost some of its facility in absorbing ideas through the ear, while it has gained facility through the eye. Lawyers still go through the form of addressing court or jury, but it is the printed brief and the printed record which they depend upon to win their cases. Political orators go through the form of addressing audiences, but it is the newspaper article that makes votes. They talk against time in the senate, but how many, many years is it since there has been a great debate! A lack of interested hearers implies a lack of speakers, and I suppose we may take it for granted that public speaking as an art will never again be what it was in the time of Daniel Webster and Wendell

Phillips. If the natural talent existed there would be lacking the stimulus of appreciation to train it to its highest development. In the period of which we speak, the influence of the greatest platform speakers reacted upon the entire educational system and it affected the instruction in the district schools in the art of reading and speaking. This influence was an inspiration to the country boys in the debating schools and in their reading aloud at home.

Spelling, if not a lost art, is, at any rate, an art in process of being lost. The worst of it is that not to be able to spell is coming to be a boast. The up-to-date teachers of the present day say, "You would not have children learn spelling for the sake of spelling?" They would have spelling learned incidentally. The district scholar used to learn spelling for the sake of spelling. Not to be able to spell kept the scholar at the foot of the class; it spelled ignoramus. A man who could not spell could not hope for any clerical position or to get on in any profession. He might do for a day laborer. Spelling schools were a form of evening's entertainment in which the boys and girls were often proud to find that their parents could hold their own, even though they have long been out of training.

Penmanship is another art in process of being lost. The typewriter almost completely does away with the commercial value of a good handwriting, and without ambition and practice good writing is impossible to acquire. The other morning two letters were handed across the breakfast table—one from an expectant housemaid, perfectly legible. The other—there was no doubt about that; "I can't read it," said the mistress of the house, "and I don't recognize the signature but it's evidently the writing of an educated person." It was difficult for a farmer's boy whose fingers were stiffened with hard manual labor to acquire a high degree of skill in penmanship, but nevertheless writing was taught and practiced with good results. For it was recognized that a man possessed of a good handwriting could command a desirable position in a store or an office and so could escape the life of toil which would otherwise be his lot.

Arithmetic was the strong, solid, all prevailing labor and triumph of the district school of the period. No pretense could cover a teacher's incompetency to do correctly the problems and to perform rapidly the operations of arithmetic. But no amount of teacher's work could make up for lack of effort on the part of the pupil. To become a master of figures, one must acquire the multiplication table, have it at the tongue's end, and must know the tables of weights and measures and must have facility in the analysis of the various problems. These arithmetical gymnastics took their highest form in what was

called Mental Arithmetic, when slate and pencil were laid aside. Complicated questions were given out by the teacher, orally repeated by the pupil as a training in memory, and then analysed and worked out, the pupil ending with the "therefore if, etc." The intellectual facility and accuracy which resulted from training under these methods cannot be overestimated.

There were other subjects which were taught and studied in the district schools of the last century; geography, grammar, astronomy, natural philosophy, or as we should call it now, physics. With good teachers and eager pupils, these subjects became intensely interesting. Bright scholars were not held back and compelled to acquire lazy habits by having to keep with the average ones of their own age.

Corporal punishment was resorted to as a means of discipline in the schools as in the homes. Sometimes, although not often, a reversal took place and the teacher received and the scholar gave the punishment. The teacher's usefulness was then at an end, as it was also when he inflicted cruel punishment, such as praying with the scholars before whipping them or telling the scholars that the whipping gave him more pain than it did them.

Such teachers as I have mentioned encouraged their bright boys to prepare for a profession, with a college training if possible, but for a profession in any event. A farmer's life was assumed to be a life of toil and drudgery to be escaped from if possible and the only possibility of escape from hard manual labor was through learning. Very many of those who did not succeed in getting away from the farm, acquired such mental culture as enabled them to create about them an atmosphere of intellectual interests and pursuits. They became appreciative of literature and capable of taking strenuous part in the political and religious discussions of the period.

Do I picture too brightly and favorably the district schools of the last century in Jefferson County? Have we not improved our system of education very greatly in the last fifty or one hundred years? Are not the graded schools of our villages and cities now far away better and more efficient than the country district schools of our fathers? They are. A necessity on account of the economy which results from the classification, and they are good for the average scholar. For the dull scholar perhaps it makes little difference what the school system is. But they are subject to the drawback that if the brighter scholars keep with their classes it is held to be sufficient, and there is not the stimulus for very rapid advancement which is possible when each sets his own pace.

There was a provincial element in the education of the period in that the tendency to talk in a dialectic form was not overcome. This was shown more particularly in pronunciation. Educated people who used good syntax were given to provincial pronunciation, and they allowed themselves to fall into the dialectic forms of conversation although they wrote quite correctly and pronounced correctly when reading. The dialect used in the county has been very well represented in two well known novels. The scene of *David Harum* is laid in Courtland County, but we recognize that the dialect as well as the atmosphere are identical with those of Jefferson. Irving Bachel-ler lays the scene of *Eben Holden* partly in St. Lawrence and partly in Jefferson County, the atmosphere being the same. *Josiah Allen's Wife* writes in the full consciousness of the local dialect. Although she does not follow the local dialect with exactness, the whole atmosphere and color of her writing are familiar to those who have lived in the locality.

Although the number of books available for reading was not great during the last century, the few that were to be had were carefully handled and eagerly read. The good people looked askance at novels and generally upon light literature. Young's "Night Thoughts," Palley's "Natural Theology," and Rollin's "Ancient History" were the sort with which young people were encouraged to improve their minds. The *Swiss Family Robinson* although not recommended, was not actually forbidden and might be read on week days. In the middle of the century *Uncle Tom's Cabin* appeared in book form. I was living at the time with my grandmother who borrowed a copy in two volumes in paper covers, which came to the house on a Saturday. Grandmother began the story at once and of course, with the first volume, which enabled me to begin at the same time with the second. Sunday morning came. My grandmother staid at home from church that day—I have never known why. She resumed her volume and on the strength of her example, I ventured to resume mine. But I was firmly directed to put my book down—no reason was given or asked. I laid my book aside and saw the good and proud old lady absorbed in hers all the day long. Children were not expected to call in question the acts of their elders. There was no rule against their thinking.

In some way or other, in spite of tacit disapproval, Cooper's "Spy" and "The Last of the Mohicans" would get discovered and read, and just as perfectly assimilated as though they were part of the school curriculum.

A boy of nine was looking over the volumes of the district school library to select a book and not being averse to books of a Sunday school flavor was attracted by the title "Jacob Faithful," and showing the book to the school teacher, asked if it was good. "Miserable!" replied the teacher fearing the moral effect of the novel, and the boy put it back on the shelf and thus lost for several years the opportunity to taste the humor of Captain Maryatt.

Although books of lighter literature were few and their reading was not encouraged, the school readers and the selections for speaking which, of course, were read and recited over and over, made the people familiar with the best models of English of the more serious kind, and the diligent reading of the weekly newspapers kept the people informed of the events of the day. The fact that news was a week or two old did not prevent its being news or impair the interest of the people in all that was going on in the world.

We have made great progress in the facilities for education, and we should guard against the tendency to cover with a glory of memory the conditions of the past, but applying every sober test to the comparison, I cannot resist the conclusion that our leaders of thought fifty to seventy-five years ago were men who for solid information and thoughtful soundness of views, were the equal of any men of any time. Such men as Peter Snyder, who was the pastor for many years of the Second Presbyterian church in Watertown, as Judge Mullin, such lawyers as James F. Starbuck and Levi H. Brown, who had fair opportunities, made the best of them, while such men of business as Henry Keep and Roswell P. Flower, whose opportunities were more slender, made such good use of those which they had as to put them on an equality with men whose opportunities were much greater.

Our fathers were scarcely less vitally interested in the current political questions than in those of a religious and educational character. They were Federalists, Democrats, Whigs, Free Traders, Protectionists, Anti-Masons, Hunkers, Abolitionists, Know-Nothings and Prohibitionists, and they were all these up to the highest power. There was probably never greater political excitement in any community than in Northern New York during the Anti-Mason period. Politics then invaded the churches and if men happened to be Masons and members of a church, they were suspended from church membership unless they would renounce and denounce Masonry. For many years after the excitement became less acute, there were good Christian men who believed that the principles and practices of Masonry were so abominable that they could not remain in fellowship

with churches which accepted Masons as members. The churches did finally accept Masons and the discontented ones refused all their lives on that account, to attend communion.

In the days of the underground railroad, there were many stations where escaping negroes found hiding places before crossing the St. Lawrence to absolute safety. No records were kept of these men and women who passed in the night, but within the precincts of the county they were almost as safe as though they had reached Canada.

When slavery became the paramount political question, substantially the entire population, became republican. There were enough exceptions to prove the rule, but it was hard work in the fifties for a young man to become a democrat. Roswell P. Flower did cast his first presidential vote for Buchanan, but there was, at that time, little enthusiasm in his democracy and it took a speech by Judge Amasa J. Parker to bring him to the point of voting the ticket. When Governor Flower became one of those prominently considered as a democratic candidate for president of the United States, the support of his home county was a source of the greatest satisfaction to him.

During the war of 1812 our county, being on the Canadian border, naturally became a center of military activity. The land operations of that war consisted of border raids along the Canadian line, neither side holding permanently any of the enemy's country. The entire adult population was enrolled in the militia, and the affairs of Cranberry Creek, Sandy Creek, and Sackets Harbor were the basis for traditions of great interest to the descendants of the men who took part in those encounters. The most considerable of these contests was that of Sackets Harbor, which was of enough consequence to be called a battle. On our side were a company of regulars and the militia from the farms. The British commander was killed and his men retreated to their ships and sailed away. My grandfather Barton and his wife and two oldest children were walking to church in the town of Lorraine on a Sunday morning in 1814 when they saw a man riding toward them on the State Road, swinging his hat, whom, as he came near, they recognized as Captain Allen. He shouted, "Turn out! Turn out! Every man that can lift a gun! The Royal George and three other armed vessels are in sight and are making their way into Sackets Harbor as fast as they can. Turn out!" And he rode on to give the call to others. My grandfather left his wife and children at the nearest house which was Christopher Houson's, and went for his musket, reaching the battlefield before the fighting began. He fired his musket but used to say that he never knew whether he hit anyone or not; he always hoped that he

did not. His old musket used to be in the garret of the house. The bore was large enough to take a man's thumb. I suppose it would carry two hundred yards with force enough to kill a man.

The building of a ship of war was started by our government at Sackets Harbor, but it was left unfinished when peace was made at the close of 1814. One of the conditions of the peace was that our country should not maintain vessels of war upon the northern lakes. So the unfinished ship had a house built over it and remained for about fifty years one of the standard sights of the county. It became out of date, the timbers were worm eaten and finally it was taken to pieces and both the house and ship were destroyed. But during all the time it remained, pilgrimages were made to the ship house from considerable distances and it served to keep alive the recollection of the war.

The people living south of the St. Lawrence could not understand how the Canadians could tamely submit to be a colony of Great Britain when they might become free and independent. In the years 1837 and 1838 sympathy with the Canadians led some hundreds of our people, among them some of the best men, to engage in a military expedition for the purpose of freeing Canada. They were defeated and some hundreds were captured. The officers were executed, others were sent into penal servitude, and a remnant were pardoned. This was called the Patriot War, and a more absurd and quixotic filibustering expedition probably never went forth from any country. The Canadians did not want to be liberated.

Jefferson County profited by the lesson of 1838, and when after the Civil War some of our Irish fellow citizens endeavored to punish England for her misdeeds by attacking Canada, they made Vermont their base of operations, finding no appreciable sympathy for their cause along the upper St. Lawrence.

While the people on both sides of the border are friendly and would be glad of an "open door" for commerce, they find the gateways of trade locked by high tariffs, each government endeavoring to outdo the other, adding restriction to restriction. In this way we defeated our own best interests by maintaining tariff wars only one degree less costly than wars of bloodshed.

When the Civil War broke out, Jefferson County responded to the successive calls for volunteers and continued to do so until the end of the war; in some parts of the state, conscription was resorted to in 1863, and in 1864 it was almost general, but the citizens met in town meeting and voted bounties which obviated the necessity of a draft from this county.

The settlers of Jefferson County having a common origin and undergoing a common experience of toil and privation, were, for the most part, extremely democratic in their feeling. There was, however, a very interesting attempt to plant within our borders an element of high French nobility.

Twenty years elapsed between the capture of Quebec by Wolfe and the acknowledgement by England of the independence of the United States. By the earlier event France finally lost her colony of Canada to England; by the latter England, while retaining Canada, finally lost her other American colonies, which had become allied to France. The colonization spirit among the French people, having lain dormant during the interval, was now aroused but diverted from the north shore of the St. Lawrence river to the south. Large tracts of land in Northern and Central New York including about half of Jefferson County were purchased and held by Frenchmen.

During the troublous times of the French revolution attempts were made to secure from among the refugees of that distracted country settlers for their lands, but they were not successful. After the northern country had begun to fill up with pioneers from Vermont, Massachusetts and Connecticut, and after the fall of Napoleon and the return of the Bourbons to France, there was among the disappointed adherents of the fallen empire a very decided movement toward utilizing for settlement these lands which their French owners had held for several years. This movement brought as intending settlers a group of very distinguished Frenchmen, including Napoleon's brother, Joseph, the Ex-King of Spain, Marshal Grouchy, whose non-arrival with his army at Waterloo had clinched the victory of Wellington and Bluecher, Caulaincourt duc de Vicenza, the devoted school friend and cabinet minister of Napoleon, and some others. The environment did not prove to be permanently attractive and nearly all of them returned within a few years to France.

The Count Le Ray de Chaumont was at this period the principal owner of the large tracts which I have described. He has been an adherent of Napoleon and a friend of La Fayette, of Franklin and of Monroe. He was a man of liberal views and of courage and enterprise. He conceived and carried out the bold project of establishing the home and living the life of a French nobleman in the forest between the Black River and the St. Lawrence. He built a chateau such as he would build in his native country, importing much of the material, including Italian marble for its decoration. He laid out his grounds in formal gardens, and brought his family and retainers,

surveyors and governors and governesses for his children upper and lower servants and kept up the social customs of a French nobleman among the frontiersmen of Jefferson County. He used to drive about in a coach drawn by four houses with outriders over the very rough roads of a new country.

LeRay sold his lands in small parcels to encourage settlement and was liberal in giving away sites for churches, mills, and for other public utilities. He encouraged stockbreeding, importing cattle, sheep and horses. As early as 1818 he was president of the Jefferson County agricultural society, whose fair we today attend.

The expense attendant upon his style of living must have been enormous, and besides this he was magnificently easy with his creditors, these causes combining to bring him to insolvency although he still owned some hundreds of thousands of acres of land. In his old age he was obliged to reduce his expenditures to ten thousand dollars a year and this proved such a hardship that he went back to France where he died about 1840 at the ripe age of eighty years.

The residence of the Count de Chaumont was in its time the best in the state of New York and though the precursor by nearly a hundred years of that line of magnificent summer palaces which are being built upon the islands in the St. Lawrence river, his chateau would, if it were standing in their midst today, rival them in beauty and magnificence.

The French colony, after the departure of Count Le Ray, soon lost its foreign and its aristocratic character, LeRay's son and successor became a thrifty man of business, collecting his debts rigorously and living economically. The chateau passed into the hands of strangers. There remain to remind us of the brilliant coterie of settlers, French names for a dozen of our towns and villages and hundreds among the most valuable of our citizens who are descended from the retainers of the Count Le Ray.

Jefferson County contributed one first class invention and one great discovery to the progress of the nineteenth century and they were both given to the world by one man, a physician and chemist who resided at Sackets Harbor. I refer, of course, to Dr. Samuel Guthrie.

In the great wars carried on during the eighteenth and the first quarter of the nineteenth century, the flint lock was the standard device for firing the charge of powder. The wars of Napoleon and of Wellington were fought with flints and with muskets which carried

about two hundred yards. General Jackson's victory at New Orleans was achieved with American flint lock rifles against standard flint lock British muskets.

The first step in advance from the flint to a percussion gunlock was the invention of the percussion pills, and the punchlock for firing them. This invention was made about 1826. The punchlock and the pellets which accompanied it were soon superseded by the percussion cartridge, the final evolution being the present breech loading magazine rifle. But there was no step in this evolution more far reaching and important than the percussison firing. This was so much more reliable than what had previously been possible that punch-lock came to be used as an adjective and applied to persons. The phrase was, "so-and-so is punch-lock", meaning he is to be depended upon.

Dr. Guthrie's discovery, which he made in 1831, was that of chloroform. There were other distinguished claimants, but the scientific world concedes priority to him. He not only produced the new chemical combination and described the process for making it, but he also pointed out its remarkable effects upon the nervous system and he lived to the time when the full benefits which were to be realized from anaesthesia in surgery were recognized and were beginning to be applied.

I cannot learn that Dr. Guthrie made any money from the percussion lock. He certainly made none from chloroform. In fact, he received injuries from his experimentation which permanently impaired his health. But he contributed to the world one of the greatest inventions for the destruction of life and one of the most important and valuable discoveries for its preservation which were made during the century the most prolific in material progress.

Religion, education and politics were the great and absorbing interests of our ancestors in the last century but they seasoned their great interest with lighter and more personal matters. Neighborly kindness and hospitality were universal, and were a matter of course. Differences in religion, in politics, and even personal enmity were forgotten when sickness or misfortune overtook a neighbor. The spirit of mutual helpfulness showed itself when all the neighbors would turn out on occasions to raise the frame of a building. This was called a raising bee and they made all sorts of bees to help a poor neighbor or a widow; husking bees, apple bees, wood bees, and among the women were quilting bees and sewing bees which became functions, to which formal invitations were issued and where the Sunday best clothes were worn. A neighborly service was at the bot-

tom of these social gatherings, to our grandparents in this county had not acquired the enjoyment of leisure. In cases of serious illness it was the invariable practice for the neighbors to volunteer as "watchers." There was no such thing as the training of nurses, except as by long practice in volunteer nursing the degree of skill was acquired which made the amateur almost equal to the present professional.

The principle was so universally accepted that "if a man will not work, neither shall he eat" that there were no tramps or able-bodied beggars at large.

There was a spirit of brotherhood and mutual trust. The house in which I was born had three outside doors. Not one of them had fasteners. There was absolutely nothing to prevent anyone from walking in at any door or crawling in at any window. This house was in this respect the counterpart of the other houses of the period. I suppose it was built about the year 1825 or '30. The fact that a building could be entered at will did not result in neighbors taking advantage of the opportunity thus afforded. They were even more particular not to enter without knocking than people are under the present more highly developed system.

They differed, they discussed, they made hard bargains, they enforced their rights, the sons and daughters worked for their parents until they were of age, they had law suits, they quarreled about money, about line fences, about assessments, about the school, about the teacher, about the school house, about their trades, as well as about religion and politics. They were generous to the poor and unfortunate; they were religious; they were patriotic; they sought culture and education; they were upright and below the crust which betokens of hard life; they were kindly.

We, their descendants, have gathered in their memory in the Centennial year of the organization of the county. We recall the characteristic features of their lives and the atmosphere in which they lived and strove. We visit the cemeteries where they are buried, the fields which they cleared and laboriously cultivated, and houses which they built, the orchards which they planted and tended, and trimmed; the shade trees which they set out as saplings. We drink from the wells which they dug; we visit the streams in which they fished, and which they bridged.

There are more memorial stones in the cemeteries than those which we remember, but we find the old names still. The roads are not so long as they used to be. The hills are not so high. The houses have fallen down or have been removed. The full grown trees

which we loved have disappeared and the saplings, which we remember are immense trees. The streams are smaller, and the trout are gone. In celebrating the Centennial of the county, we remind ourselves of the simple virtues and the loyal hearts of those who founded the county and of those who followed them. There is a great world where automobiles and harvesting machines, and telegraphs and telephones and electric lights and subways and sky-scraper buildings, and trusts and daily newspapers and Chicago dressed beef are features. Our grandparents saw the beginning of some of these and rejoiced in the promised benefit to posterity. It is a great price to pay for these benefits if they are attained at the cost of that simplicity of life and appreciation of fundamental principles which prevailed before Faraday made his discoveries or before McCormick and Howe made their inventions.

There is nothing better for us than to emulate the virtues which have characterized the people of Jefferson County during the hundred years which have passed. And we can leave no better legacy to our children than a record of such simple, faithful living and service as our parents and grandparents whose graves are here have left to us, their children.

JEFFERSON COUNTY PRIOR TO 1797.

By ROBERT LANSING.

The strip of land, which lies between the eastern waters of the Mediterranean Sea and the River Jordan, has been for nineteen centuries sacred to Christendom as the home of the Chosen People and the birthplace of the Christ. Yet had it never been distinguished by these events of such moment to the world, it would still have aroused historically a profound interest. Across its rugged uplands and through its fertile valleys marched the master-empires of the earth. The armies of Assyria and Babylon, of Egypt and Persia, of Greece and Rome, of the Saracen, the Crusader and the Corsican passed along its highways and fought their battles at the foot of its mountains. It was the ever-debatable ground of the Orient, and the nation which controlled its deep-worn caravan routes between the Euphrates and the Nile was the ruler of the world.

From an historical point of view the land of Palestine finds a counterpart on the continent of North America where there is an area over which have fought the warriors of contending nations upon whose success or defeat has depended the sovereignty of the

western world. While Palestine hemmed in between the sea and the deserts offered but one passage for the armed hosts of the past, this new land of contest, lying south of the River St. Lawrence presented two routes by which the people holding the north or south could invade the territory of the other; the one, by Lake Champlain, Lake George and the tributaries of the Hudson; the other, by the upper St. Lawrence and the eastern waters of Ontario. Between these two great water-ways lay, like an island, the desolate and broken highlands of the Couch-sach-ra-ge, "the dismal wilderness," whose mountain-ridges and tumbling streams offered almost insurmountable difficulties to the movement of large bodies of men, and even prevented smaller bands from attempting its fastnesses.

Thus the area, which is today called "The Adirondack Wilderness", divided this land of conflict into two distinct regions; and we are to devote our attention to the western of these, where Ontario's waters, flowing between the islands, which lie like stepping stones from its northern to its eastern shore, are gathered into the Great River of Canada. Across the eastern end of the lake, among the islands of the St. Lawrence, and through the surrounding forests have passed Algonkin and Iroquois warriors; Hurons and Abenakis; the French grenadier and the Scotch Highlander; Hessian chasseurs, American rangers, and the marauders of Johnson and Brant; the raw militiaman of the young republic and the veteran guardsman of Britain.

It was a land of scalping parties, of ambuscades and of sleepless vigils, a neutral ground for parley where "bearers of belts" met and kindled their council-fire, a place where a lonely scout silently paddled his canoe beneath the over hanging boughs. How many tales of war and death and savage life the waves of Ontario and the moss-clothed rocks of the St. Lawrence could tell—tales, which have never found their way into history but were forgotten long before the axe and the plow had won a home for the white man in these forests.

Chorography

The region, now occupied by Jefferson County, is separated by Black River into two natural divisions. That to the south rising in ridges from the lake and the river valley forms the watershed between the Mohawk and Ontario. It has been termed "The Lesser Wilderness" in contradistinction to the "Great Wilderness" of the Adirondack region. The section to the north of Black River is an undulating plain with innumerable small lakes and marshy

tracts, which in former days abounded with beaver and otter. It was, even to a comparatively recent period, a favorite hunting ground for the Iroquois, although before it was visited by white men the beaver had been almost exterminated.

Prehistoric Remains¹

Along the lower terraces of the uplands, through the Black River valley, and at several places north of the river, particularly in the vicinity of Perch Lake, have been found the evidences of prehistoric occupation. They consist of embankments, more or less extensive in size and regular in form, which appear to have been in some cases defensive works and in others the foundations of huts such as were commonly constructed by the American aborigines. Within and about these enclosures have been dug up at different times large numbers of flint flakes, stone implements, pieces of pottery, charred grain, and in a few instances human bones.

Time will not permit to describe in detail these remains or to discuss their origin, which have been for over a century fertile subjects of study and speculation. The pioneer observer, who recorded his investigations, was the Rev. John Taylor, a New England missionary, who in 1802 journeyed through the "Black River Country" from Ellisburgh to Champion.² His journal has a peculiar interest being illustrated with diagrams of the earthworks which he visited in the territory now occupied by the towns of Ellisburgh, Adams, Rodman and Watertown.

As Mr. Taylor had the opportunity to make his examinations before the forests had been felled and the ground leveled by cultivation his record is of exceptional value, but the same cannot be said of his comments upon the origin of the mounds and of his speculations as to their builders, in which the Lost Tribes of Israel are not forgotten.

American archeologists of more recent years deny the theories of their predecessors regarding the Mound Builders of the Ohio and Mississippi valleys. The belief in a prehistoric race superior to the Indians whom the white men found in the American forests has fallen before a more scientific examination of the evidence. Instead of a mysterious people related in culture, if not in blood, to the Aztecs and Zunis, the constructors of the famous mounds are now said to have been a nation of red men known as the Alleghans, who came from the northeast to the headwaters of the Ohio, presumably forced to emigrate by more warlike tribes. Further investigation has identified this people, whose name is perpetuated in the great range of the Alleghanies, with the Cherokee Nation resident during historic

times in Tennessee; and etymologists have shown that the Cherokee language has a close affinity to the Iroquois-Huron languages.³

It is reasonable to assume, therefore, that a civilization with similar characteristics, though not necessarily of equal development, would be found in these related nations. If the Alleghans or the Cherokees were the builders of the extensive earthworks of the Ohio valley, the presumption is that their kindred, the Iroquois or Hurons, constructed the mounds in the vicinity of the eastern end of Ontario, provided that either of these nations occupied this region in former times.

Such a conclusion, it is true, robs the student of an attractive field for speculation. The remote past becomes comparatively modern. The vanished race of Mound Builders which once lived in our school histories, gives place to the rude savages who ranged these forest, when Europeans first set foot on this continent. Today this seems the most probable solution of the origin of the remains in this section, and, since absolute proof appears to be unattainable, probability is as near as we can come to the truth.

The Iroquois.

The aborigines who claimed sovereignty over this region prior and subsequent to the historic period were the Iroquois⁴ a warlike people, whose villages extended from the Hudson River along the Mohawk Valley and the lakes of central New York to the neighborhood of Niagara. Though composed of five independent nations, each speaking a distinct dialect, the Iroquois were united in a confederacy variously termed the "Hodенosaunee" (People of the Long House), "the Iroquois Confederacy," and "the League of the Five Nations."⁵

Beginning at the Hudson and proceeding westward the confederated nations occupied the land in the following order, the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas, and the Senecas. Of these the Mohawks, were the most formidable and influential and the Senecas, the most numerous, while the Onondagas from their central position and from the fact that the great council fire of the Confederacy was kindled in their territory rivalled the Mohawks in influence, as they did the Senecas in numbers.

The character of the Iroquois and particularly that of the Mohawk, was peculiarly abhorant and repulsive according to modern standards. Fierce, cruel and brutal, his nature was devoid of the finer sentiments of love and mercy. He seemed to lack natural affec-

tion and to be controlled by his passions. Even his fidelity was rather that of the brute than of the man. Devoted to the chase he hunted men as he did animals, for the sole gratification of his ferocious instincts, finding his chief delight in massacre and in the torture of his captives. In person foul, in life degraded, it is only in his poetic imagination and in his eloquence at the council-fire that the Iroquois warrior rose above the beast.⁶ Add to the ferocity of his disposition, his tenacity of purpose, his sagacity in war and council, his powers to endure hunger, cold and privation, and his fortitude under torture—add these qualities, and he becomes, as he was, the most powerful and most dreaded of the Indian race.

Though their fighting force appears to have never exceeded twenty-five hundred warriors, the confederates annihilated nation after nation destroying with relentless fury thousands and tens of thousands of men, women and children, until from the St. Lawrence to the Potomac and the Tennessee, and from Nova Scotia to the Mississippi, they were masters supreme. A more remarkable record of conquest can scarcely be found in the pages of the world's history, and well are they entitled to the name which has been given them, "the Romans of the West."⁷

Although opinions may differ as to the personal characteristics of these savages and as to the motives which influenced their lives—for even they find apologists—there can be but one as to the important part which the Confederacy played in the struggle between England and France for the sovereignty of North America. In the early part of the 17th century the French explorer Champlain accompanied a band of Algonkins to the lake which bears his name. There they met and defeated, chiefly through the effectiveness of the fire-arms of the white men, a party of Mohawks. This act in conjunction with the later alliance of the French with the Hurons, Algonkins and other hereditary foe of the Iroquois aroused in them a bitter hostility to the Canadian settlers, which for a century and a half yielded neither to the diplomacy nor arms of France. Stretching like a slender chain between the rival colonies of the two great European powers the Five Nations formed an impassible barrier to French advance southward, and a sure bulwark to the Dutch and English settlements. Never swerving in its friendship to England, or rather in its hatred of France, the Confederacy held in check the enemy until the Anglo-Saxon, gathering force and vigor behind this savage rampart, took the offensive and compelled France to relinquish her dominion over Canada. The services rendered to England by the Iroquois are inestimable. Without their

undying hatred for the French the whole course of American history might have been changed.⁸

It was this league of indomitable warriors, and the Oneidas and Onondagas in particular, who held in insecure tenure, as a portion of their hunting grounds, the territory which now forms Jefferson County; and, though after the arrival of the Europeans on the St. Lawrence and the Hudson these Indians never permanently occupied it, they had here a few fishing villages and winter camps for hunting.

Indian Trails and Canoe Routes.

This region, however, was chiefly a land of passage for the Iroquois in their excursions to the beaver-lands north of Lake Ontario, to which they claimed title, and for their war-parties against the French on the St. Lawrence and the western Indians coming to the Montreal fur-market by way of the Ottawa River.

The canoe route from the Onondaga Nation to Canada passing down the Oswego River skirted the eastern shore of Ontario to Stony Creek in the present town of Henderson; a mile up this stream there was a short "carry" to the head of Henderson Harbor; here the route divided; the one to the Ottawa following the lake islands, Stony, the Galloups and the Ducks, to the northern shore, and thence by the Cadaraqui River, on which Kingston now stands, and by the Rideau to the Ottawa; the St. Lawrence route passed from Henderson into Chaumont Bay, where the voyager could cross to the river by the "Long" or "Short Carrying Place" on Point Peninsula, or paddle up Chaumont River to the head of navigation, from which a portage of six miles brought him to French Creek at Clayton.⁹

From the Oneida country two routes passed through this section. The first, and most generally travelled, began with a long "carry" from Oneida Lake to the Salmon River at some distance from its mouth and thence to Ontario where it followed the Onondaga route.¹⁰ The second was from the Mohawk up West Canada Creek, thence through the forest to the headwaters of the Black River, down which the Oneida paddled to the neighborhood of the present site of the village of Great Bend, where he took a trail which soon brought him to the Indian River; here again launching his canoe he followed the winding stream to Black Lake, from which he reached the St. Lawrence by the Oswegatchie River.¹¹

It has been necessary in these remarks concerning the Iroquois and their routes through this region to consider some things, which come

chronologically later, but the intimate connection of this people with our subject both prehistorically and historically, has compelled this digression.

Iroquois Myth and Tradition.

The Indians of North America possessed strong imaginative powers, which found expression in the poetic imagery of their orators and the folk-lore of their medicine-men. In two of the tales, which were often repeated in the "long-houses" of the Confederacy, this region prominently figures. One is purely mythical; the other, traditional.

The myth is one of several concerning the origin of the Iroquois race.¹² Upon the banks of one of the small streams flowing northward into the south branch of Sandy Creek, where the rocks are piled in confused heaps and where once stood a grove of giant pines, there issued from a subterranean world by a way torn open by the thunder blast of "Ha-wen-ne-yu," the Great Spirit, a red-skinned man and woman. Following down the little rivulet to the larger stream the pair rejoicing in their new-found world of light, built their hut where the salmon crowded the rapids in floodtime, where the beaver abounded, and where the woods were filled with moose and elk. Here in the forest gloom of this hunter's paradise the first Iroquois reared their children and founded a race of future conquerors. Such was the legend recounted to many a band of Iroquois mourners, who gathered in the hut of the deceased after the funeral rites had been performed.

The tradition which has to do with this section is one concerning the migration of the ancestors of the Five Nations from the neighborhood of Montreal to their later home in central New York.¹³ When the Iroquois were but one nation and few in number, so the tale runs, they lived along the northern shore of the St. Lawrence below its rapids engaged in the peaceful pursuit of agriculture.¹⁴ Here they were conquered by a savage tribe from the upper Ottawa, who lived solely by the chase and who often during severe winters were forced to sustain life by eating the buds and young bark of trees, from which circumstance the Iroquois termed them "Adirondacks", which means "tree-eaters."¹⁵

The brutal tyranny of their conquerors at last compelled the unwarlike Iroquois to open rebellion. Unsuccessful in their endeavor the vanquished fled up the St. Lawrence to escape the wrath of their masters. This flight was not one of a night nor of weeks but doubtless occupied years, the fugitives repeatedly facing their foe and gaining warlike skill by constant battle. Along the St. Lawrence and through the woodlands of Ontario's eastern shore the nation slowly retired con-

tending stubbornly for the new villages which they constructed, until finally, hopeless of peace, they turned inland, and crossing the ridges of the Lesser Wilderness or following up the Oswego River they founded a new home far away from the lands of the Adirondacks.¹⁶

It is but natural, as the legend unfolds and the long struggle for existence and freedom passes up the St. Lawrence to the shores of the lake that the mind should turn instinctively to the earthworks scattered through this county..

Was it here that the ancestors of the great Confederacy made their last stand before crossing the highlands into the valleys of the Mohawk and Onondaga? Was it here that the first Iroquois developed their wolf-like characteristics which made their posterity the scourge of eastern North America? An affirmative answer is mere conjecture based upon a tradition retold by generations, and yet it presents a possible explanation of the grass-grown trenches and ramparts, which invite the thought and consideration of the curious and the scholarly.

*Samuel de Champlain.*¹⁷

The historic period of this region begins with the adventurous expedition of Champlain, in the early years of the 17th century, to the western waters of the St. Lawrence system. There are four figures pre-eminent in the history of New France—Jacques Cartier, the discoverer of the St. Lawrence; Samuel de Champlain, the explorer of the Great Lakes; Rene Robert Cavalier, Sieur de La Salle, who gave the West to France; and Louis de Buade, Comte de Frontenac, the greatest of the royal governors. Of these four the last three landed on these shores.

Samuel de Champlain, the son of a Biscayan mariner, was in 1603 commissioned by Henry of Navarre to explore the regions discovered by Cartier. Possessed of a powerful frame, indomitable energy and absolute fearlessness, this French sailor, already experienced in the hazards of the western ocean, was well fitted to undertake the mission. For twelve years he explored the eastern territory about the Gulf of St. Lawrence, but in July, 1615, he set out with two white companions and several Indians to visit the distant country of the Hurons lying about Georgian Bay and Lake Simcoe. Having reached his destination by way of the Ottawa River Champlain joined a large war-party, which was about to proceed against the Iroquois, and paddling down the River Trent reached Ontario at the entrance of the Bay of Quinte.¹⁸

We can picture the bearded and sun-browned Frenchman in his steel cap and cuirass, his leathern garments stained and torn by the for-

est, seated in the bow of his birch canoe as it glided out upon the waters of the lake. We can imagine his feelings of ardor and expectation as unknown shores rose from the waves of this great inland sea. Behind and about him moved a fleet of canoes containing scores of swarthy warriors, whose naked bodies swaying to the sweep of the paddles shone with vermillion war-paint, while the eagle plumes of their war-caps bent to the lake breeze.

The exact course of this flotillia has been the subject of dispute, but whether they crossed to the eastern shore by the islands called the Ducks or about the head of Long Island (also named Grand Island), the band undoubtedly camped for a night at the foot of Galloup or Stony Island. So it was upon one of these that a white man first set foot on the soil of what is today Jefferson County. Ten years from now will be the tricentennial of that event. Would it not be appropriate if a monument could then be unveiled upon one of these islands in commemoration of the sturdy explorer who was the first to dare the unknown waters of Ontario?

From the place of the first encampment two routes for the expedition have been suggested by the authorities, the one into Henderson Harbor and thence by land to Salmon River, the other by water along the cliffs of Stony Point and the sandy shores south to the same river. From an examination of Champlain's map of 1632 and judging from the known caution of the Indians in avoiding the rocky promitory of Stony Point it would seem as if each of these suggested routes was in part wrong. It should be remembered that, while the topography of the region was unknown to the French explorer, it was undoubtedly familiar to many of the warriors who accompanied him. These would naturally have followed, and doubtless did, the usual Indian route to the head of Henderson Bay, crossed overland to Stony Creek and crept along the Ellisburgh shore to Salmon River. Here concealing their canoes in the forest, the Hurons, confident in the invincible character of their white allies, took the Oneida trail south.

The exact date when Champlain first beheld the waters and shores of eastern Ontario cannot be certainly determined, but it was sometime between the first and tenth day of October, 1615. Before the 25th of the month he was again in his canoe speeding northward toward the Stony Creek portage. The attempt upon the Iroquois stronghold had failed and his undisciplined army of savages pursued by their foe had fled to the lakeshore. Champlain himself sorely wounded by arrows was borne through the forest on the back of a warrior, complaining bitterly at his lot but thankful to find the canoes unmolested by the enemy. With precipitate haste the beaten Hurons

crossed the lake to the northern shore, where they remained several weeks before proceeding homeward.

The Frenchmen had expected to return to Quebec by way of the St. Lawrence, but being unable to obtain canoemen they were forced to return to the Huron country for the winter. The following spring they reached the French settlements by way of the Ottawa.

First Voyagers Among Thousand Islands.

Champlain did not explore the upper St. Lawrence, although some writers have so stated.¹⁹ The honor of being the first white man to look upon the wondrous scenery of the Thousand Islands belongs to Pere Poncet, one of the early Jesuit missionaries, who was a prisoner among the Mohawks. In 1653 he succeeded in making his way to Ontario, and his Indian companions constructing a canoe near the outlet of the lake (probably in Henderson Harbor) paddled him down the St. Lawrence to Montreal.

The impressions made upon the black-robed missionary by the island scenery were far different from what we should have anticipated. The dark foliage of the hemlock and cedar, the black rocks overgrown with moss and tangled vines seem to have produced a mental gloom akin to dread, rather than the admiration and pleasure usually excited by the wondrous beauties of the St. Lawrence. To the austere priest the beautiful was within, a purity of thought, a hope of eternity; all that was without was tainted with sin; all nature was an instrument in the hands of the Adversary to win men from their allegiance to God.²⁰

A year after Father Poncet returned to Montreal Simon le Moyne, another member of the Order of Jesus, renowned for his discovery of the Onondaga salt springs, passed up the St. Lawrence in a canoe, and coasting along the eastern shore of Ontario entered the Oswego River.²¹

The decade which followed was the blackest period in the history of New France. The Iroquois, now skilled in the use of firearms which they obtained from the Dutch traders of Fort Orange, swarmed into the Canadian forests and skulked about the little settlements on the St. Lawrence. The Ontario route to the Ottawa was travelled by numerous war-parties, and scores of Iroquois canoes passed down from the lake to the neighborhood of Montreal in search of scalps and plunder. It was during the latter part of this decade, in 1661, that the courageous priest LeMoyne again visited the Thousand Islands and Ontario on his way to the Onondagas, daring a route that was everywhere infested by the Mohawk war-bands.

Two years later (1663) the valley of St. Lawrence was visited by an earthquake, of which the historian Charlevoix gives a most vivid description.²² Beginning in February with tremendous upheavals which overthrew mountains and changed the beds of rivers causing the greatest terror among the colonists, already harassed and disheartened by the depredations of the savages, the seismic disturbances continued until August becoming less and less frequent. Unfortunately there was no scientific observation or report of the result of the earthquake, so it is impossible to say what topographical changes took place, or to what degree it affected this region.

Courcelles and LaSalle.

When the fortunes of Canada had reached their lowest ebb Daniel de Remi, Seigneur de Courcelles, arrived as governor with the Marquis de Tracy as royal intendant. The governor's energetic policy of retaliation upon the Mohawks brought rest to the wearied colony. Negotiations for peace were renewed and the route to the Onondaga country was again frequented by white men.

It was about this time that Cavalier, better known to the world as La Salle arrived at Montreal. He was a young man not thirty years old, when, tempted by the tales told by Seneca traders of a great river flowing westward from the lands south of Ontario, he organized a small party to visit the unknown stream hoping that it would be found to empty into the Great South Sea. In seven canoes La Salle and his companions paddled up the St. Lawrence, and passing by the usual Indian route through this region he followed the lake shore to Irondequot Bay. Here we must leave the daring young explorer, though he will be found later in this neighborhood.

Canada now entered upon a period of rapid growth and development, as the direct result of the administration of her able intendant, Jean Baptiste Talon. He had at once recognized the strategic importance of the waterway at the eastern end of Ontario, and in 1670 strongly advocated the establishment in that region of a military post garrisoned with a hundred men and furnished with a galley which could be used to intercept the Iroquois war-parties passing between Henderson Bay and the Cadaraqui River or the St. Lawrence. Soon after recording this suggestion and apparently upon further information he advised the construction of two posts, the one on the north side, and other on the south side of the lake at its outlet.²³ Unfortunately for the future peace of New France this latter plan was either disapproved or ignored.

Governor Courcelles, perceiving, however, the necessity of protecting the Ottawa River from Iroquois depredations and making it a safe highway for the transportation of furs from the west, determined to personally inspect the region about the outlet of Ontario which seemed to be the key to the situation. He therefore set out from Montreal on June 3, 1671, with fifty-six companions. In order to impress the Indians with French ability he managed with much difficulty to drag up the rapids of the St. Lawrence a flat-bottomed galley of two or three tons burthen. On the 12th of June he entered Ontario.

Here he found encamped in the bays of the eastern shore engaged in fishing and hunting a number of Iroquois, who had been apprised of his coming by the Jesuit Simon le Moyne, whom the Governor had dispatched in advance to proclaim his pacific intentions. Somewhere on the shores of Chaumont, Henderson or Black River Bay Courcelles met the hunters, expressed to them his desire for their friendship and trade, and gave them letters for the missionaries laboring in their villages. Satisfied with the wonder caused by his galley and with the friendliness of the savages the Governor returned to Montreal convinced more than ever of the necessity of garrisoning the outlet of Lake Ontario.

The chronicler of the expedition, while making much of the difficulties encountered in ascending the rapids of the St. Lawrence describes another annoyance with which those who today journey through the northern forests in June and July are unpleasantly familiar. It was the mosquito or black fly; and of it the writer gave this vivid description: "It is a fly, similar to the French gnat, so tormenting that a vast number of them are constantly around you, seeking an opportunity to light on the face or parts of the body protected merely by a slight covering easily pierced by their sting, and are no sooner down than they suck blood, in place of which they deposit a species of poison, that excites a strange itching with a small tumor which lasts three or four days."²⁴ One can imagine Seigneur de Courcelles, famous for his elegance of manner and superbness of dress, his face distorted with the venomous bites of the insects, slapping, scratching and cursing with all the vehemance but none of the grace for which the courtiers of "Le Grand Monarch" were ever renowned.

Arrival of the Comte de Frontenac.

The year after this expedition its leader was forced to retire from the governorship on account of ill health. He was succeeded by the Comte de Frontenac. The new governor was a man of exceptional

ability and strength of character, though with extravagant tastes which he did not hesitate to gratify with money often obtained by very questionable means. He furthermore aroused the antipathy of the clergy by his high-handed methods, and it was chiefly through their efforts that he was finally recalled.

Frontenac immediately perceived the necessity of controlling the eastern end of Lake Ontario, and in 1673, the year after his arrival, he determined to inspect the region.²⁵ Having sent forward La Salle to the Onondagas to invite them to a council on the north side of the Lake, he started up the St. Lawrence and reached Ontario before the Indian deputies arrived. While awaiting their coming the Governor personally explored the eastern shore visiting the bays and islands of this section.

On the arrival of the Indians a great council, occupying several days, took place at Cadaraqui; and there Frontenac remained some time entertaining the Iroquois and extending his examination of the southern shore, until his men had completed a log fort, which with characteristic modesty he named "Frontenac" as he subsequently did the lake which it was intended to guard.

La Salle and Fort Frontenac.

La Salle, whose ability and enterprise appealed to the energetic governor, was shortly after the return of the expedition to Montreal given the command of the new post. Loving adventure and restless by disposition the young commandant often visited the islands and shores on this side of the lake, which he reported to abound with elk, deer, bear, otter and the grey moose. In his correspondence may also be found accurate descriptions of the wild fruits indigenous to the soil.²⁶

In 1675 La Salle was granted a patent of nobility; and, upon condition that he construct a stone fort and garrison it, he was given seignorial authority over Fort Frontenac and the islands opposite it, together with the fishing rights over Ontario and its rivers.²⁷ The lake abounded in white fish, lake trout and other food fish, and the streams swarmed with salmon and brook trout. Even in the early part of the last century enormous catches of salmon were made in the Ellisburgh creeks. It was over these waters that Sieur de la Salle held the exclusive, but then useless privilege of taking fish; and the grant also included the equally valueless monopoly of hunting on the lake shores.

The Comte de Frontenac was accustomed to make an annual visit to the fort on the Cadaraqui, often extending his journey to the east-

ern shore of the lake, where he seems to have had in view the possibility of establishing another post, as the Intendant Talon had advocated.²⁸

*Hennepin.*²⁹

It was at this time that Louis Hennepin, a Reccolet friar (who subsequently published a book of his travels containing the first picture of Niagara Falls and other interesting illustrations) was stationed at Fort Frontenac to labor among the Indians encamped on the Cadaraqui and the Bay of Quinte. In the winter of 1677 accompanied by a soldier of the garrison he crossed the frozen lake on snow shoes to this region and thence made his way through the forest to Onondaga. He visited the Oneida and Mohawk villages, from which turning northward the two companions crossed the watershed between the Mohawk and Black Rivers, and following down the latter to Ontario finally arrived safely at Fort Frontenac.

Though the Chevalier de la Salle carried on an extensive trade with the Indians at Cadaraqui he failed to make the venture a financial success and in 1682 the Marquis de la Barre, who had succeeded Frontenac as governor, seized the seigniorship during La Salle's absence in the Mississippi country on the ground that it was forfeited because the fort had not been maintained.

*La Barre's Expedition to La Famine.*³⁰

Meanwhile the Iroquois, grown arrogant by their successes against the Indian allies of the French in the west, treated the garrison of Frontenac with increasing insolence, intercepted the canoes bringing furs from the upper lakes, and even plundered the bark with which the French navigated Ontario.³¹ The disorders continued to increase in spite of the embassy of Charles le Moyne, the most famous Indian fighter in Canada, who in 1683 passed through this region to the Seneca country returning to Montreal with deputies from that nation.³² Impelled by renewed outrages of the Iroquois, particularly against the Illinois, La Barre, a feeble and timid old man, decided finally to conduct a punitive expedition against the Senecas, who were the chief offenders. Collecting an army of eight hundred whites and two hundred Indians he proceeded to Fort Frontenac arriving there August 9, 1684.

Immediately on his arrival the governor despatched the Jesuit Jacques de Lamberville to his elder brother Jean, who was resident among the Onondagas, with the request that the latter use their influence with that nation to persuade the Senecas to an amicable set-

tlement of the differences between them and the French. At the same time he sent forward *Sieur D'Orvilliers* with two brigades and a party of Indian scouts to *La Famine*, which, *La Barre* reported was "a post favorable for fishing and hunting." A week later having received word that the *Onondagas* intended to send delegates to council with him, the governor embarked in his *batteaux* and canoes for *La Famine*.

The location of *La Famine* has been a subject of much controversy and discussion. After carefully weighing the evidence it seems probable that the place of meeting between *La Barre* and the *Onondagas* was at the mouth of *Sandy Creek* in *Ellisburgh*. No other spot seems to so fully coincide with the conditions described.³³

The force which *M. de la Barre* led across *Ontario* to the marshy shores of this locality must have presented a strange appearance to one familiar with the usual order and discipline of a military expedition. Of over one thousand men but one hundred and thirty were regular troops. The remainder consisted of peasant militiamen, adventurers, *coureurs de bois*, *Hurons*, *Ottawas*, and *Algonkins*, with a number of *Iroquois*, who having been converted by the *Jesuits* had removed to *Canada* settling near *Montreal* and on the *Bay of Quinte*.

Of this little army the least amenable to discipline and the most picturesque were the *coureurs de bois*, unique products of the wilderness who had abandoned civilization for the freedom—or rather the license—of the forest.³⁴ A writer of the time says, that many of them had become veritable barbarians wearing the clout, leggins and head-dress of the Indians, their black beards and hair hanging over their naked breasts and shoulders; which exposure had bronzed to the color of their savage companions. They even employed for adornment vermilion war-paint and brass earrings; scalped their enemies; tortured their captives; indulged in the war-dance; uttered the war-whoop; and were the prey of superstition like the Indians whom they imitated.

These strange adopted sons of the wilderness play an interesting part in the border wars of *Canada*, now aiding and now resisting the French authorities, ambushing English and Dutch fur-traders in the west smuggling beaver-skins from the *Ottawa* to *Fort Orange*. or guiding a devoted priest through the forests. Governor *Denonville* said of them, that they were "tall and well-made, robust and active, and accustomed to live on little;" but that they were "guilty of an infinitude of disorders," and that "the most frightful crimes" were perpetuated by "the young warriors and the French who resort

to the woods." Uneducated, impatient of restraint, brutish in life, cruel and passionate, the *coureurs de bois* were a most uncertain factor in military operations.³⁵

Starting from Fort Frontenac the galleys and canoes of La Barre, after battling with a strong head wind and high sea, reached Galoup or Stony Island, where they passed the night, and arrived at La Famine in the evening of the next day. There the Governor found the vanguard under D'Orvilliers suffering with many cases of an intermittant fever, which was probably the same as the malarial "lake fever" to which, the Rev. Mr. Taylor says, the early settlers of Ellisburgh were subject while cutting hay in the marshes. To add to the discomfort and depression of the army, dampness spoiled large quantities of the bread which had been baked at Frontenac, and a scarcity of provisions was imminent.³⁶

When the Iroquois deputies arrived on September 3rd, they found La Barre, who had then been two weeks at La Famine with his fever-stricken and half-starved followers, ready to make peace on almost any terms. The council was brief and, through the influence of a Seneca chieftain who was present but took no part in the discussions, France, by the treaty which was signed on the 4th, ignominiously abandoned her western allies, becoming practically neutral in the war of extermination which the Senecas were waging against the Illinois. Immediately on the conclusion of the council the French set out for Fort Frontenac, abandoning many of their canoes and some of their *batteaux* because there were not enough men free from disease to man them.

The Jesuit Jean de Lamberville, who from the first had advocated peace rather than punishment, hailed La Barre as "the Liberator of his Country."³⁷ but Lewis XIV was not equally pleased. He informed the Intendant de Meules that he was much dissatisfied with the outcome of the expedition and was "seriously displeased" at the abandonment of the Illinois, the allies of France. At the same time the king wrote to La Barre relieving him from the governorship, politely adding "your years do not permit you to support the fatigues inseparable from the duties of your office."³⁸ So ended La Barre's American career. He was succeeded by the Marquis Denonville.

*Denonville's Expedition.*³⁹

The new governor found affairs along the St. Lawrence in a very satisfactory state, but in the west it was far different. The Senecas with many of the Mohawks were vigorously prosecuting the war in the Illinois country, burning villages, laying waste the fields, and

murdering thousands. In order to divert the Senecas from their prey and to force their war-parties to return from the west, Denonville determined to invade their territory.

About the time that this expedition was to set out from Montreal, D'Orvilliers, the commandant at Fort Frontenac, seized by the governor's order, forty Iroquois encamped near the fort engaged in trade and sent them bound to Montreal. This was done for fear that these savages, though friendly to the French, might warn their kinsmen of the impending invasion.⁴⁰ It was an ill-judged act which bore bitter fruit.

Denonville, accompanied by the Chevalier de Vaudreuil, arrived at Fort Fronterac on July 1st, 1687, with seventeen hundred troops; and on the 4th the expedition in one hundred and forty batteaux and a large number of canoes set out for the Iroquois country "by way of La Famine." On the same day they very opportunely reached the "Island named des Galots", for a tempest swept over the lake shortly after their arrival. All that night and the following day the storm continued, and it was not until noon of the 6th that the batteaux could again be launched and the journey renewed. Before evening Deronville's boats had been drawn out on the sandy beaches near La Famine, where it would appear from later documents he established a temporary post to guard his line of communication.⁴¹ In returning from the expedition the Governor crossed the lake near Niagara and followed the northern shore to Frontenac, thus circumnavigating the lake and not a second time visiting this region.

It is of interest to note that the converted Iroquois who accompanied Denonville were led by Kryn, "Le Grand Anie" (the Great Mohawk), as he was called by the French,⁴² who two years later directed the savages in the attack upon Schenectady and became notorious as a marauder along the New England border.⁴³

The Strategy of Kondiaronk.⁴⁴

Another event, which occurred at this time and in this section, aroused the Onondagas and Oneidas even more than the unprovoked seizure of their warriors near Front Frontenac. Kondiaronk, better known as "Le Rat,"⁴⁵ a chieftain of the Dinondadies living at Michilimacinac, was suspected by the French of secret dealings with the Iroquois. The rumor reached the ears of the chief, and in order to convince his white friends of his fidelity and to secure their friendship he organized a war-party and set out for the Iroquois country by way of Fort Frontenac. Arriving at the post Kondiaronk found that, as a result of Denonville's expedition, the Oneidas and Onondagas

were disposed toward peace, and that their envoys were expected to pass Frontenac within a few days on their way to Montreal. The commandant urged the Dinondadies, therefore, to return home lest their presence might cause the Iroquois to be suspicious of the intentions of the French.

Kondiaronk seemingly complied with the request and led his war-party out of the fort. But it was not his purpose to allow the peace negotiations to continue, if he could prevent them, fearing that friendship between the French and Iroquois would be injurious to the interests of his nation. Crossing the lake by a circuitous route the chieftain concealed his warriors near the portage between Stony Creek and Henderson Harbor.⁴⁶ Two days later the unsuspecting envoys with forty companions arrived and were suddenly attacked by Kondiaronk and his men. The surprise was complete, all of the Iroquois being killed or captured.

The chieftain now exhibited a shrewdness, for which he was famous. He gave his captives to understand that he had ambushed them by direction of the French authorities; and they in turn told him of their mission and the promised safe-guard of the Governor. Upon hearing that the party which he had attacked were envoys, Kondiaronk evinced the greatest astonishment and, as Dr. Colden says, pretended "to grow Mad and Furious" declaring that he would "be Revenged of him (the Governor) for making a Tool of him to commit such horrid Treachery." Bewailing the fact that he had attacked the sacred persons of ambassadors through ignorance of their office, the wily chieftain as evidence of his sincerity set free his prisoners and furnished them with arms and ammunition. Completely deceived the Iroquois assured him of the gratitude of their people and turned back to their country.

Kondiaronk immediately recrossed the lake to Front Frontenac, presented himself before the commandant and exclaimed, "I have killed the peace." Without vouchsafing further explanation to the astonished officer he rejoined his warriors and was soon on his way to Michillimacinac. The results were all that the crafty savage could have desired; from one end of the Confederacy to the other sounded the war-songs and steamed the war-kettles, while the war-posts bristled with hatchets as their owners, daubed with the paint of battle, vowed vengeance against the treacherous Frenchmen.

While hundreds of the infuriated Iroquois sought the lower St. Lawrence by the way of Lake Champlain killing and capturing scores upon scores of the settlers about Montreal, others equally enraged turned to the stone fort upon the Cadaraqui. Charlevoix

says that Lake Ontario, "was covered with the enemy's canoes." Party after party from the Onondaga, Cayuga and Seneca cantons paddled along the lagoons of Ellisburgh, crossed the portage at Stony Creek and passed northward through Henderson Bay toward Frontenac. The fort was invested. A few of the garrison fell into the hands of the savages and as wretched captives passed through this region on their way to an agonizing death in the fires of the Iroquois villages. At last the defenders, few in number and hopeless of relief, destroyed their supplies, threw their cannon into the bay, scuttled their vessels, and blowing up the walls of the fort made good their escape to Montreal.⁴⁷

The abandonment of the Cadaraqui station and also the fort at Niagara was a serious blow to the prestige of the French arms. The Iroquois controlled Lake Ontario, and the route at the eastern end of the lake, which led to the Ottawa, was open to their warriors. Band after band sought that highway to the west plundering and murdering the traders as they passed down the river with their bales of furs for the Canadian market. For a time the trade was paralyzed, and the chief source of revenue for New France was cut off.

*Frontenac's Expedition Against the Onondagas.*⁴⁸

In this extremity the Court of Versailles, forgetting the shortcomings of the Comte de Frontenac and remembering only his energy and ability, sent him out again as governor of the colony. Although the Iroquois had boastfully declared that the fort on the Cadaraqui should never be rebuilt, the sturdy governor sent a strong force to the place in 1695 and soon the white flag of France again floated above the stone bastions of Fort Frontenac.⁴⁹

To still further impress the Onondagas—the nation he deemed most dangerous to French interest in the west—Frontenac determined to invade their territory and chastise them for their active hostility to France. Early in July, 1696, taking command in person he departed from Montreal with two thousand men including a large number of Indian allies. In advance of the vanguard went fifty coureurs de bois and Abenakis under the command of Mantet, notorious as the officer who directed the sack of Schenectady in 1690.⁵⁰ On July 18th the army arrived at Fort Frontenac. Eight days later they departed in batteaux and canoes and arrived at Grenadier Island where they encamped, Mantet and his scouts keeping well in advance of the main body. The day following the expedition made its camp on the Ellisburgh sands and on the 28th entered the Oswego River.

Three weeks later the courageous old nobleman, far past his "three score years and ten", feeble in body but indomitable in will, issued with his transports from the mouth of the Oswego. He had succeeded in humbling the haughty Onondagas, and had forced the Onondas to sue for peace. In spite of a severe gale the fleet started on its homeward journey covering ten leagues the first day. The chronicler of the expedition says: "The navigation is quite dangerous for canoes and batteaux; the waves extraordinarily high and the land very difficult, there being numerous shoals in some places, and in others headlands against which the billows dash to a stupendous height." Here is evidently the impression made by a coasting voyage along the Ellisburgh shore and the cliffs of Stony Point. That night the army encamped "in a river," so the memoir states, though it was probably in Henderson or Chaumont Bay, and the next day arrived at Fort Frontenac.

From its rebuilding in 1695 until its capture by the English in 1758 the fort on the Cadaraqui was uninterruptedly maintained by the French. To those experienced with the conditions existing the control of Lake Ontario became an important factor in the rivalry between England and France for the possession of North America. Canadian officials were continually urging their home government to establish a military post on the south side of the lake, which with Fort Frontenac and Fort Niagara would insure French control. The New York authorities were equally importunate in their demands for funds with which to erect a fort on the lake shore. Viewed from overseas things looked much less important than they did in the provinces, and neither the French nor English government appreciated the soundness of the advice. As a result the state of affairs remained practically unchanged for a quarter of a century, although France continued to extend and strengthen her chain of forts in the west.

*Oswego.*⁵¹

Governor Burnet of the Province of New York finally succeeded in 1726 in securing funds to erect a fort at the mouth of the Oswego River, where two years before a block house for trading purposes had been built. The following spring the work was commenced and soon completed though not without protest and menace on the part of the government of New France.

The French governor, the Marquis de Beauharnois, made formal protest to Governor Burnet, and at the same time sent the Chevalier Begon to Oswego.⁵² Before reaching Fort Frontenac the Chevalier sent runners to the Onondagas and Onondas requesting an interview.

In response envoys from the two nations met him on the "Ile aux Galots," where the council-fire was kindled, the pipe of peace smoked, and several days were passed in feasting and speech-making. Before leaving the island the Iroquois promised that they would insist upon the immediate withdrawal of the English from their lands—a promise which they never fulfilled and probably never intended to. Elated with the result of this interview Begon proceeded to Oswego and formally demanded the demolition of the fort. The demand was ignored by the English commander, and the Chevalier returned to Montreal having accomplished nothing by his mission.

The succeeding thirty years are uneventful in the history of this region. Both governments continued to strengthen their respective outposts and to watch with jealous eye the operations of the other. France constructed two or three small vessels at Fort Frontenac, and immediately England did the same at Oswego. These vessels built by the rivals seem to have been modelled on lines very similar to the flat-bottomed, sloop-rigged scows, which today navigate Ontario, except that they were furnished with banks of oars and carried an armament of small cannon.⁵³

*De Lery's Expedition.*⁵⁴

The renewal of hostilities in 1755 after seven years of uncertain peace had been anticipated. Governor Vaudreuil hastened reinforcements to Niagara and Frontenac and planned an immediate attack upon Oswego, which was however delayed on account of the lack of artillery. The energy of the French governor, the intrigues of Joncaire, the famous coureur de bois, with the Senecas, and the effect of the defeat of General Braddock upon the Indians placed the English outpost at Oswego in grave peril.

In March, 1756, De Lery, a Canadian lieutenant of colonial troops, led an expedition on snow-shoes from La Presentation (now Ogdensburg) against Fort Bull near the present site of Rome. De Lery passed through the eastern section of this county and, appearing suddenly before the English fort with two hundred and fifty Canadians and a hundred Indians, compelled its surrender. Having destroyed the stores which he found, the French commander hastened northward taking with him thirty prisoners. Among these was a trader, Robert Eastburn, who wrote an account of his experiences as a captive. Instead of returning by the same route by which he had come De Lery on reaching Black River appears to have followed its western and southern banks to Ontario. Here he was fortunate in finding near

the shore some batteaux from Fort Frontenac, which ferried him with his men and prisoners across the mouth of the river, whence he marched to the St. Lawrence and along its banks to La Presentation.

*The French Camp on Six-Town Point.*⁵⁵

Doubtless the batteaux which were so opportunely in the neighborhood of Black River Bay, were engaged in the transportation of troops and supplies from Fort Frontenac to Six-Town Point where, in accordance with Vaudreuil's plan against Oswego, a fortified camp was to be constructed. As soon as the ice in the lake had broken up sufficiently for navigation (which seems to have been that year exceptionally early), Captain de Villiers, one of the most famous partisan leaders of Canada, was sent with eight hundred Canadians and Indians to establish a post "at the head of Nioure Bay," as the waters of Henderson and Black River Bays were called. This camp was intended as a base for scouting parties toward Oswego and the Mohawk.⁵⁶

Within a few years the outlines of an entrenchment could be easily traced on that portion of the point known now as "Warner's Island." The work was a square with bastions at each corner, and extended between fifty and sixty feet on a side and was probably constructed of logs set upright in the ground. Situated on the inner side of the point this stockaded camp possessed exceptional advantages for watching the channel between the mainland and Stony Island and the harbor from which ran the portage to Stony Creek. It is appropriately named in the documents "Camp de l'Observation."

Dr. Hough in his history of Jefferson County also mentions another post established by the same officer at the mouth of Sandy Creek, but it must have been of a very temporary character, since it does not figure to any extent in the numerous papers referring to the period.

From the camp on Six-Town Point Villiers despatched scouts to watch the English at Oswego, the garrison of which had been considerably reinforced, and his Abenakis and Ottawas brought in many scalps and prisoners.⁵⁷ In the early part of June (1756) an English sloop attended by eight galleys landed a party on the "Ile aux Galots" who intended to remain some days on a reconnaissance. It happened that a band of Villiers' Indians saw the landing, and they hastened to the camp to notify their commander. Under cover of darkness a force was sent in canoes to surprise the enemy. The enterprise was successful; fifteen of the English were killed or captured, and among the latter the commander of the scouting party. The remainder managed to reach their vessels and made their escape to Oswego.

First Naval Battle on the Great Lakes.⁵⁸

Between Fort Frontenac and Camp de l'Observation the French vessels were constantly passing with men and supplies, carrying despatches, and incidentally guarding the approaches to the two posts. "On the 25th June," writes Governor Vaudreuil, "as our two Corsairs were cruising between the "Islands of Couis (the Ducks) and the Galots, one of them being near the Bay of Nioure got intelligence of a schooner returning to Chauagen (Oswego)." The two French vessels pursued the stranger but she managed to elude them.

The following day the two "corsairs" having spent the night in Henderson Bay were returning to Fort Frontenac, when three English sails were sighted approaching from the Ducks. The French immediately attacked them, and after putting two of the enemy's vessels to flight captured a twenty-ton sloop with six sailors and eight soldiers. This is noteworthy as the first naval battle which took place upon the Great Lakes. It was fought in the neighborhood of Galloup Island and close to the present boundary line between Canada and Jefferson County.

Montcalm's Expedition Against Oswego.⁵⁹

Meanwhile the Marquis de Montcalm had arrived in Canada to take command of the military operations. He found the preparations for the attack upon Oswego almost completed; and, perceiving the strategic importance of the post, he determined to direct the expedition in person. On July 29th he arrived at Fort Frontenac, where three regiments of regulars,⁶⁰ numbering thirteen hundred men, together with seventeen hundred Canadians and Indians had already been assembled.

An officer of the Regiment of La Sarre gives some interesting details of the expedition. On the day of Montcalm's arrival this regiment embarked, encamped that night on Galloup Island, and on the following day arrived at Camp de l'Observation, where they constructed a number of ovens and commenced baking bread for the army. On August 5th the main body left Fort Frontenac and proceeded to Galloup Island where they were compelled to remain two days on account of rough weather. On the 8th they arrived at the camp in Nioure Bay.

At dawn on the 9th the march began from the head of Henderson Harbor, Canadian and Indian scouts scouring the woods in advance, while the veteran grenadiers of La Sarre led the van. Across the portage to Stony Creek and along the sands of Ellisburgh toiled the French army. All that day and the succeeding night the march continued.

The batteaux laden with artillery, ammunition, and provisions, having rounded Stony Point, followed the troops. On the 12th Oswego was besieged and two days later capitulated.

Having razed the fortifications "from cellar to rafter," and, having captured six sloops and a large quantity of munitions, Montcalm returned to Nioure Bay with sixteen or seventeen hundred prisoners. Among these was Colonel Peter Schuyler, nephew of the famous Indian commissioner Peter Schuyler, called by the Iroquois "Quider Schuyder," whose influence had preserved to England the friendship of the Confederacy during the latter part of the 17th century. At Camp de l'Observation Montcalm left the Regiment of La Sarre to supervise the transportation of the stores collected there, he himself with the rest of the army proceeding directly to Fort Frontenac.

It is probable that during the year 1757 a small detachment was stationed at the Nioure outpost,⁶¹ but the immediate danger on the western frontier having been removed by the destruction of Oswego, the regular troops were recalled to take part in the campaign about Crown Point. It would appear that by the close of the year Camp de l'Observation had been abandoned on account of the numerical weakness of the Frontenac garrison. It was never again reoccupied.

Bradstreet's Expedition Against Frontenac.⁶²

In 1758 the English again took the offensive and General Bradstreet with an army of four thousand men proceeded to Oswego and marched thence along the lakeshore to Henderson Bay, where on August 26th he was discovered by Indian scouts from Fort Frontenac. On the next day twenty-six hundred English appeared before the fort, which surrendered without resistance since its garrison consisted of but fifty-three men. Having burned the buildings and scuttled five of the seven vessels in the port retaining only two twenty-ton brigs, Bradstreet retired to Henderson Bay before he was intercepted by the French troops already en route up the St. Lawrence.

Accompanying General Bradstreet in this expedition were Colonel Phillip Schuyler and Captain Horatio Gates, the one to be honored by posterity for his magnanimous patriotism at the battle of Saratoga, the other to be condemned for his jealous intrigues against Schuyler and Washington. A lieutenant in the expedition was George Clinton, who became New York's governor and a vice-president of the United States.

The army remained some days on the shores of Henderson Bay, but finding the French troops had turned back on learning of the fall of Fort Frontenac they retired to Fort Bull carrying with them the

artillery which they had captured, many of the cannon being brass pieces, which had been taken from Braddock at the time of his disastrous defeat, and had later been used by Montcalm in his attack upon Oswego.

French Scouting Camps.

The general successes of the English arms forced the French to contract their western line of defense along the St. Lawrence. La Presentation and a redoubt, Fort Levis, at the head of the Galop Rapids became the guardians of the upper river, although scouting parties were to be found in Lake Ontario. There was in August, 1759, a small entrenched camp on Galloup Island, and other temporary camps appear to have been situated on Grenadier Island and on the mainland near the present site of Cape Vincent.⁶³ From these outposts the coureurs de bois and the Indians kept in close touch with the English operations on the upper Mohawk and further west.

*Lord Amherst's Expedition.*⁶⁴

But the great conflict for North America was nearly ended. Quebec fell on September 17, 1759, and Governor Vaudreuil fled to Montreal, where he bravely maintained the hopeless struggle for another year. Finally on September 7, 1760, three armies invested the town, and the Governor was forced to make a general capitulation of Canada. The largest of the three English armies was under the command of General Lord Amherst, and came down the St. Lawrence from Oswego.

During the summer troops had continued to arrive at Oswego preparatory to the final scene in the great drama. On the arrival of Lord Amherst and his staff Colonel Sir Frederick Ha'dimand was sent forward to the outlet of Ontario with a small detachment to drive in the enemy's outposts, but he found that the French had withdrawn to the neighborhood of La Presentation. The army shortly arrived in a large fleet of transports, and proceeded down the St. Lawrence to fight the last battle of the war at Fort Levis.

It is interesting to note the officers of this expedition that passed through the waters of this region, the names of whom have become familiar to every American through the parts played by them in the War for Independence. Among them were General Thomas Gage and Lieutenant Israel Putnam, fifteen years later to be rival commanders in the opening scenes of the Revolution. Holding commissions were Horatio Gates and Charles Lee, the two soldiers of fortune who had come to America with General Braddock. Espousing the cause of the colonists in the apparent hope of personal gain the two comrades

attained high military rank in the Continental Army, but closed their careers, the one as an unscrupulous intriguer against his great commander, the other as a traitor to his adopted country. In charge of the seven hundred Iroquois, who accompanied Amherst's army was Sir William Johnson, the famous Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and with him were his nephew and son-in-law Guy Johnson and Colonel John Butler, the notorious Tory leaders of the New York frontier.

The Fort on Carleton Island.

With the English conquest of Canada the importance of this region as a borderland ceased for a time, and it is not until 1774 that it is again mentioned. In that year Sir Frederick Haldimand, the commander of the British forces in America, in connection with a general scheme of military occupation of the Great Lakes, caused a fort or stockaded camp, to be erected on Buck or Deer Island, now called Carleton Island. It seems probable that General Haldimand's knowledge of the locality acquired as the commander of the advance guard of Amherst's army had much to do with the selection of the spot for the fortification.

The outbreak of the American Revolution in the year following the construction of the post on Carleton Island again made this region the frontier between warring peoples, but it did not occupy the same relative importance to the events of that period that it had to those of the English and French wars. In the latter struggle the southern shores of Ontario had been almost continually in the possession of England or her savage allies; but in the Revolution the American line of defense lay along the Mohawk and Susquehanna, Ontario being entirely controlled by the English posts at Niagara, Oswego, Frontenac and Carleton Island.

With the commencement of hostilities Colonel Guy Johnson, who upon the death of Sir William had succeeded to the office of Indian Commissioner fled from Guy Park on the Mohawk to Oswego accompanied by the infamous Butlers, father and son, and the Mohawk chieftain Thayendanegea, known commonly by his English name of Joseph Brant. At Oswego Johnson assembled a great council of fifteen hundred Indians; and, exercising the power of the Johnson name, he persuaded the large majority to cast their lot with England, only the Oneidas and a portion of the Tuscaroras of the Iroquois Confederacy preferring the friendship of the rebelling colonists.⁶⁵

This council occurred in May, 1775. Two months later the Tory leaders with a chosen band of warriors and about two hundred

Loyalists passed through this region on their way to Montreal.⁶⁶ In the following year Sir John Johnson, the son and heir of the old baronet, and Colonel Daniel Claus, another son-in-law of Sir William, abandoning their estates on the Mohawk, fled to Canada, where the former raised a Tory regiment known as the "Royal Greens."

From the time that the British authorities had sanctioned the employment of savages to reduce the colonists to submission,⁶⁷ the fort on Deer Island, which in 1777 or 1778 was renamed Carleton Island, became a favorite resort for the bands of Tories and Indians, who harried the outlying settlements of the New York frontier perpetrating the most horrible atrocities upon their former neighbors and friends.⁶⁸

*St. Leger's Expedition.*⁶⁹

In conjunction with the advance of General Burgoyne by way of Lake George, and as a part of the British plan of campaign of 1777, Major Barry St. Leger was directed to proceed to Lake Ontario and from that point strike Fort Schuyler (more commonly referred to by its old name of Fort Stanwix), march down the Mohawk valley and attack General Schuyler's army in the flank or rear. In advance of St. Leger's army of seventeen hundred men Colonel Claus and Sir John Johnson with the "Johnson Greens" went up the St. Lawrence; and Colonel Claus, who had become Superintendent of the Caradian Indians fixed upon Carleton Island as the place of rendezvous for the savages who were to accompany the expedition. On July 8th St. Leger with his troops arrived and about the same time came Colonel John Butler from Oswego.

St. Leger, having supplied the Indians with arms, ammunition and vermillion, and having offered, it is alleged, a liberal bounty for scalps,⁷⁰ left Carleton Island and advanced to Henderson Bay where the troops disembarked and commenced the march down the coast. It had been the original intention to take the trail from Salmon River, to Oneida Lake, but the British commander on reaching that river unwisely issued a quart of rum to each savage, "which," as Claus writes, "made them all beastly drunk, and in which case it is not in the power of man to quiet them." As a result the plan of march was changed, and the expedition continued along the coast to Oswego, where Brant had collected a large war-party to co-operate with St. Leger.

Fortunately for the cause of American independence the attempted flank movement ended in failure. The battle of Oriskany

turned the tide against the British arms and was the beginning of the disaster which culminated in the surrender of Burgoyne and his army at Saratoga.

On the return of St. Leger's expedition from Oswego a severe storm was encountered near the entrance to the St. Lawrence; several transports were wrecked on the rocky shore of Point Peninsula, and others barely escaped by taking refuge in Chaumont Bay.

The prisoners, a number of whom had been taken, were brought to Lake Ontario with the retreating army; and through the indifference or wanton cruelty of the British commander several were permitted to remain in the hands of the savages. In view of the losses sustained by the Indians at Oriskany and about Fort Schuyler this action of St. Leger was peculiarly atrocious. It is said, that a band of Ottawas crossing from Henderson to Quirte stopped at Galloup Island, and there tortured to death and devoured one of these wretched captives, his bones being discovered not long after by an American scouting party from Fort Schuyler.

*Fort Haldimand.*⁷¹

Soon after the defeat and capture of Burgoyne Sir Guy Carleton was at his own request retired as Governor of Canada, though remaining in the military service. He was succeeded by Major General Haldimand. The new governor was familiar with the strategic points in the defense of the upper St. Lawrence, and at once determined to make the stockaded camp on Carleton Island a permanent post to control the southern channel of the river. For this purpose he sent engineers to the island in 1778, and caused the construction of a fort, which was known as Fort Haldimand.

At Carleton Island the British built a number of vessels for the navigation of Lake Ontario, and the post became a principal rendezvous for the scalping parties which harassed the New York frontier. The Indians flocked there from the south and west; and on the mainland opposite the island appears to have been their "Great Camp."⁷² There the savage kindled their council-fire and held their wild orgies, exchanged the bloody trophies of massacre for English gold, and boasted of their crimes.

It was at Carleton Island before and after the construction of Fort Haldimand that Brant aroused the blood-thirst of the Mohawks and sent them forth, with the Tories of Colonel John Butler and his son, Walter the most infamous villain of the border, to ply the torch and hatchet in the valleys of central New York. It was there that Sir Guy Johnson delivered to the Indian chiefs presents

from the English king, and urged them on in their work of slaughter and pillage by the promise of future reward.

The grey ruins of Fort Haldimand still stand as a gaunt monument to the black deeds which were hatched within its walls when the Johnsons and the Butlers sat there in council with Brant and his chieftains—a crumbling memorial of a nation's crime in subjecting a kindred people to the horrors of an Indian war, in which neither age nor sex protected from nameless cruelties.

After the peace of 1783 the uncertainty of the northern boundaries left the fort in the possession of Great Britain. In 1796 surveyors of the Macomb Purchase found there a British corporal and three soldiers.⁷³ Possession so continued, the Canadian authorities controlling both channels of the St. Lawrence, until the post was captured by the Americans at the opening of the War of 1812.⁷⁴

Conclusion.

The allotted period of local history closes here. Looking back over the years prior to the first settlement in the wilderness, where are now the farms and villages and cottage-lined bays and islands of Jefferson County, one cannot but be impressed with its interesting past. Its waters and shores have witnessed events which have controlled the destinies of this continent. Its soil has been trod by men famous in the annals of American history.

In the long roll of distinguished names are those of Champlain Frontenac and La Salle; La Barre, Denonville and Mantet; Vaudreuil and Montcalm; the Jesuits, Le Moyne, Lamberville and Charlevoix; the great Iroquois chieftains, Kryn and Thayendanegea; the British generals Bradstreet and Amherst, Gage and Haldimand; the soldiers of fortune, Horatio Gates and Charles Lee; the American patriots, Putnam and Schuyler and Clinton; Sir William Johnson, Sir Guy and Sir John; those scourges of the border, the Butlers and Claus; besides those of many others who were conspicuous in the stirring scenes enacted during the 17th and 18th centuries along the great river of Canada and the lake from which it flows.

From the first tradition of the Iroquois this region has been the disputed land of nations; the Canaan of the West. Its wooded shores and rocky islets have echoed the yells of savage warriors; its dark forests have rung with the tramp of marching soldiery; across its waters have sounded the boom of cannon and the cries of combat. Not until the energies of the new-born republic had transformed the wilderness into broad pastures and waving grain-fields did peace come to this land of conflict, and even then it was to once again hear the noise of battle.

Ninety years have passed since the last hostile shot sounded in this region. May it be the will of heaven that never again shall this border-land of ours become the theater of war, but that the future may hold in store for Jefferson County peace and prosperity to the end.

APPENDIX

EARLY MAPS AND GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES.

It is natural to expect that the maps of newly-discovered regions should at the first be very imperfect, but that with increasing knowledge and more careful observations the mistakes should disappear.

This did indeed happen in regard to the territory, now within the boundaries of Jefferson County, but the corrections were made much later and took much longer to secure general acceptance than might be supposed. Even during the last quarter of the 18th century the upper St. Lawrence and the eastern portion of Lake Ontario were incorrectly delineated on the maps.

The trouble in this particular case seems to have been that the map-makers derived their data from the writings or sketch-maps of historical chroniclers and unscientific travellers who paid little attention to actual locations and were indifferent to or negligent of distance and direction.

Furthermore, cartographers are usually, perhaps wisely so, extremely cautious in the adoption of information contradictory of existing maps. They assume that their predecessors had proper and sufficient data, and unless conclusively proven to be false they are unwilling to assume the responsibility of changing them as charted. From this attitude of map-makers toward maps already drawn, and from the further fact that maps are unaccompanied by the data consulted in their preparation, mistakes once made are copied and re-copied, each copy forming cumulative proof on the supposition that the copyists had confirmed the truth by independent investigation. As a result cartography, particularly that of a hundred years ago, is peculiarly liable to perpetuate errors arising from incomplete knowledge, misinformation and conjecture.

Trend of Ontario's Shore.

This persistency of geographical error is demonstrated by an examination of the maps of this region published during the 17th and

18th centuries, which often make uncertain the location of places named by contemporaneous writers and in the official documents.

The most noticeable fault in the earlier maps is the trend of the eastern shore of Lake Ontario, which is extended northeast and southwest, instead of north and south as it should be. The result is that there is no defined outlet to the lake but a gradual narrowing like a wedge, the southern and eastern shores being merged into one. This error which affects the points of the compass as given in documents is very marked in the maps of Champlain (1632), Galinee (1669), and Joliet (1674). It is less marked in a map made about 1683, preserved in the Archives of the Marine at Paris, and has entirely disappeared in the map of the Jesuit, Pierre Raffeix (1688), yet to show how persistent such an error may become and how later observers may through carelessness confirm it, it may be noted that Charlevoix, the Jesuit historian in 1721 stated that looking westward from the head of Galloup Island he could see the mouth of the Oswego River, while in fact from that island Oswego lies almost due south.

Islands Near the Outlet of Ontario

The next prominent fault is the location of the islands in Ontario near its outlet. (It is not strange that the islands in the St. Lawrence should, before an accurate survey had been made, be shown conventionally.) In the earlier maps the lake islands are scattered about with little regard to their number, extent and location. In the Champlain map (1632), however, two unnamed islands are shown in shape and situation corresponding to Galloup and Stony Islands with an accuracy which could only have been acquired from actual observation.

On the Raffeix map (1688) for the first time appear "Iles des Gallots" in nearly their proper position, although the large estuary east of the islands, formed by Chaumont, Black River and Henderson Bays is contracted into the mouth of a narrow river.

Some fifty years after the Raffeix Map there was issued a French map (1744), which is in the Paris Marine Archives. This shows "I. aux Galots" quite accurately placed, but the "I. aux Chevreuils" (Grenadier Island) and the "I. aux Reynards" appear between the Ducks and Galloup Island, and the former between Grenadier Island and Fort Frontenac.

A few years later (1758) the London Magazine published a map of Fort Frontenac "with adjacent countries" to illustrate the military operations in that region. Upon it "Deer Island" (Ile aux Chevreuils) and "Foxes Island" (Ile aux Reynards) are located due

west of the southern point of the "Bay of Niaoure" (the estuary formed by Chaumont, Black River and Henderson Bays), which would be Six-Town Point. To the southeast of these islands and very close to the mouth of Stony Creek are three islands named on the map "I. aux Galots." Stony Point, called "Traverse Point", appears also at the mouth of this creek. The confusion of locations and the errors are so great as to forbid explanation, but they demonstrate the ignorance of the English concerning the geography of the region.

Another English map, which may be considered authoritative, was one of the Province of New York made by the cartographer Sauthier (1777) under the direction of the last provincial governor, and published in London in 1779. On it the "Couis" (Ducks), "Chevreuils", "Renards" and "Galots" are laid down with approximate accuracy as to location, although the last islands are composed of a group of seven and are very extraordinary in shape. Six-Town Point and also Stony Point are shown, the latter being marked "Pt. de la Traverse, now Portland Point."

The peculiar contours of some of the islands may not be so erroneous as they appear in comparing them with the modern maps. The gravelly formation of many of the islands and the shores makes them susceptible to rapid change. As an instance of this fact, residents of the town of Henderson, who have been alive in the last forty years, remembered Campbell's Point Shoal in Henderson Bay as an island of several acres, although now submerged below the surface of the lake. Undoubtedly other shoals were islands a century ago, and during that time the shore lines have materially changed.

Meaning of the Name "Galloup."

There has been at different times discussion of the meaning of the name which is now spelled "Galloup" or "Galloo", though no satisfactory conclusion seems to have been reached, and it is not now proposed to solve the problem but only to submit the facts which have bearing upon the subject. In the first place it is to be noted that this name is the only one in this section which has retained its French sound, if not its French spelling. It seems a significant fact that the English translated the names of the other islands given them by the French, but this has remained for two centuries practically the same. There may be any one of three reasons why this was so: (1) the name may have had the same sound in English and French and had the same meaning; (2) the word may have had no counterpart in English; and (3) the English may never have known

the meaning and so had to adopt it without change or else rename the island. Any one of these reasons may be the true one but the first would seem the most probable if supported by other evidence.

In the Raffex map (1688) the name is spelled "Gallots" and in all the others referred to, in which the island or islands are named, it is spelled "Galots." (The preposition compounded with the article is "des" or "aux" showing the word is in the plural number). Now neither of these words belong to the French language as found in the French dictionaries. They must, therefore, be a corruption of an Indian word, which from their sound seems very improbable, or else a misspelled French word. If the latter is the correct explanation, there seem to be three words, any one of which might offer itself as a source of the name. These are (1) galets (pebbles). (2) the adjective galeux (scuffy), and (3) galiotes, also spelled galliotes (small galleys used in the Mediterranean Sea and having one mast and seats for sixteen or twenty oarsmen). While the first word suggested has some strong points in its favor, namely, the pebbly character of the shores of the island and the fact that the word is masculine, the persistency of the ending "ots" is strongly against it. The second word being an adjective and not a noun, and being very different in spelling seems the least probable of the three. The third word, on the other hand, has the strongest claim for consideration in spite of its feminine gender, which ignorance, carelessness, or an obsolete masculine form may explain away.

In the first place in writing the word "galiotes" mistake or lack of knowledge might have dropped the letter "i" or changed it to the letter "l". The "e" may have been dropped through error as to the gender or may not have existed if there was an early masculine form. In the second place the French used for navigation on the lake flat-bottomed barges or scows fitted with a single mast and banks of oars, similar to the small Mediterranean galleys, and the "Ile aux Gallots" was one of the principal places of refuge and refreshment for these vessels in crossing from Fort Frontenac to the southern shore. And in the third place the English name for craft of this sort is galiots or galliots, practically the same word appearing on the French maps, which would account for the continuance of the name on the English maps.

"Deer Island" of the English Maps.

The name of another island, which is often mentioned in the documents relating to this region, is the Ile aux Chevreuils (Island of the Roebucks), now called Grenadier Island. The name, which may be translated, as it is in the London Magazine Map (1758),

"Deer Island", or in order to preserve the gender "Buck Island", has been often applied to Carleton Island. From this fact the fort on the latter island has been by some supposed to be of French origin, through confusing it with a temporary scouting camp which the French for a time maintained on the "Ile aux Chevreuils." On the Sauthier official Map (1779) Carleton Island is put down as the "Ile a la Biche" (the Island of the Roe), which also may be translated "Deer Island" as it was by the English officers stationed there in 1777-1778, though not "Bucks Island" or "Buck Island" as was subsequently done in complete disregard of the original gender. It is apparent that the natural consequences of such loose translations would result in confusion and contradictions as to the location of the original Deer Island or Buck Island.

Omission of Black River from the Maps.

Turning again to the cartographical errors a mistake, which at once catches the eye, is the general omission of Black River from the maps, even the Sauthier Map (1779) has no suggestion of it. Only in the Champlain Map (1632), in which the distances are so uncertain as to make very difficult the identification of streams, and in the Raffeix Map (1688), in which no bay is shown at the mouth, the river entering abruptly into the lake, is the existence of this prominent natural feature of this region recognized.

This omission is explainable from the fact that the inland region was not on the route usually followed by white men through this territory. The configuration of the shoreline between Mexico Bay and the St. Lawrence, and the location of the islands along the coast were of far greater practical importance to the travellers and officials of the period when the maps were prepared than the marking of a river which was for thirty miles from its mouth unnavigable for canoes.

Nioure Bay

The arm of the lake, embracing Chaumont, Black River and Henderson Bays, was known as Nioure, Niouare, Niaouenre and Niverinois Bay, and for a considerable time after the settlement of this county as Hungry or Hungary Bay. This body of water does not appear on the maps until the 18th century, and its shape like its name changes with each cartographer. At the first it is a broad estuary extending directly inland with a few islands scattered along its southern shore, but in the Sauthier Map (1779) it has assumed something like its proper shape, so far as Henderson Bay is concerned, but Chaumont Bay is much too small, while Black River Bay is not shown at all.

In this map Six-Town Point is much too large and too prominent, being in fact of much greater area than Point Peninsula. Stony Creek, called "R. de l'Assomption", "Assumption Riv." and "R. a Mr. de Comte", is shown with much plainness, its upper course flowing near the head of Nioure Bay, between which and the river Sauthier marks the portage which was commonly travelled.

The Region Inland

On the Sauthier Map (1779), to the eastward of Nioouenre Bay lies a large unnamed lake near the present site of Watertown, and still further to the east are immense tracts of marsh-land dotted over with ponds. Across this latter region are printed the words "full of Beavers and Otters." While it is possible that a century and a half ago the swamp to the west of Watertown was a body of water of considerable extent, it seems to be more probable that the map-maker was depicting Perch Lake, and that the marshes and ponds were those of the Indian River, the favorite hunting grounds of the Iroquois.

Map Names of Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence River.

The names borne by Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence River are shown in the following table:

Date	Map of	Lake Ontario	St. Lawrence River
1624	Sir William Alexander.	.	The Great River of Canada.
1632	Champlain	Lac St. Louis	
1642	— In French Archives	Lac Ontario	
1647	Robert Dudley	,	R. Di Canada
1656	Sanson	Ontario ou Lac de St. Louis.	La Grande Riviere.
1658	Duvals Atlas	Lac St. Louis	D. de Canada
1669	Galinee	Ontario	
1674	Joliet	Lac Frontenac	
1681	(?) Joliet	L. Ontario	
1683	(?) In French Archives.	Lac Ontario ou Frontenac	
1683	Hennipin.	L. Frontenac.	Fl: de St. Lawrence
1688	Raffeix	Lac Ontario ou de St. Louis	
1697	Hennipin.	L. Ontario ou Frontenac.	
1744	In French Archives	Ontario	Flauve St. Laurent
1758	London Magazine	Lake Ontario	Iroquois or Catarakui River.
1779	Sauthier	Oneario Lake	River Cadarakuoi

The name "River of Canada" and also "River of the Iroquois" appear frequently in the English documents as a name for the St. Lawrence; and Cadwallader Colden in comparing the nomenclatures of the English and French gives for the French "Ontario lac" and for the English "Cadarakui Lake".

It is apparent from the foregoing table, including fourteen maps in which Lake Ontario is named, that the name "Ontario" has persisted from the first in spite of the attempts of the French to change it to St. Louis and later to "Frontenac".

On the other hand the name of "St Lawrence" for the river does not appear to have come into use until the latter part of the 17th century. Prior to that time the "River of Canada" and the "Great River of Canada" seem to have been the names employed. The English cartographers in the 18th century named the river "Cadarakoui" connecting it with the native name for Fort Frontenac and also termed it "The River of the Iroquois". The name "St. Lawrence" was from the first applied to the Gulf of St. Lawrence and later was extended to embrace the great river flowing into it.

REFERENCES

1. History of Jefferson County, F. B. Hough, p. 9; Transactions of Jefferson County Historical Society (1895), p. 53; *Ibid.* (1886-1887), p. 58 and p. 105.
 2. Journal, 111 Documentary History of New York, p. 1107, et seq. For a critical examination of Mr. Taylor's statements see Address of W. H. Beauchamp, Transactions of Jeff. Co. Hist. Soc. (1886-1887), p. 105.
 3. The Problem of the Ohio Mounds, C. Thomas, Bureau of Ethnology, 1889; The Aboriginal Races of North America, S. G. Drake, B'k 4 chaps 13-16; Information respecting the Indian Tribes, H. R. Schoolcraft, pt. 5, p. 133.
 - 4 The meaning of the name "Iroquois" or "Hiroquois" has been the subject of much discussion, and several solutions have been suggested. The most probable seems to be that it comes from the Iroquoia-Huron word "GAROKWA" a pipe or piece of tobacco, and in the verbal form, to smoke. IAOQUOIS might be translated "they who smoke." (Iroquoia Book of Rites, H. Hale, App., Note A.) It should be stated, however, that this derivation does not meet the views of W. H. Beauchamp, although he offers no better.
 5. In 1715 the Tuscaroras, a kindred tribe resident in North Carolina, immigrated to the southern part of the Province of New York, and were admitted to the Confederacy, which was known afterward to the English as "The League of the Six Nations," Hodenosaunee was the Seneca name; Rotinonsionni, the Mohawk and Kanneoseone the Onondaga.
 6. Remonstrance of the People of New Netherland, 1649, I New York Colonial Documents, p. 281.
 7. Historical Essays, John Fiske, Vol. II, p. 94; Works of Francis Parkman covering the period from 1630 to 1700; League of the Iroquois, Lewis H. Morgan, Vol. I p. 11; History of the New York Iroquois, W. H. Beauchamp, N. Y. State Museum Bulletin 78, chaps. 7-12.
- The Iroquois were first termed "the Romans of the West" by the French traveller and author of the 18th century, the Comte de Volney.

8. Governor Dongan, 1687, III N. Y. Col. Docs., p. 393; *The Dutch and the Iroquois*. Charles H. Hall (A paper read before the Long Island Historical Society and published in pamphlet form).

9. History of Jefferson County., Hough; p. 200.

10. The trail struck Salmon River about 12 miles from its mouth, where the Onondas had a fishing village. IV N. Y. Col. Docs., p. 655; X Ibid; p. 675.

11. Historical Reminiscences, William Fayel, Transactions of Jeff. Co. Hist. Soc. (1886-1887), p. 92.

The trail between the Black River and the Indian River is marked on a map of New York State appearing in Munsell's Historical Series, Vol. I on Indian Affairs.

12. Northern New York and the Adirondack wilderness, N. B. Sylvester, p. 106.

13. League of the Iroquois, Morgan, Bk I chap. 1; History of the Five Indian Nations, Cadwallader Colden, Preface to the First Part; The People of the Long House, E. M. Chadwick (Toronto, 1897).

14. Cartier in 1535 visited the site of Montreal and found there an Indian village called Hochelaga. From the vocabulary of the natives, which the explorer preserved, it is certain that they were of the Iroquois-Huron stock. Seventy five years later when the French again visited the region Hochelaga was occupied by an Algonkin tribe. See also History of the Iroquois, Beuchamp, p. 149.

15. The Adirondacks were of Algonkin stock.

16. It is a significant fact in relation to the course of migration that in both the myth and legend the Iroquois recognize that their ancestors came from the upper St. Lawrence and eastern end of Ontario to their lands in Central New York.

17. Pioneers of France in the New World, Francis Parkman, p. 370 et seq.; Champlain, the Founder of New France, E. A. Dix, p. 166 et. seq.; Champlain's Voyages, III Documentary History of New York, p. 12.

18. The original spelling of the name was "Kente," which indicates the proper pronunciation.

19. Northern New York and the Adirondack Wilderness, Sylvester, p. 35.

20. I Doc. Hist. of N. Y., pp. 62-63.

21. Canada, J. G. Bourinot, p. 147.

22. III History of New France, Rev. P. F. X. de Charlevoix, (Harper's ed., 1900) pp. 57-64.

23. IX N. Y. Col. Docs., pp. 64-65.

24. Ibid, p. 82.

25. Ibid., pp. 95-118.

26. Ibid., p. 127.

27. Ibid., pp. 122-125.

28. Ibid, pp. 168, 173.

29. La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West, Francis Parkman, p. 122.

30. I Doc. Hist. of N. Y., pp. 95-143; IX N. Y. Col. Docs., pp. 241-245; New Voyages to North America, La Hontan, (English ed. of 1703) Letters VII.

31 IX N. Y. Col. Docs., p. 175.

32. Ibid., pp. 202, 206.

33. LA FAMINE. The location of this place has been the subject of much discussion; and while recent investigators have almost without exception identified the rendezvous of La Barre's army with the mouth of Salmon River in Oswego County, there are some excellent reasons for doubting the correctness of thus locating it.

It is not an unusual occurrence for geographical names through the ignorance or design of map-makers, to be transferred from one locality to another. Thus on some maps Black River is named "Riviere de Monsieur le Comte," while on others the name is ap-

plied to Stony Creek in Henderson. Black River as well as Salmon River has borne the name "Famine River," and on maps published about 1800, and even later, Henderson Bay appears as "Hungry Bay." These are cited only for the purpose of showing the common practice of transferring place-names, and not as a basis for a claim that they were properly used. Another use of the name of a particular locality was to extend it so as to embrace surrounding regions. An instance of this may be found in the case of Cadaraqui, originally the name of a river flowing into Ontario, then of a village on its banks, later of a considerable territory and also of the St. Lawrence River.

There can be no doubt that Salmon River was the original "Riviere de la Famine." Charlevoix, who visited the region in 1721 and who wrote his history of New France some years later, states that the name was given because of La Barre's unfortunate experience; and he locates the place on a bay "four or five leagues from the mouth of the River toward Montreal" (III History of New France, Harpers ed., 1900, p. 253). This may have been true of the place of conference between La Barre and the Onondagas, but was not true of the original La Famine, for on March 13, 1682, two years earlier than La Barre's expedition, Frontenac opposed meeting the Onondagas "near La Famine" (IX N. Y. Col. Docs., pp. 172-253). The proposal for that meeting was made by Jean de Lamberville, the Jesuit resident in the Onondaga villages, and the place proposed was not at La Famine but "near La Famine." This seems worthy of note, since the same priest two years later arranged the conference with La Barre. In view of the succeeding events it was natural to suppose that the name originated in the sufferings of La Barre's army, as was believed Charlevoix and others who have followed him as an authority.

In view of the facts stated, the place of meeting not being at La Famine proper but nearer the St. Lawrence than Salmon River, the most probable bay seems to be that at the mouth of Sandy Creek in Ellisburgh. It was at this place in 1802 that Rev. John Taylor speaks of the remains of a batteau being uncovered in a marsh and of iron instruments of European manufacture being found. Though this may have been a coincidence, it is a fact that La Barre was forced to abandon some of his batteaux at the place of conference.

If this is the correct solution of the problem it becomes unnecessary to make La Famine of La Barre and of Charlevoix coincide with the older name as applied by Lamberville and others to Salmon River.

See also in this connection Appendix, Early Maps and Geographical Names.

34. The Dutch forest-runners were called "bosslopers"; the English, "bushrangers."

35. IX N. Y. Col. Docs., pp. 277, 279.

36. III Doc. Hist. of N. Y., p. 1140.

37. IX N. Y. Col. Docs., p. 261.

38. Ibid., p. 269.

39. Ibid., pp. 359-369.

40. Ibid., p. 331.

41. Ibid., pp. 969, 999.

42. Ibid., p. 352.

43. IV History of New France, Charlevoix, p. 123.

44. Ibid., pp. 12-13; History of the Five Indian Nations, pt. 1, chap. VI.

45. Colden calls the chief "Adario."

46. Some authorities state that the ambushade took place at the first rapids of the St. Lawrence. Charlevoix says that it was at Hungry Bay. It undoubtedly occurred before the envoys reached Fort Frontenac, for from that point so important a deputation would have been accompanied by one or more Frenchmen.

47. IX N. Y. Col. Docs., p. 436.

48. Ibid. pp. 849-856.

49. Ibid., p. 602; IV History of New France, Charlevoix, p. 265.

50. IV History of New France, Charlevoix, pp. 121-122.
- 51 I Doc. Hist., of N. Y., pp. 443-506.
52. IX N. Y. Col. Docs., pp. 973, 975.
53. X N. Y. Col. Docs., pp. 308, 403.
- 54 Ibid., p. 403; History of St. Lawrence and Franklin Counties, F. B. Hough, p. 63.
55. X N. Y. Col. Docs. pp. 441, 443.
56. Ibid., pp. 398, 415.
57. Ibid., p. 426.
- 58 I Doc. Hist. of N. Y., p. 481.
59. X. N. Y. Col. Docs., pp. 440-467.
60. The three regiments were those of La Sarre, Guyenne, and Bearn, the last being the famous "Irish Regiment," composed of Roman Catholic refugees, who had gone into voluntary exile rather than submit to the oppressive acts of the English Parliament. As to the conditions, see History of England, Macaulay chap. 17 and People's History of Ireland, John F. Finnetry, chaps. IX and X.
61. X. N. Y. Col. Docs., p. 672.
62. Ibid., pp. 823-834.
63. Ibid, p. 1031.
64. History of St. Lawrence and Franklin Counties, Hough, pp. 90, 99.
65. Sir Guy Johnson credits Samuel Kirtland, a missionary among the Oneidas with having won them to the American cause. VIII N. Y. Col. Docs., p. 687.
66. Ibid., p. 636.
67. Governor Tryon to Lord George Germaine, Ibid., p. 756.
68. Ibid, p. 779.
69. Ibid., p. 719; History of the Iroquois, Beauchamp, p. 356.
70. History of the Iroquois, Beauchamp, p. 355, quoting Mary Jemison.
71. See the interesting pamphlet "The Old Fort and Its Builders," by Major J. R. Durban (Cape Vincent, N. Y., 1889).
72. It is so located on the Sauthier Map of 1779, though other authorities place it on French Creek in the town of Clayton.
73. History of Jefferson County, Hough, p. 22.
74. Ibid., p. 462.

JEFFERSON COUNTY IN WAR.

By GENERAL BRADLEY WINSLOW.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

The theme assigned me by the Centennial Committee is "JEFFERSON COUNTY IN WAR." My understanding of this is that I will not be expected to more than outline what the people of Jefferson County have accomplished or attempted to accomplish in the time of war. Even in this view the subject is large and comprehensive, leaving out as perforce I must, many and valuable details; but shorn of these, the subject is too large to be properly treated within the limits imposed upon me for the making of this address. I may mention some of the more salient feats of arms performed by sons of Jefferson County, and give some particulars in regard to the different organizations in which they were enrolled in the wars in which they have been engaged. The particular incidents and personal sacrifices that individuals may have made must be left to the plodding historian, who it is hoped from the abundant materials at hand, and from the lips of living witnesses, survivors of the Civil War, will soon enter upon the great work and as speedily as possible accomplish it. Of course, there are no survivors of the War of 1812 to whom we may appeal for interesting narration and reminiscence. Hiram Cronk, living near Rome, Oneida County was the last survivor known who had a part on the American side in the War of 1812-15.

In 1805 when the act of the Legislature created the county of Jefferson, there had been no war in which our people had a part, except that some of the settlers served in the war of the Revolution. Thirteen years had elapsed since the first pioneer had erected his cabin on the hills of Champion, in the person of Noadiah Hubbard. Those thirteen years had been uneventful in warlike deeds. Even the Indians did not appear to disturb the peaceful settlements or prevent the pioneers from following their various vocations. Certainly up to 1797 all the region of country comprised in Jefferson, and much of that adjoining in Oswego county and the counties of St. Lawrence and Lewis was covered with primeval forest. To the south from here flowed the Salmon River, the two branches of Sandy Creek, and here, the turbulent Black River, and to the north the Indian and Oswegatchie Rivers. And all these heard no sound save their own dashings, to use the poetic imagery of Mr. Bryant. They followed onward to mingle their waters with those of Lake

Ontario and the St. Lawrence River. Very few, if any, Indians inhabited the region I have mentioned. It was a vast solitude. There was a grandeur about it, however, that must have deeply impressed all beholders. Imagine one of those early pioneers from an opening on Dry Hill or on one of the hills of Rutland, looking out on a clear day when the atmospheric conditions were perfect; what a magnificent scene must have been presented to his admiring gaze. Away to the East, away to the North, away to the West, where the waves of Ontario broke upon the strand in Ellisburg and Hounsfield were magnificent reaches of forest. On the North side of Black River, from the Long Falls—now Carthage—along the river for many miles, a noble pine forest was standing on what we now know as the Pine Plains, and then further to the North and the West a varied forest of pine, spruce, hemlock, maple, beech, basswood, elm and birch. A similar scene once met my view. In 1882 I visited the Fulton chain of lakes in John Brown's tract, and ascended the summit of Bald Mountain, and from a point of vantage looked over the surrounding forest. Away to the East were mountains, one of these I was told was Mount Marcy; the name of the other I do not now recall. How grand the view! It was a variegated forest landscape. There were great reaches of dark evergreens, interspersed with the lighter green of other varieties of trees; but it was forest, forest, and nothing but forest to the verge of the horizon in every direction.

No white residents of the territory now embraced within the limits of our county prior to 1797, had any part in the English and French War nor in the War of the Revolution, because they were not. When we ask what part has Jefferson County had in war, we mean what part had its inhabitants in war. All the northern region bordering on the foot of Lake Ontario and on the south shore of the St. Lawrence from Oswego to Ogdensburg knew no resident white person. Oswego was a quiet military post as was Ogdensburg. These places were originally French missions, until their possession passed into the hand of the English at the close of the English and French War. For long years prior to the visit of the French Missionaries to the St. Lawrence region, it had been hunting ground for the Iroquois and Algonquin tribes of Indians, and was the scene of many bloody contests. Evidence of this is found in the many defensive works that have been found in different places within the county, which were constructed by Indians, though there is no authentic account of them, and they may have been constructed at a period long prior to the time of which I speak. There

may have been during the period of the French and English War, trails from the St. Lawrence to the Mohawk Valley; and a French expedition passed up the St. Lawrence, stopping at what is now known as Carleton Island and, perhaps Grenadier Island. This expedition visited Sackets Harbor and Mexico Bay or the region we now know by these names.

During the War of the Revolution the wilderness remained unbroken. Hostile incursions there may have been by British and Indians. The most warlike demonstration was that made by St. Leger with troops and Indian allies against Fort Stanwix, located where now is the City of Rome in Oneida County. This invasion was by way of Oswego, and the retreat of the same forces was by the route they came.

The cause of the American Revolution was maintained by the people of New England, Eastern New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and the southern colonies. In 1783 the War of the Revolution closed, and the disbanded soldiers returned to peaceful pursuits. But the Black River country became known largely, I think, through the efforts of certain residents of Paris, France, to colonize the region of Castorland, but in the last year of the eighteenth and the opening of the nineteenth centuries there was a rapid influx of settlers, who largely occupied that portion of the county lying south of the Black River and a portion lying north of the river. From this time until the commencement of the War of 1812, the development and settlement of the county was very rapid, and among these early settlers were many who had served in the Revolutionary army and had helped to win independence from England. Here they made their homes, lived, reared families and died. Noble men! The especial work of marking their graves and keeping their memories green has been undertaken by the LeRay and other Chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution. On a former occasion I made an effort to collect the names of these heroes and ascertain their respective places of sepulchre, but, feeling that my time is too limited, I must forbear mentioning them here. So far as our county became the home of revolutionary heroes, and their places of burial, it had a part in the War of the Revolution.

Carlton Island in the revolutionary days, was a place of rendezvous for British soldiers, and their Indian allies. From thence, the army of St. Leger, a British officer, started on its expedition by way of Oswego, to capture Fort Stanwix. Carlton Island is now a part of the territory of Jefferson county. The force of St. Leger at Carlton Island is all that can be said as to the part that Jefferson

county had in the war of the American Revolution. Early in the 19th century, after an interval of about twenty years of peace, frequent mutterings were heard of hostilities toward England. The arrogant conduct of the Mother Country in committing trespasses upon our Merchant Marine; boarding our ships on the high seas; taking away seamen; alleging them to be British subjects, became intolerable. "Free trade and sailors rights" became a slogan that rapidly awoke the slumbering hatred of the masses or the people against their old time foe, Congress and the Federal Government protested in vain, and in 1807, passed an embargo law. This was most unwise legislation, for like a two-edged sword, it injured both parties. It smothered the otherwise patriotic ardor of the New England States, whose citizens were largely engaged in maritime pursuits. All along the northern frontier the people engaged in smuggling. Pot and pearl ashes were the important products of our people, and the sale of which was principally relied upon to enable the poor settlers to pay for their homesteads. To suppress it led to extraordinary efforts on the part of the Government, but finally on the 18th day of June, 1812, the Congress of the United States declared war against Great Britain. In the interim there had been in this county such a growth of population that there was a small organized militia. The force was numerous enough so that on the 19th of July, just one month and a day after war had been declared, large numbers of men hastened to Sackets Harbor to help repel an attack by a hostile British fleet. A 32 pounder, the only gun of large caliber on the American side was placed upon a mound, and under the direction of Sailing Master Vaughn was the first gun fired at the enemy, and which was really the commencement of the war; and this 32 pounder, although firing but 24 pound balls, did such execution upon the enemy, that their entire fleet, discomfited, withdrew. The small sized balls were made effective for use by the ladies tearing up their carpets, and making patches, and it is said of Madam Vaughn, a patriotic woman, her carpets having been used, tore up her petticoats for the same purpose. And let me pause here to mention the fact that one of the men who served most efficiently as one of this gun's crew, was Julius Torry, a colored man, who, like his prototype, Crispus Attucks, who was the leader of the mob in Boston that faced the British soldiery on Boston Common in the days preceeding the Revolutionary War, and who was a victim of the murderous fire of the soldiery on that occasion, was loyal to his country. Julius, however, did not lose his life, but rendered brave and efficient service in the opening drama of the

second War of Independence. I assume the fact to be that Julius Torry was a resident of Jefferson County, and may have been a militia man. It is due to his memory to say that he illustrated, as did other colored men who fought under Perry at the battle of Lake Erie, thorough loyalty to the United States, and which the colored race in the United States has ever since maintained, and which had a more striking illustration in the Civil War and in the Spanish American War.

In the War of 1812 and 15, Jefferson county was the principal theatre of war-like movements on the side of the United States. It was the principal rendezvous of the army, and also of the naval forces on Lake Ontario. The militia of the county in that war was greatly relied upon by the Government to render military service along our frontier, and that they rendered valuable services, the history of the War of 1812 abundantly establishes. Men from Jefferson county were with Gen. Pike in his expedition which was undertaken on the 22nd of April, 1813, against Little York, now Toronto; on July 19th, 1812, the year previous, they had rallied in large force to repel an attack upon Sackets Harbor; they were conspicuous for gallantry and efficient service at the battle of Sandy Creek in 1814 in repelling the attack that was made by a British force, for the purpose of capturing military stores that were in transit from Oswego to Sackets Harbor on board of barges which had sought refuge in Sandy Creek; they were at French Creek to repel an attack of the enemy, and they were at Cranberry Creek when the enemy sought to retake some vessels that had been captured previously. On the occasion at Sandy Creek men from the towns of Adams and Ellisburgh, loaded on their shoulders the great cable designed for use on the frigate Superior that was being constructed and equipped at Sackets Harbor, and transported it in that manner a distance of more than twenty miles to Sackets Harbor.

As the battle of Sackets Harbor was the most important that took place on our northern frontier, I may be pardoned occupying a little of your time in narration and discussion concerning it. It will be remembered that after the successful attack upon York, the American troops were transported from that point to the Niagara frontier with the exception of a small force that was returned to Sackets Harbor for its defense against a possible attack. The American fleet, under Commodore Chauncey, was engaged in the transportation of the army when the British Commander at Kingston conceived the idea of taking advantage of the absence of the American fleet at the head of the lake to make an attack on Sackets Harbor,

and to retaliate for the injury inflicted at York, and, if possible, recapture the spoil that the Americans brought to Sackets Harbor from that place; so a naval force of the enemy consisting of six war vessels appeared on the 28th of May off Sackets Harbor. Intelligence of the fact was communicated to the Commanding Officer at Sackets Harbor by the schooner "Lady of the Lake," which had been a lookout vessel watching the movements of the enemy. On the day following, the 29th of May, the fleet approached within attacking distance of Sackets Harbor.

Gen. Brown of the New York State militia was at that time at his farm in Brownville. The period of service of six months for which he had previously been in command along the frontier had expired and he returned to his farm, but on the 28th of May, when the presence of the enemy's fleet became known, a messenger was dispatched by the Commanding Officer at Sackets Harbor to him at Brownville, and he hastened back to win for himself by his gallantry and sound judgment, on the following day, imperishable fame. He was one of the pioneer settlers, coming into the county in 1799. He had previously been a school-teacher in New York and had acquired a knowledge of surveying, which enabled him to become a practical surveyor in the new county to which he had emigrated and where he had established his residence. Gen. Brown had been commissioned Brigadier General in the militia by Governor Daniel D. Tompkins just previous to the breaking out of the war, and had command of the militia in the counties of Jefferson, Lewis and St. Lawrence. On receiving the tidings of the approach of the hostile fleet, Gen. Brown hastened to Sackets Harbor, and assumed command of the forces that were collected there.

Alarm guns had been fired and messengers dispatched in various directions to arouse the militia and hasten their march to Sackets Harbor. With such alacrity had they rallied that, on the day previous to the battle, six hundred of them reached Sackets Harbor. They came from their homes and were, of course, undisciplined. There were about 300 regular troops at the Harbor, and 100 additional arrived in time to participate in the battle commanded by Col. Aspinwall, who had come from Oswego by way of Sandy Creek. It was supposed that the enemy would seek to land from their ships on Horse Island, and this supposition proved to be correct. Of the 600 militia, which had collected at the Harbor, 400 of them under Col. Mills were posted behind a natural redoubt, made by the washing up by the waves of gravel, from four to five

feet high. Back and in the edge of the woods, the remainder of the militia were posted under Col. Gersham Tuttle.

A calm prevailed to such an extent that the enemy were unable to approach with their fleet within striking distance of the town. It is said that the morning of the 29th dawned clear and calm; that there was not a breath of air that ruffled the placid surface of the lake; that there was a peculiar state of density in the atmosphere in which sounds could be heard at a great distance; and such was the peculiar condition of the atmosphere that the cannonading which followed was heard at a great distance—through Lewis County and into Oneida County, and that the musketry fire was distinctly heard upon the Rutland hills.

The first firing was from a heavy gun mounted in Fort Tompkins, which was brought to bear upon the enemy as they landed from their boats. But they were not daunted. They marched across the island and confronted the militia on the shore. These at first delivered an effective fire which was returned, and then, from some not well explained cause, they broke and fled to the rear. The whistling bullets from the enemy seemed to inspire the militia with terror; and then I think alarm had been given that there was a force of the enemy which had been landed unobserved which was, in fact, a force of Indians in Henderson Bay who had come upon their flank. Col. Mills however did not flee, he maintained a well directed fire, aided by two small cannon loaded with grape shot. But this gallant officer fell early in the engagement, and thus added to the panic into which the militia had been thrown.

Another one of our county's sons in the person of Capt. Samuel McNitt, who had been stationed with his company on the extreme left, maintained his ground until he found that he was likely to be surrounded and cut off when he fell back toward the village. His command formed a nucleus to which Gen. Brown succeeded in rallying a hundred of the militia. The regular troops under Col. Backus maintained their fight with bravery, falling back as the enemy advanced in good order. But the retreat of the militia had caused a rumor to reach Lieut. Chauncey of the navy that the battle was lost, and he, to prevent the capture of the naval stores in his possession many of which comprised spoil taken from the enemy at York, set fire to the stores, and a large portion of the same was consumed.

The enemy, meantime, continued their advance and reached the clear ground near the village. They came on under the leadership of Capt. Gray of the Quartermaster's Department of the enemy;

a splendid soldier who led his command, and in front of them shouted for them to come on, and that the day had been won and for them to remember York; he suddenly fell and immediately expired. Had this gallant officer lived, it is more than probable that his command would have driven back the regulars, their leader—Col. Backus having fallen mortally wounded, and, with the small force of militia Gen. Brown had been able to rally, they would have had possession of Sackets Harbor, but the death of Capt. Gray brought the enemy to a halt, and immediately they began an orderly retreat and finally escaped by the route they had come over Horse Island to their boats.

The British loss was 150 in killed and wounded, while our loss was about the same. Had they captured Sackets Harbor, there would have been an immense destruction of property. The ship "Pike" was then on the stocks in an unfinished condition; a prize schooner was also in the bay, and that was saved by the bravery of Lieutenant Tallman who boarded the vessel after it had taken fire and extinguished the flames; and his conduct was the more heroic from the fact that the schooner had a large quantity of gunpowder on board.

I cannot dwell on many details of the battle that have become a matter of history, but must be content with the mere outline that I have given. There is one incident, or sequence of the battle, that had a peculiar interest to many people in the town of Watertown. There was three neighbors residing in the town, bearing the names of Abraham Graves, John Ayers and Jonathan Ingalls. The first named lived about two miles from the village of Watertown on the road towards Fields Settlement. John Ayers resided a mile and a quarter further on, and Jonathon Ingalls lived on a farm three-quarters of a mile distant from Mr. Ayers on another road. Abraham Graves had but recently been commissioned as Ensign in the militia. About four o'clock the day previous to the battle, a dragoon came along the road from Sackets Harbor going towards Watertown, and summoned Mr. Graves who was hauling logs with a yoke of oxen, telling him of the coming enemy. Mr. Graves unyoked his oxen, repaired to his house, changed his clothing, bade his trembling wife goodbye and hastened away to take part in the impending conflict. Word had also been communicated to Mr. Ayers and Mr. Ingalls, and these two neighbors of Mr. Graves hastened away for the same purpose, but whether they accompanied him as they probably did is not definitely known; but all three on the evening of the 28th reached Sackets Harbor, and joined the

militia that were posted in front of the enemy. In some way, when the retreat began, they became separated from the mass of militia soldiers, and were captured by a band of Indians that had been landed in Henderson Bay the day before and had approached the scene of battle.

Upon the retreat of the enemy, they were taken by the hostile fleet to Kingston; from thence they were transported to Quebec and from Quebec they ultimately reached Halifax, prisoners of war. Their families and their associates had no tidings of them. On the day following the engagement, the two young sons of Mr. John Ayers visited Sackets Harbor in the hope of getting some tidings of their parent, but they were disappointed. They could get no trace of him, and it was not known until the prisoners reached Quebec what had been their fate; from there intelligence had come that they were prisoners of war. Reaching Halifax, Mr. Graves had in some way established the fact that he was a commissioned officer; he was separated from his companions and given larger liberty. He was allowed to go about in certain limits on his parole. The others were confined on board the prison ship where it is supposed they died, as there was never any intelligence as to their fate received by their friends or families. Mr. Graves was continued a prisoner for about a year and was then taken on a cartel ship to Salem, Mass., where he was liberated in exchange for a British officer.

Reaching there, he set out for his home in Northern New York. He came to Albany, and then by way of the Mohawk River to Utica, where he engaged a horse with a couple of men to accompany him to take the horse back. He came through to Field's Settlement and thence to his home, stopping about three-quarters of a mile from his home at the residence of Samuel Winslow. His good wife had had no word direct from him during all the period of his absence; whether he was dead or whether he would ever come back to her gave her unceasing distress and anguish of mind. It was thought after stopping at Mr. Winslow's that Mr. Winslow had better precede him, and in a gentle way acquaint Mrs. Graves with the fact that her husband still lived and would soon be home. Mr. Winslow called upon Mrs. Graves and, after the usual courtesies, had some conversation with her respecting some cattle that had gone astray, and then alluded to her absent husband. Something in his manner aroused the instincts of the lady and she looked at Mr. Winslow with an intense gaze, and said: "Mr. Samuel Winslow, you have seen my husband." Then Mr. Winslow stated the fact that Mr. Graves had returned, and a few minutes later that

gentleman put in an appearance at his home. What followed, of course, all can imagine better than any person in words can describe. In coming along the road, Mr. Graves passed the residence of Mrs. Ayers, but he did not have the fortitude to call upon her and tell her that he could give her no information concerning her husband, the probabilities being so strong that he had died and would never return. And so for years afterwards, Mrs. Ayers and Mrs. Ingalls in their widow hood lived on without knowledge of what had been the fate of their husbands.

While there were many among the militia whose conduct in the engagement was brave and heroic, the larger portion became panic stricken and shamefully retreated. Ludicrous tales are told of the manner in which individuals behaved. One soldier, it is said became so scared that he set out for home on a run, and did not stop running until he reached the Rutland hills, then fell from exhaustion. But there were enough of the militia who behaved well to enable one to say, that at Sackets Harbor the conduct of many of them deserves praise. Gen. Brown, the farmer general as he has been called, was the master spirit—full of enthusiasm, and at the same time handling the troops in a most judicious manner. Captain McNitt proved himself a hero and Captain Elisha Camp was distinguished for coolness and bravery. I speak of these men because they were Jefferson County men.: General Brown's fidelity and genuine ability secured him promotion, and he attained the rank of Major General, and Commander of the Military forces of his country, and ended his days at Washington, its Capital.

In July of the same year of the battle at Sackets Harbor an engagement occurred at Cranberry Creek, which locality became a part of the town of Alexandria, when the town was organized in 1821, in which men of Jefferson County participated. Two boats, the Neptune and Fox the former a private armed boat under Captain Samuel Dickson, and the later a privateer, given letters of mark by the Deputy Collector of Customs at Sackets Harbor were despatched from the Harbor to cruise in the St. Lawrence and to intercept some bateaux which would probably be coming up the river laden with stores for the use of the troops at Kingston. These schooners after touching at Cape Vincent and French Creek on the morning of the 17th, took a position at the mouth of Cranberry Creek. On the 18th they saw a number of British bateaux conveyed by a gun boat called the Spit Fire lying at Simonds landing preparing to sail to Kingston. They succeeded in capturing the gun boat and bateaux and taking them to Cranberry Creek and up that stream

as far as they could be got. The bateaux had 170 barrels of pork and 270 bags of pilot bread which were landed on the 20th in order to preserve them, and the request was made to the neighboring inhabitants for assistance which brought out a few militia, who, however, did not remain but one day. On the 21st the enemy to the number of 250 with 4 gun boats and one or two transports were discovered in the Creek.

These were met by 30 men and attacked while landing, 20 more being stationed in different places to prevent their approach. The enemy made a spirited attack, but the channel having been closed by the falling of trees the Americans from their advantageous position finally beat off the British and secured the property that had been captured. It is probable, however, that the defenders were mostly of the crews of the Neptune and the Fox which had been dispatched from Sackets Harbor, and it is known that these forces were reinforced by volunteers from the neighboring inhabitants who displayed great bravery.

During the summer of 1813, considerable activity was displayed by the fleet of Commodore Chauncey. In sailing up and down the lake and having one or two indecisive engagements with the enemy, it has been said with some sarcasm that Commodore Chauncey who commanded the American Squadron, and Sir James Yeo who commanded the British Squadron amused themselves and their respective comrades by playing tag up and down the lake; that neither of these commanders evinced any very strong desire to grapple with the other. Just what number of Jefferson County men were on board the vessels of Chauncey's fleet, I have no means of ascertaining. That there were some is most probable, although the larger part of the crews on board these vessels came from the Eastern States. Large numbers of them had served on the Atlantic Ocean on board naval vessels.

In September of this year, the Secretary of War, John Armstrong came to Sackets Harbor for the purpose of being nearer those who were in command of the military and naval forces and with whom he could communicate and avoid the delay that a correspondence between them and the Headquarters at Washington must necessarily cause. Following his visit and in the late fall the unwise and perilous expedition to invade Canada was started from Sackets Harbor, with a rendezvous at Grenadier Island in Jefferson County waters, Basin Harbor as it has been called. There were men from Jefferson County in that expedition, but it is not my purpose to follow it, and to recite the details of the disaster which followed at

Chryslers field in Canada. General Brown had a part in this expedition and distinguished himself by his good conduct which characterized his entire career in the war of 1812. The enemy made an attack on French Creek, which was gallantly defended by General Brown, who erected a battery of three heavy guns on Bartlett point. The elevation of this position enabled the battery to fire with such effect that the vessels of the enemy were driven off.

In the spring of 1814 a battle took place in Sandy Creek in this County, which was of considerable importance in which volunteers from the inhabitants of our County had a conspicuous part. On the 28th of May nineteen boats or bateaux left Oswego for Sackets Harbor with a large quantity of stores, including heavy ordnance. The enemy's fleet was off Galloo Island waiting for these boats to come understanding that their cargoes were of the utmost importance for the equipment of some war vessels that had been building at Sackets Harbor during the previous fall and winter.

The boats finally succeeded in reaching Sandy Creek in the town of Ellisburg, with the exception of one boat that fell into the hands of the enemy. The boats ascended the Sandy Creek as far as possible until they grounded two miles from its mouth: The transports were under charge of Lieut. Woolsey of the navy, and upon his arrival he immediately dispatched a messenger to Sackets Harbor for assistance, and also appealed to the people of the surrounding country to aid him in transportation over land to Sackets Harbor.

On Monday morning, probably the next morning after the boats entered the creek, the enemy approached and followed up the creek with gunboats and cutters, and commenced a cannonade with a 68 pounder in the direction of Lieut. Woolsey's flotilla. The troops were landed from the enemy's boats, and they marched up either bank of the stream. They were met by the American forces and a sharp fight took place; the enemy were compelled to surrender. Some hundred and thirty were taken prisoners, and quite a number of the enemy were killed and wounded. The stores were removed to Sackets Harbor by means of teams which, considering the condition of the road through a new country, was a herculean task. Among the stores was a huge cable, designed for the frigate "Superior" which was then being built. The cable was of such bulk that it was found to be impossible to load it on a wagon and haul it in that way; finally the suggestion was made and quickly acted upon that the cable be taken up on the shoulders of men who, in close order and single file, should carry it from Sandy Creek to the Harbor, a distance of twenty miles, and the men principally,

who undertook this arduous task, were inhabitants of the surrounding country. It was successfully carried, and its arrival in that mode of conveyance at Sackets Harbor created much excitement and enthusiasm, and was received with loud cheers on its arrival.

During the year of 1814, there seems not to have happened any event of any particular magnitude except that already mentioned at Sandy Creek. A large force was assembled at Sackets Harbor, consisting of militia from the counties of Herkimer, Oneida, Lewis and Jefferson. These were for the most part kept in barracks till the following winter when a treaty of peace was effected and the forces were disbanded.

During the summer and fall of 1814, the theater of war for the army was transferred to the Niagara frontier, where Gen. Brown arrived in the month of June. The American troops crossed Niagara and occupied Fort Erie, and on the 25th of July the severe battle of Lundy's Lane was fought at which Gen. Brown was wounded. There is no record of any other son of Jefferson County having any prominent part in the campaign on the Niagara frontier, but it is probable that there were some who served in the ranks. The American army retired to the American side and went into winter quarters at Buffalo. In the latter part of the year 1814 a peace was negotiated as stated which occasioned the retirement of the military forces from Sackets Harbor and along the entire frontier and the dismantling of the navy. The New Orleans and the Chippewa were left on the stocks in an unfinished condition.

History has recorded the fact on the American side opposite Fort Erie at an earlier period of the war Major William Cuyler was killed on the American side of the Niagara River by a shot from Fort Erie, and he was an Aid on the staff of General Hull, and is said to have been from Watertown, New York, but I have not been able to ascertain anything in regard to a family by that name residing there. The peace of the country was maintained so far that there was no occurrence of war except that in 1838. There was much excitement growing out of what was known as the Patriot War in which a number of the misguided inhabitants of our county were involved. It is hardly within the limitations of my address for one to speak with reference to this matter. It ended in the surrender of the forces that had invaded Canada at the Wind Mill near Prescott some of the men engaged in it from this county paid the forfeit of their lives after a trial by a Court Martial in Kingston. Others were sentenced to imprisonment for life at New Zealand. A few of them after long imprisonment were liberated

and came back to their native country. Peace reigned until the breaking out of the war of 1848 with Mexico, except that there were frequent uprisings among the Indians of the West which kept employed for the most part a small army that the government maintained to keep them in subjection. In the Mexican War so far as I have been able to ascertain there were but five of our County's sons who participated. We were far remote from the Mexican border, and the questions involved were not of that soul-stirring magnitude that induced our peace loving inhabitants to volunteer to any great extent in the service of the Government. The five who went from here were Maj. M. R. Patrick, who afterwards held the rank of Brigadier General in the War of the Rebellion and who died many years ago as Governor of the Soldiers Home at Dayton, Ohio. Another was Maj. Jos. C. Pattridge of the Pay Department, who has been dead many years and whose remains were interred in Brookside Cemetery near this city. Thomas Dunlavy of Carthage, whom I suppose to be deceased, and Frank Nimocks, who was a resident here in boyhood, was a painter by occupation and served in the campaign from Vera Cruz to Mexico; James Butler of Campbells Point, who was a drummer boy.

A local orator of good repute and much learning spoke of the wars in which our Nation had been engaged as being righteous wars, save that of the War with Mexico, which he characterized as having been for the purpose of spreading and strengthening the institution of human slavery, therefore, it was an unrighteous and unjustifiable war. With all respect for the orator, whom it is always a delight to hear, I think such a view is too narrow, in that the United States can hardly be said to have been the aggressor. Texas had been largely peopled from the United States; its civilization was foreign to that of Mexico.

A revolt had been raised there, and independence proclaimed and maintained until the sovereignty of Texas had been recognized by our Government and by England and France. Then came the question of annexation. A majority of the American people favored it, and Texas was annexed. Of course, we were in duty bound to protect the territorial rights of the new states, which were threatened and menaced by Mexico. The two nations became involved in war, in which the United States were victorious, and in negotiating peace, we acquired large additions of territory. No matter if the slave holding propogandists supported the acquisition of Texas to keep a preponderating influence in the government, their narrow views were over-ruled. In the great march of freedom, they were

swept away, and their counsels confounded. Texas to-day is a mighty state, and could the statesman, Samuel Houston, be alive to witness its evolution and development, his early fond hopes with respect to the future of Texas as one of the great states of the American Union would be more than realized. No, the war with Mexico was no exception in the matter of righteousness to the other of our national wars, as the fruits of it abundantly prove.

Jefferson County performed her full part in the war for the Union; she sent to the support of the Union a greater number of soldiers than comprised the regular army of the United States at any one time during the war with Great Britain in 1812. It has been estimated that over five thousand soldiers were recruited from Jefferson County that had a part in the Civil War. I think it is safe to say that a great majority of the families in our county were represented by sons or other relatives in the bloody struggle for the preservation of the Union, and that in the course of the conflict, sorrow and mourning visited a large portion of the homes from which these soldiers had gone forth.

Of course, the call for volunteers was supplemented by requisition upon each of the states for a certain number of men to make up the number asked for. The method adopted in this state by Governor Morgan of New York, was to authorize the recruiting of companies to be consolidated into regiments. The first call was issued early in 1861, and the quota of New York was made up with 38 regiments. A number of patriotic gentlemen determined that there should be a regiment raised in this county. The work of recruiting companies was begun. Steps were taken in different localities; the nucleus of a company was started at Adams, one at Hounsfield, and Brownville, one in Alexandria, one in Theresa, two here and one in Copenhagen. Such energetic work was done that early in May a company from each of the places I have named was recruited, and on the 13th of May these several companies or the most of them departed to a camp of rendezvous at Elmira in this State.

Because of the novelty of the situation and of the fact that these companies represented the first troops raised in the county, their departure was marked with great public interest. Of course, the relatives and immediate friends of the men in the ranks were more deeply interested in the welfare of the membership of the companies than anybody else, but the general public on the morning that the Watertown companies left for Elmira turned out en mass. The point at which the cars were to be taken by the troops was at what we now know as the Junction. That was the passenger

station on the Rome, Watertown & Cape Vincent Railroad. The companies marched from Public Square to the railroad station at the Junction, and all the way masses of people, composed of men, women and children lined the streets on either side. There were parents and wives and sweethearts of men who were going out to offer their services and their lives upon the altar of their country.

To most, the scene was of a most impressive character. The band played patriotic airs, and much enthusiasm was manifest, but mingled with this enthusiasm and which had a strong effect in curbing its manifestation were the sad feelings and thoughts of the relatives from whom the men of the companies were tearing themselves away. There was, as to the future, uncertainty and gloom. The forces that were going out were not dominated by the hope of glory or of personal gain, but they were actuated solely, it may be said almost to a man, by the desire to uphold the flag of the country.

The 13th of May, 1861, in this locality ought to have special commemoration, for it was on this day that the Watertown companies set out for Elmira, N. Y., which was the place selected by the state authorities for rendezvous.

Later, on the 11th day of June, 1861, at Elmira, the companies of Jefferson County—six in number with four other companies were mustered into the United States service as the 35th Regiment, New York Volunteers. Its Colonel was William C. Brown of this City, and the Lieutenant Colonel was S. L. Potter also of this City; the Major was Newton B. Lord of Brownville, N. Y. The regiment was mustered into the service of the United States for two years.

It is not within the scope of my address to follow this regiment in its career of two years at the front. I may say, however, that its record was a noble one, and that it performed well every duty assigned to it, and was especially distinguished, I think, for bravery and efficient service at the battle of Antietam and also at Fredericksburg.

Some of the men of that regiment attained distinction in after years in civil life. Notably is this true of Col. Albert D. Shaw, who went through with the two years' service as a private and corporal in Company A, one of the Watertown companies of that regiment. He had the distinction of being the first volunteer from the town of Cape Vincent.

The next organization which was made up in part from this county was the 1st New York Light Artillery, which was mustered into the United States service about October 30, 1861. It was recruited as separate batteries, but finally organized into one regiment

of artillery. Its first Colonel was Guilford D. Bailey. Joseph Spratt, a young lawyer of this city, was the Captain of a battery, and was very severely wounded at the battle of Fair Oaks. He was subsequently promoted to be Lieutenant Colonel of the 10th New York Heavy Artillery. He had to leave the service on account of his broken health. He died on the day when Richmond fell, and it is said that the joy the event gave him hastened his death. His system was too weak to bear the shock.

The 94th Regiment New York Volunteer Infantry recruited in this county was mustered into the United States service on March 10, 1862, at Sackets Harbor. Its field officers were Colonel Veily, Lieutenant Colonel Calvin Littlefield of this county, and Wm. R. Hanford was Major. The 94 Regiment made an excellent record, and saw fully its measure of severe service. One of its officers, I think, before the mustering out of the regiment, become its Major—Mr. Samuel Moffett, who is now a resident of Chicago, Ill. Other surviving members of the 94th are still living. In this county, Major Charles W. Sloat may be mentioned as one of these, and Mr. William Loan, late one of the assessors of the city of Watertown, is another. Charles H. Sprague who was the regimental adjutant still lives, and is one of the members of our municipal government.

The 10th Regiment New York Heavy Artillery Volunteers largely if not wholly recruited in this county, was mustered into the service of the United States, September 11, 1862 at Sackets Harbor. This regiment comprised a greater number of men than any other recruited in this county. It had on its rolls, I think, some 2800 names, first and last. Its Colonel was Alexander Piper of the regular army; Joseph Spratt was for a time its lieutenant colonel, and there were three majors, Jas. B. Campbell, C. C. Abell, and Seneca R. Cowles. It was exceedingly fortunate throughout the most of its career at the front in escaping field duty, by serving in the fortifications about Washington. Of course, its losses were not heavy in proportion to the number of its rank and file, but everywhere it was a gallant regiment, and performed every duty required of it in a most efficient manner. The 18th regiment New York Cavalry Volunteers included one battalion raised from Jefferson county and the regiment was mustered into the services of the United States about July 30, 1862. Its service was mostly in the southern department in the region about New Orleans. One of our prominent citizens was a captain in this regiment; Colonel W. W. Enos of Chaumont. The 20th regiment New York Cavalry mustered into the United States service at Sackets Harbor, September 1863. This

regiment was recruited in Jefferson county, with one or more companies from Lewis county. It had for its colonel, N. B. Lord, who was also at one time colonel of the 35th New York Infantry. A prominent survivor of that regiment is Major C. F. Smith, residing at Copenhagen, Lewis county.

The 186th regiment was raised in this county with the exception of two companies, one from Lewis and one from Herkimer counties. It was mustered into the United States service at Sackets Harbor, September 5, 1864, and your humble speaker was its colonel. The lieutenant colonel was E. J. Marsh of Adams, and the major was Abraham D. Steinberg of this city and of the town of Clayton. The regiment was mustered for one year, but before the close of its term of service the end of the rebellion had been reached. It greatly distinguished itself in the last campaign of the army of the Potomac against Petersburg and Richmond, and was at the final surrender of the rebel forces at Appomattox.

The 26th New York Cavalry Volunteers was in part recruited in Jefferson county and mustered into the United States service February 22, 1865, at Watertown, but never saw any service at the front.

The 193rd regiment New York Volunteer Infantry was in part recruited in Jefferson county, and was mustered into the United States service April 3, 1865. Its organization was so late that it was not called upon to do active service in the field.

It is estimated that our county furnished between 5000 and 6000 of her sons to do battle for the Union. Many served in organizations for the greater part recruited outside of the county, but none of these sons were fortunate enough to obtain high command, except in the instance of General Patrick, who commanded a brigade, but in average intelligence they were not excelled by the volunteers from any other part of our country. On no field did they turn in disgraceful flight, but on every occasion filled the full measure of their duty. Ay! instances were not lacking of exceptional bravery and brilliant conduct. And I would be glad to enumerate many of these, but for the fact that where all did so well and achieved so much, it would be invidious to undertake to make conspicuous some, and leave others unmentioned.

In magnitude our Civil War down to the breaking out of the Russo-Japanese War was of greater magnitude than any other of modern times. Its bloody character and the loss of life it entailed and the injuries it inflicted led many of our people to indulge in the hope that war might be a thing of the past. Another has said, "war

is unnecessary and absurd; and always has been unnecessary and absurd." War is a calamity, and between civilized nations should be avoided if it can be by both parties; but it is not true that war is always unnecessary and absurd, and that no nation or people is justified in going to war to secure their rights. War conducted upon a large scale inflicts irreparable injury to those who may be engaged in it; destruction to lives and property, and the covering with a pall of woe thousands of homes, are many of its baleful results. Wars in the past have been, and probably in the future will be necessary to the world's progress. To illustrate, was not the world benefited by the War of the Revolution? Was there any way of becoming rid of the tyranny of the Mother Country, except by war? Only through war was it possible to obtain independence and without independence it was not possible to create this great nation. Without war, England would never have ceased to tyrannize over this people; when she may have regarded it for her interest, she would have demanded tribute. The second war with England was necessary to establish the freedom of commerce and the security of all persons from seizure while under the stars and stripes. Would England have given up the right of search but because of war? Would chattel slavery ever have been eradicated except by war? Would the unity of Germany have been effected except by war, or could the unity of the United States have been preserved, except in like manner? The French Revolution was accomplished by fearful destruction of human life, but without war and revolution the rule of the hated Bourbon would have never been broken. Disputes between nations as to boundaries, and in regard to commercial interests should always be the subject of arbitration, or in some other way should be settled without resorting to bloody war; but in a case where human rights are involved; where an oppressed people are inspired to be free; away with all sentimentality to the effect that war is cruel and wrong, and it is better to suffer and be obedient than to resort to arms. A people so weak, would not deserve to be free. Who believes that the effete and cruel Spaniards would ever let go their grasp upon Cuba, except it had been severed by the sword. It is the history of humanity that where a great wrong has been inflicted by one people upon another, that in the end the sword is appealed to as a means of obtaining justice, and only by the sword does the relief come. War is an evil in magnitude proportionate to the injury that may have been inflicted in a particular case; but better war, with all its attendant evils than that the spirit of a brave people should be crushed under the heel of a degrading tyranny. As war

may open the way for an expression of free thought, it is a blessing. War has been essential to keep alive the martial spirit of our soldiers, for it has moved them to action always in a just cause. They fought for liberty, for independence, and for the preservation of the Union, which represents the best government the wisdom of man has ever devised.

There is one phase relating to Jefferson county in war that we rarely consider at this time. We are prone to forget that the expenses of equipping and maintaining a large military force is of necessity, enormous; the ardor of our young men, taken from their various fields of employment and made soldiers could be relied upon. yet the people of this county, reflecting upon the sacrifices they were making, and desirous of doing what could be done in their aid, issued during the war, bonds to the amount of a million and one hundred thousand dollars, the proceeds of which were devoted to the payment of bounties; and these bonds, I suppose, have all been paid, and this large sum was expended upon the volunteers in addition to the amounts that were received by them from the federal government. It was a liberal provision on the part of our people, but no one will for a moment consider that it was anything in excess of just remuneration for the services rendered. It is evidence of the high and patriotic purpose which actuated the substantial and property holding people of our county. They had means, and they were willing to make use of them to aid those who were devoting their lives to the preservation of the country. The lapse of 44 years since the commencement of the Civil War has removed many of the marks of the great conflict; the poignancy of the grief that ensued from the loss of husbands and sons has passed away with those who experienced it. The war itself is a memory. For particulars in regard to it, we must turn to the pages of history, although of course there are thousands of survivors from whom much of personal experience can be obtained. Their tottering forms as they pass along the streets are reminders merely of the destructiveness of the conflict in which they were engaged. In the bloom and prosperity that everywhere surrounds the people of today we have the fruits of the sacrifices which our young men made in their efforts for the preservation of our Union.

The declaration of war by the United States against Spain was heartily approved by the people of Jefferson county, and many of her sons had a part therein. In this war, as elsewhere, they performed well their part. They were in Cuba, in the Phillipines and at Peking,

China. In China they stood the test of comparison with the best troops of the European nations. All honor to the men who served!

In the war with Spain, 1898, Company "E" of the 203rd Regiment New York Volunteers, was recruited in this county from the 39th Separate Company. There were also from this county thirteen men in the 71st Regiment, New York Volunteers, and there was a Commissioned officer, and three men in the 202nd Regiment who were from this county; also one commissioned officer of the 9th New York Volunteers Infantry, and there were two enlisted men in a light battery in the United States service. Of these men, James S. Boyer entered the service as a captain, and came out at the end of his term of service with the rank of major. The late lamented Frank Peck entered the service as a private, and was mustered out as a captain. There were other promotions among the men who thus served their country, but time does not permit me to mention them.

The brief patriot war of 1837 was not a national affair. Some of our citizens, misled and laboring under a delusion that the people of Canada desired to throw off their allegiance to Great Britain, made the attempt, by force of arms, to get a foot hold upon Canadian soil. The attempt was disastrous, and Derefus Abby and others of our citizens were summarily executed, and others sent to the penal colony of Van Demens Land for life. It was a lamentable and unfortunate affair.

The conduct of the American soldier deserves commendation. He has been not only a soldier—a machine—but a machine that has thought. He has been a soldier with a conscience.

It has never been the policy of our Government and people to maintain a strong standing army. When the emergency of war has arisen, and military forces were necessary, eligible men have rallied in great numbers. In the war with Spain, volunteers offered in larger numbers than could be accepted. In enrolling themselves as soldiers, they believed they were to serve a just cause, and for this reason they were willing to take all the hazards of bloody war. It is said that the Japanese do not pay their soldiers; they serve the Mikado as a solemn duty, and are most loyal and true.

Is it not worth our while to give every encouragement to the spirit of patriotism that should characterize our people, so that strong arms and stout hearts may always be found to sustain our Government, wherever it needs strong arms and stout hearts to sustain it? There are many ways to do this, or rather, there are many influences that may be brought to bear to accomplish it. We may make the study of patriotism a part of the curriculum of our schools

and especially is this necessary at a time when so many thousands are swarming to our shores to share the blessings of liberty and good government, that are our inheritance. The foreigners need to be taught the principles on which our government rests. They need to be taught to reverence the flag, which is our national emblem. We may do this with great profit to ourselves, and to those who may come after us. And notwithstanding the mighty influx of foreigners to labor and make homes here, no harm will come to us as a nation, so long as their children are taught to shout for liberty and to say in chorus, "One country and one flag, and that flag the Stars and Stripes, now and forever."

We may put up monuments and memorials to be object lessons through all the coming years, of the sacrificial blood that has been shed as the price of liberty.

In unison with this spirit, the Grand Army Post of this city, and its kindred allies have entered upon the enterprise of building a Memorial Hall, where the organizations referred to may have a place of meeting, and exert an influence along the line I have indicated. These organizations teach patriotism. Through the influence of the Grand Army patriotism is taught in the schools; memories connected with the preservation of our government and the flag are constantly kept alive; that the object is a most worthy one, nearly every one will concede. Being worthy and of the highest importance, do not the generous feelings of your hearts respond and influence you to lend a helping hand to aid the enterprise? Who would pull down Bunker Hill monument; who would raze to the ground the Washington Monument at the National Capital; who would wish to see the Statue of Liberty, enlightening the world in New York Harbor, tumble over into the waters that surround it, to be engulfed and hidden from the sight of men! All these noble monuments represent the contributions of noble men and women, whose hearts have thrilled with the love of country, and the spirit that has made it free.

The men and women that are moving to erect a Memorial Hall in this city to represent the spirit of patriotism, are devoted to their purpose. It is this spirit that has caused to be erected the granite piles that adorn our country here and there, and that stand as silent educators of the people in patriotism, love of country, liberty and righteousness. Open your hearts, and open your purses to help the building of a Memorial Hall.

PIONEERS OF THE COUNTY.

By Hon. ISAAC L. HUNT

Prior to the close of the 18th century this portion of the State of New York was an unknown solitude, covered by a forest of immense growth of trees whose limbs had waved in the breeze of Lake Ontario from primeval times. Coursing through this region were many streams, and the great river whose dark and rushing waters colored from the moss from the mountains gave it its name, and from it the name of this region, the Black River country. These waters were teeming with fish life and the forests were abundant with game, but the foot of the white man had never trod its solitudes with the exception that in the French and Indian Wars and the War of the Revolutions, military parties had made excursions through this region and lonely trappers and hunters had wandered here in quest of game. Now and then a Jesuit missionary had left his home in Sunny France and had wandered to these solitudes in his zeal to preach the gospel of Christ to the savage aborigines, who flitted through these shades. Trails from the Iroquois nation in central New York crossed this country to the several lakes and rivers and to the great river, St. Lawrence, and these dusky warriors, either on excursions for fish and game or on war excursions to Canada, passed to and fro in these forests. Reports had reached civilization from this and other sources of the value of the forest and the fertility of the soil. Towards the close of the 18th century, land purchasers became interested in this section of the country. At the close of the Revolution in 1783 and thereafter, great business depression had fallen on all the country and especially on the New England states, but after the organization of the federal government, confidence was restored in our political institutions. Business began to revive slowly and conditions of great poverty were widespread through all New England. At this period in our country's history, the spirit of adventure and desire to possess valuable lands seemed to take possession of the people of New England. They turned their eyes toward the westward, and the stream of emigration broke on the Ohio, and a smaller stream was diverted northward to the Black River country. The people desired to leave the sterile lands of the New England states and to acquire more fertile farms, and to seek better opportunities in the West and in the North. Large tracts in this section of the State had been purchased by land speculators, and they resorted to the usual induce-

ments to cause emigrants to take up the lands which they had purchased. Thus information was spread broadcast of the fertility and value of this section.

The towns in this county were settled in the following order: Adams was settled April 16th in the year 1800, and was organized as a town, April 1st, 1802 and was named in honor of President John Adams. Some of the first settlers were Nicholas Salisbury, David Smith, Peter Doxtater, the Coopers, Foxes, Wrights, Edmons, Wm. Berton, mostly from Rhode Island and Connecticut, Massachusetts and the Eastern part of this State.

The Town of Alexandria was settled in 1811. It was organized as a Town in 1821. It was named Alexandria, for the son of J. D. Leray who lost his life about the time of the Mexican War. Among the first settlers of Alexandria were Leray and many other Frenchmen. Many of the other settlers were from the State of Vermont.

Antwerp was settled in 1803. It was organized as a Town April 5th, 1810. It was named Antwerp from Antwerp in Belgium. Capt. Wm. Lee, Jas. Bethel, Mary Sterling, Samuel Sterling, John C. Foster, Wm. McAllester and David Parrish were among the first settlers, many of whom were from the State of Vermont and nearly all from New England.

The Town of Brownville was settled, May 21st, 1799. It was organized as a Town in 1802. It was named in honor of General Jacob Brown. Among its first settlers were Jacob Brown, Geo. Brown, Ebenezer Hills, J. W. Collins, R. Avery, Horace Matthews, and Wm. Lord. Many of these people were from New England and the Eastern part of the State.

Cape Vincent was settled in 1801. It was organized as a town April 10th, 1849, and was named in honor of Vincent Leray. It was first settled by white men, by the French and British soldiers, who occupied the fort on Carleton Island, but the first American settler was Abijah Putnam in 1801, Samuel Coen in 1804, and Daniel Spining and others. Elber Kelsey came with twenty other men, among them Richard Esselstyn and Dr. Avery Ainsworth came about this time. These men were from New England and the central part of this state.

The Town of Champion was settled in 1797; March 14th, 1800 it was organized as a town. It was named in honor of Henry Champion, a soldier of the Revolution, who fought from Bunker Hill to the close, and who led one of the columns of Mad Anthony Wayne when he won the brilliant victory over the British at Crown

Point. He was a brother of Deborah Champion who has been honored by the Daughters of the American Revolution in the southern part of the County, who named their chapter of the D. A. R., the Deborah Champion Chapter in honor of this patriotic woman. The first settlers were Noadiah Hubbard, Daniel Coffeen, Samuel Starr, Thomas Wood, David Star and many others. These men came from the Mohawk Valley and New England.

The Town of Clayton was settled in 1801. It was organized as a Town April 27, 1833. It was named from Hon. John M. Clayton. One of its first settlers was John Bartlett.

The Town of Ellisburg was settled in 1797. It was organized as a Town, February 22nd, 1803. It was named in honor of Lyman Ellis, the first settler. Some of the first settlers were Lyman Ellis, Marvel Ellis, Caleb Ellis, Wm. Hicks, B. E. Pierce, Robert Fulton, Wm. Root, Isaac Waddle, Abram Wilcox and Hezekiah Pierce. The Ellisses were from Troy. The majority of the other emigrants were from the New England States.

The Town of Henderson was settled in 1802. It was organized as a town February 17th, 1806. It was named in honor of Wm. Henderson. Among the first settlers were Thomas Clark, Peter Cramer, Luther, Asa, James and Jedediah McCumber, Jesse Hopkins, Mark Hopkins, Calvin Bishop and David Bronson. These men were mostly from the New England states. There was also a Scotch settlement begun in 1803. There was Duncan Drummond, Peter Barry, Duncan Campbell, Daniel Scott, Daniel McNeill.

The Town of Hounsfield was settled in 1800. It was organized as a town, February 17th, 1806. It was named in honor of Ezra Hounsfield. Some of the first settlers were Peter Kimball, Amasa Fox, Augustus Sacket, David Merritt, Samuel Luff, Wm. Ashby, and Elisha Camp. These men came both from England and New England, and the central part of this state.

The Town of Leray was settled in 1802. It was organized into a Town, February 17th, 1806. It was named in honor of J. D. Leray de Chaumont. Benjamin Brown and his wife were among the first settlers. She was the first woman that settled in this township. Others were Joseph Child and his sons, Samuel, David and Moses, Benjamin Kirkwood, Thos. Wood, Wm. Cooper. Dr. Horatio Otis and Rowell Woodruff. Moses Kent was the land agent.

The Town of Lorraine was settled in Nov. 1802. It was organized in a township, April 6th, 1804. It was called Malta, afterwards Lorraine. Some of its early settlers were Jos. McKee, Elijah Fox, Benjamin Gibbs, John Oliver, Asa Brown, Aaron

Brown, Wm. Lanfear, Clark Allen, besides the Pitkins, Lamsons and Wises and Lymans. Most of these came from the New England States.

The Town of Lyme was settled in 1801 and was organized in March, 1818. It was named from Lyme, Connecticut. Among its first settlers were Henry A. Delameter, Timothy Wheeler, Richard M. Esseslstyn, Peter Pratt, Joe Davind and Timothy Soper, Jas. Horton and David Horton, John Tremper, Jos. Rider and Silas David. Many of these were from Ulster County and New England.

Orleans was settled in 1806 and was organized as a town, April 3rd, 1821. It was named after New Orleans. John Wilkes, Asa Hull, Roderick Flagler, Richard Taylor, Peter Pratt, Wm. Collins. Samuel Lennel, Lester White, Warren Hall, Adams and John Page, Benjamin Page, Dr. Cushman and Jolin Lafarge a Frenchman who came in 1824, Dr. Reuben Andrus who came from Vermont.

Philadelphia was settled in 1803. It was organized as a town, April 3rd, 1821. It was named Philadelphia for the city of that name. It was settled largely from people from Pennsylvania, who were Friends. Joseph Childs, Moses Moon, Jas. Moon, Benjamin Brown, Mordecai Taylor, Robert Comfort, Daniel Coffeen, Thos. Gilbert, John Stickland, John Townsend and David Evans.

Rodman was settled in 1801. It was organized as a town, March 24th, 1804. Named Rodman for Rodman, clerk of Assembly when town was organized. Anson and Ebenezer Moody, Jonathan, Noah and Aaron Davis, Benjamin Thomas, Simeon Hunt, Timothy Greenley, Jessie Smith and Geo. Gates were among the first settlers. Mrs. E. Moody was the first white woman in the town and her son, William H. Moody was the first white child born in the town of Rodman.

Rutland was settled in 1799. It was organized into a town, April 1st, 1802. It was named after Rutland, Vermont. Asher Mills, David Coffeen, Ethel Bronson, John Felt, Dr. Isaac Brown, Mrs. Elizabeth Parkinson and David Taylor and Samuel Porter were some of its early settlers. They came from Vermont and other New England States, and from the central part of this State.

The town of Theresa was organized in 1841. It was named after a daughter of J. D. Leray. Captain John Hoover, Ebenezer Luff, Dan Hall, Mrs. Keeler, M. Huntington, H. Mooney, Anson Cheeseman, Marcus B. Ashley, John A. Evans and Dr. Jas. Brooks are among its first settlers.

Watertown was settled March 14th, 1800. It was named on account of the water power of the river. Among the first settlers were Henry Coffeen, Zacariah Butterfield, Oliver Bartholomew, Simeon Woodruff, Dr. David Massey, Hart Massey, David Bent, Aaron Brown, Jas. H. Biddlecom, Jothan Ives, Ezra Parker, Wm. Parker, Joseph Moore, Joel Goodale, Aaron Keyes, and Mrs. I. Thornton.

The Town of Wilna was settled in 1798. It was organized into a town, April 2nd, 1813. Many Frenchmen settled in this Town at an early period besides David Coffeen, Jas. Barney, Francis Lloyd and Nathan Brown.

The Town of Worth was settled in 1802 and '03. It was organized as a town in May, 1848, and named in honor of General Worth. Among the first settlers were Timothy Greenley, Joseph Wilcox, Elisha Gillett, Leonard Bullock, Lodowick Edmons, Joel Calkins and John Houghtaling.

By these statements it will be seen that the first settlements in this County were made in the Town of Champion and in the Town of Ellisburg in 1797. Noadiah Hubbard was the first settler in the Town of Champion. He came from Steuben with several others and penetrated into the Town of Champion which was then an unbroken forest. He followed blazed trees for a part of the way, but came to the spot where he built his cabin, through the trackless forest, in 1797. When he made his home in this township there was not a human habitation within miles. He was solitary and alone in a great pathless forest. He supposed that he was the first settler in the county and in the memoirs which he wrote in regard to the early days of the pioneer living in Jefferson Co. claimed this distinction to be his, but the honor of being the first settler in Jefferson County is contested by Lyman Ellis, who settled what is now known as the Town of Ellisburg in 1797. It is almost impossible to decide priority of settlement between these two men. It is possible that Noadiah Hubbard is entitled to the distinction but Lyman Ellis certainly raised the first crop of corn and wheat that were ever raised by a white American in what is known as Jefferson County.

These two men passed their long and eventful careers within the boundaries of the Towns of Champion and Ellisburg, and their ashes are resting beneath their soil. They were stalwart representatives of the pioneers who settled our County.

The first religious organization was made in Champion in June, 1801 by the Reverend Mr. Bascomb. At this date he organized the

Congregational Church. The Church organization was kept up but meetings were not held continuously until 1807. Reverend Nathaniel Dutton came from Vermont and was installed as the pastor of this church. He was the first settled minister. Rev. Dutton was born in Vermont, and was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1802. He came to the Town of Champion, sent by the Missionary Society of Connecticut as a missionary to the people of the Black River Country. He was a devoted Christian man and spent his long life in ministering to the religious demands of the towns on the Black River frontier. He died in 1852 and is buried in the Town of Champion where he so long labored with the people as a Christian minister.

As will be seen little advance was made in the settlement of this county until the year 1800 when emigrants from all parts of New England, from the Mohawk Valley and from Pennsylvania came pouring in, seeking to carve their homes from the wilderness. They came down Black River, they came from Utica and Rome, through the forests, following the trails of blazed trees. They came on Lake Ontario to Sackets Harbor, and from that point, distributed over the country. The hardships they encountered are almost incredible and it seems amazing that anyone could be found so courageous as to leave civilization and plunge into the great forest hoping to establish a home and fortune in its solitude. Many of the pioneers were accompanied by their wives and their first work upon arriving upon the property that they had purchased was to erect some kind of a habitation that would protect them and their families from the elements. The implement of greatest importance to these pioneers was the axe. On every side of them was a dense growth of timber in the midst of which they proposed to erect their future homes. Upon arriving at the selected spot, they immediately began to cut down the forest timber and in an almost incredible space of time, a habitation was erected which afforded comfortable protection for them and their families. After the erection of the home, the next matter of importance to the pioneer was to clear off a sufficient portion of land so that potatoes and vegetables could be raised for the maintenance of the family. The task was soon accomplished by burning the trees after they had been fallen into heaps and the ground was soon made ready for cultivation and crops were immediately put in the ground and the pioneer began to feel that he was independent, although surrounded by the great forest. While this work was going on they subsisted on such food as could be brought into the country through the trails in the woods, and from

the fish and game which abounded in the streams and forests. The settlements grew rapidly after the year 1800 and soon were quite considerable hamlets, in various parts of the County. At Adams there was a sawmill built and a number of houses. The place was then called Smith's Mills in honor of David Smith, who was the first representative of this section of the country about the village, then covered by a forest of mighty growth. It was beech, maple ash and giant elms and birch, and interspersed in the hard timber were giant pine trees that lifted their bulks to enormous heights. To give one some idea of the growth of these monarchs of the forest, tradition tells us that on the site that was for years known as Totman's Tavern, there were three pine trees. They were cut down by Daniel Fox. One of the trees made thirteen logs, and the other two made twelve logs each, making thirty-seven logs from the three pine trees that stood on this spot. No sooner did the settlements begin to appear than the pioneers immediately began to erect school houses, and churches were organized, church edifices erected so that people might not only have church, but school opportunities. Many of the pioneers were God fearing men and women, and they introduced to this frontier and to these forests the conditions of New England life. Books that the pioneers brought with them into this country give us some idea of the trend of their minds. They brought with them the Bible, Shakespeare, Milton, Pilgrim's Progress, Saints' Rest, the English Reader, Spelling Book and a few other books. They were masters of *few* books but *good* ones, and in perusing these works, they obtained ideas which moulded their lives and their characters.

The social conditions on this frontier were democratic. The class distinctions which have grown up under our civilization were unknown in the primitive days. There was a genial and genuine hospitality. Each cabin received with generous greeting the newcomers to the community, who were invited with hearty welcome to participate in the frugal fare and the best conditions that the family could afford. No one was turned away from the door. In the daytime the men were occupied in felling the trees and when the trees were sufficiently dried, they were burned and the ashes were made into potash or black salts and sold at Albany or Kingston. The sale of this potash was about the only means that these people had of obtaining money.

In the evening the family gathered in the large room of the cabin in front of the fireplace whose ruddy glow filled the room. They

engaged in reading the well worn books and in discussing such matters of interest as would arise in the little community.

The home of the pioneer was the center of ceaseless industry and toil. While the men were engaged in cutting the forest trees, or in cultivating the land, the women were equally industrious in the rude cabin home. They prepared food by the fire in the fireplace, and baked the huge loaves of Indian Bread in the great oven. They prepared a bill of fare that was appreciated by these hardy sons of toil. From early morning the hum of the spinning wheel and the click of the loom gave evidence that the busy housewife was industriously preparing the cloth for the homespun and the linen for the household. Some of the linen has been handed down to the present generation and it is prized as evidence of the thrift and handicraft of the women of the frontier. A mutual dependence made these frontier people sympathetic and helpful. If from accident or sickness or any other cause one was unable to perform their necessary work, the whole community would make what they called a "bee" and they would do the work in the fields and in the house. There was fellowship, a sympathy and a brotherly kindness among those people that is refreshing to know. The whole history of this frontier is filled with instances that illustrate the kind and hearty helpfulness of these people toward one another. In the Town of Houndsfield one Sunday evening a little boy wandered into the woods and was lost. The alarm was given and Sunday night the people searched the woods in vain for the little child. On Monday a general alarm was given, and nearly 500 hardy men from all around the surrounding country congregated for the purpose of instituting a systematic search for the lost child. In about two hours after the search had been in progress, the discharge of a gun three times in rapid succession announced that the child was found. Then all returned to the home of the parents and the child in great weakness was restored to the arms of its weeping mother. A shout went up that made the forest ring, from the lusty throats of these hardy men of the wilderness, in joy and in sympathy that the boy had been found. Instances of this kind are found in the history of almost every town in the county.

Following the pioneers who first established their homes were the professional men, physicians and lawyers. Of the lawyers I will not speak. Of the physicians I can only mention in passing a few: Dr. Green and Dr. Eli Eastman of Adams. Dr. Avery Ainsworth of Cape Vincent. Dr. Horatio Otis of Leray, Dr. Isaiah Massey. Dr. Reuben Andrus of Lafargeville. Dr. Abel Sherman, Dr.

Hugh Henderson, Dr. Isaac Bronson of Rutland and also Dr. Crafts Peyson Kimball of Burrville. Dr. Kimball had a varied experience in practicing medicine in this section. He married one of the pioneer women, Miss Julia Porter. He was commissioned a surgeon in the War of 1812 in Col. Tuttle's regiment, a regiment that was raised in this section of the State. His last years were spent at his farm, and he died in 1872. A great debt of gratitude is due to these pioneer physicians. They left civilization and came into this country to minister to the afflictions of the people scattered in the wilderness and they encountered great privation and hardship in the practice of their profession. They did not accumulate a large amount of the world's goods for that was an impossibility, but they were held in grateful regard by the people of the frontier and their services for humanity entitled them to be remembered with gratitude.

Many of the frontier people came to sudden death by accident. The first to die in the Town of Adams was Alexander Salisbury. He was drowned while crossing the creek during the freshet. The first death in Watertown was a Mr. Thornton, who was killed by a falling tree. Such accidents were common all through this county. The people were also afflicted with fever and ague, and many suffered from fevers and from diseases incident to frontier life. The faithful physicians that ministered to them in their afflictions, riding on horseback for miles through the lonely forest, were important factors in the early life of the people in this county. Many of the pioneers had been Revolutionary soldiers. They had fought successfully the soldiers of a foreign tyrant, and only achieved victory to find themselves sunk in poverty and financial adversity, but with stout hearts they came to this desolate country fully determined to carve from the hard conditions of nature, both their fortunes and their homes.

A type of this class of pioneers was Edward Salisbury, a native of Rhode Island, who moved to Adams in 1802. He was the father of twelve children. Thomas, Edward, Duty, Eron, Lodwick, Alexander, DeEsting, Smith, Lovina, Sarah, Charlotte and Abigail; was 1st Lieutenant in the French and Indian Wars, was in several battles at Ticonderoga where 2000 men fell. His brother was killed at his side and himself had nine balls in his coat. He was in the Battle on the Plains of Abraham where Wolfe fell. Served in the Revolutionary War and died March, 1829, aged 104 years. By visiting our older cemeteries and graveyards you will see by the marker at the head of the graves that a great many Revolutionary soldiers are sleeping in the bosom of the soil. On each recurring

May morning their graves are scattered with flowers, an evidence that their name and fame is embalmed in the hearts of grateful posterity.

This in brief is a short history of some of the pioneer men and women of Jefferson County. They left civilization and made their way through trackless woods to seek their future home. They cut down the primeval forests, reclaimed this country to civilization and made the wilderness to bloom and blossom like the rose. "They cast a handful of corn in the Earth in the top of the mountain, the fruit thereof shakes like Lebanon."

We drop a sympathetic tear in memory of their suffering and privations, but we hold them in everlasting remembrance for what they were and for what they accomplished.

HISTORY OF PENET SQUARE.

By IRVIN W. NEAR.

The subject you bid me discourse, relates to a territory larger than the oldest republic in the world, larger than either Athens or Rome in the days of their greatest power; and of the same size as the original District of Columbia: a territory given as a gratuity or beneficence to a person who lived by his wits rather than by any service of real value: then a trackless wilderness, now a land teeming with productive farms, thriving towns and attractive homes of a prosperous and intelligent people.

A line extending due west from Split Rock—a sunless and reputed bottomless chasm—in the town of Westport. Essex County, on the west shore of Lake Champlain, terminates at the confluence of French Creek—the Weteringhraguentere of the aboriginal occupants—with the River St. Lawrence, in the town of Clayton, Jefferson County, formed the northern boundary of the territory of that powerful league of Indians, who dominated and controlled most of the country between the Mississippi and the Atlantic, known as the Iroquois, and also the southern limit of the land of the Algonquins, an aggressive and warlike nation who mostly inhabited and dominated the whole country to the north, always at war with their superior southern neighbors.

Long before the advent of the white man into the state of New York, fortified places had been built by the Algonquins at either end of the division line, notably at the western terminus where it intersects the river then known and called Cataraquy or Iroquois, now

the St. Lawrence; early Jesuit Relations have a misty account of deserters from the French with Jacques Cartier at Montreal, joined the Algonquins, participated in their wars against the Iroquois, taught them to build forts at either end and along the before mentioned division line; there is some probability for this tradition, because each terminal is on the same parallel of latitude, to ascertain this required knowledge the Indians did not possess, it is fair to suppose the French renegades did. This was contemporaneous with the origin of the confederacy of the Iroquois, by the mysterious Hiawatha. The Oneida Indians, one of the constituent nations of the Iroquois, whose domain was invaded, resisted this invasion of their territory, attacked the western outposts, and after a desperate battle lasting a number of days, drove out the invaders, destroyed the work, and occupied the country further east; from this time the place was known as Weteringhraguenterre—the place of the destroyed fallen fort. The eastern termination of this line is the location of the naval engagement between the Americans under the command of General Benedict Arnold, and the English under Sir Guy Carlton, in October, 1776, by which the British plan of the invasion of the colonies by way of Lake Champlain was frustrated, but again undertaken by Burgoyne the next year with disastrous results at Saratoga.

From the place of the "Fallen Fort," the territory of the Oneidas extended south, to a point on Wood Creek, the outlet of Oneida Lake, and from thence, to and along the "property line," to the Delaware branch of the Mohawk—the Delaware River.

From the services rendered to the Oneidas by Peter Penet, and as a benevolence to him from them, the Oneidas gave to the same Peter Penet, a tract of land, ten miles square, lying in the northward of the Oneida Lake, where ever he shall elect and locate the same; and by the subsequent treaty of cession made by these Indians, at Fort Stanwix, in 1788, this reservation was made, and a grant therefor provided.

Who was this Peter Penet? He was an adventurer, a speculator, a promotor with a keen look-out for the main chance, unscrupulous in conduct, of small, if any, financial ability; of great personal energy and inordinate vanity, withal a great liar and graceless rascal.

Penet was a merchant in Nantes, France. He first came to this country December 10, 1775, landed at Providence, R. I., on a vessel sailed by Capt. Rhodes, who had been sent to the West Indies for powder; Penet was then in Hayti, and with a fellow traveler, one DePlaine, came from Cape Francois, bearing letters and credentials of character, and proposed to undertake to supply arms and munitions of war to the colonies or to congress, through his alleged business

connections in France. Governor Clark, of Rhode Island, received him favorably, and gave him a letter of introduction to General Washington, then at Cambridge, Mass. He immediately went to headquarters, and was courteously received by Washington, who with great care and caution referred him to Congress, without committing himself to any endorsement of his proposals. However, his reception by the General was quite flattering; he was sent at public expense to confer with Congress, then in session in Philadelphia. Washington also gave him letters to Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, requesting carriages be provided for conveying him to his destination. Governor Trumbull examined his proposals, and added his own approval. He left New Haven on December 24, 1775. Upon arriving at Philadelphia, sought and obtained upon the letters of recommendation he bore, a hearing before Congress, who approved his plans and proposals, and by its resolutions, the secret committee executed a contract with him, under the name of Penet & Company, for the supply of large amount of arms, ammunition and military stores from France.

He made like proposals to the Committees of Safety of the Colonies of New York and Virginia. He contracted and agreed to furnish to Virginia twelve 6 pound cannon.

Having completed his arrangements, Penet left America in March, 1776, in a vessel hired on purpose for sending him and other French adventurers to France. He was intrusted with letters to our agents abroad, coming direct from the field of action, that was then exciting great interest through all Europe, was able to give detailed information of great value to the colonies. But except his contracts, he returned empty handed; it required skill and diplomacy of no mean ability to meet the emergencies that arose in attempting to fulfill his contracts. M. Dubourg, writing to Dr. Franklin in June, 1776, says: "Mr. Penet appears a faithful, active, intelligent man, and very much the connoisseur in arms of every kind, but I have been led to think that your committee not knowing him sufficiently to trust with large pecuniary funds would only engage to repay amply his advances, and he is not in a position to do great things in that way, however good his disposition is therefor. This is what retards all his operations which might have been much accelerated if you had somebody here duly authorized to make bargains and to pass engagements in the name of the thirteen United Colonies, on terms which would be readily owned agreeable."

He was first received with the caution due to a stranger in a delicate negotiation, when the actions, sympathies and intentions of the French government, were yet concealed under an assumed reserve;

through M. Doubourg assured him of the favorable wishes of the court and nation in behalf of the colonies. Dubourg was convinced by the intelligence, manners and actions of Penet, that he could confide in him, and upon his judgment Penet was called from Nantes to be secretly presented to the Minister of Foreign Affairs for consultation upon the condition, resources and prospects of the Colonies. Through this event he managed to procure and forward a considerable amount of arms and munitions under his contract.

Penet, thereupon, and on August 3, 1776, wrote Washington: "I assure you of the success of my operations in France. You need not fear the want of ammunition. I have found means to furnish your armies and to provide for your garrisons." In the same letter he implores Washington to appoint him his first aid-de-camp, and that he would permit him to wear the uniform, ribbon and decoration of that position. He also presented his respects to Madam Washington. On October 7, Washington addressed the President of Congress, endorsing this letter, asking leave to grant the request, which was on the eleventh of that month done by a resolution appointing Peter Penet, an Aide-de-Camp by brevet. At this time it does not seem possible that Washington and the Continental Congress could be induced to comply with the request of this wily, insinuating adventurer. Later on it will be seen that there were other victims of his cunning pretensions.

Afterwards the Commissioners of the Colonies in France, became satisfied that Penet could not advantageously perform his contract. On June 17, 1777, they wrote the Secret Committee: "We think it advisable that you should so far be on your guard with respect to M. Penet, as not to deviate from the original contract made with him; we cannot learn that he is a person of substance, but he appears to be active, industrious and attentive to your interests. He is connected with the house of M. Gruel, in Nantes. We do not know the terms of his connection, or how far M. Gruel is answerable. It seems to us that those houses that are connected with Great Britain are to be avoided." On February 11, 1777, Arthur Lee wrote to the Secret Committee of Congress: "Penet has not such recommendations or substance as he could wish; they are of a low order."

About two years later M. Penet petitioned Congress for its encouragement in the establishment of an armory to manufacture fire-arms, side-arms and other army equipments. On January 2, 1779, the committee to whom this petition was referred, made a favorable report. They proposed to contract for 100,000 muskets and bayonets at 26½ livres each, of which one-fifth were to be delivered in two years and the balance in six and seven years. The arrangement

was never carried out because of the inability of Penet to meet his part of the engagement.

Pennsylvania gave him an order for arms, munitions and standards for the use of her troops, and for a seal with the state arms engraved thereon. In a letter dated at Nantes, May 20, 1780, apologizing for his delay in filling the order, and explaining the cause, which had no real foundation, he solicits the appointment of State Agent for that State. This was not granted, nor was his undertaking ever completed.

Penet was next found operating on the confidence of the Governors of New York and Pennsylvania, by offering for sale some—as he asserted—new and valuable discoveries in explosives, and also a cheap metal for sheathing ships, and a preparation or varnish to preserve iron from rust. His attempts were abortive.

Soon after, Penet was employed by the State of Virginia to borrow money in France. No record or statement can be found of his success in this employment. On December 14, 1782, Dr. Franklin wrote: "Penet, who is employed by Virginia to borrow money here, is broke and absconded; his creditors are worrying me with their complaints. I have nothing to do with his affairs. We have put faith in every adventurer who pretends to have influence here, and who, when he arrived, had none but what your appointment gave him."

The next we find of this fellow, is in 1783, when his name appears in the Albany County Clerk's office, as a purchaser of a lot of land in Schenectady for £1,050, being a dwelling and store. In 1787, he appears as a trader with the Oneidas in their village near Oneida Lake, among which people he acquired a great ascendancy; he pretended to them, that because of their adherence to the cause of the Colonies during the Revolution, alone of all the confederacy of the Iroquois, that the United States would richly reward them for their loyalty, and that he was commissioned to provide for this. In the most extravagant language, Penet pretended to these Indians to be a representative of the King of France, who admired their loyalty to his ally, and would make them all valuable presents therefor; and that he and the Marquis De LaFayette, were commissioned by the French king to distribute these gifts. He established a code of laws for their government, in which, in all of their disputes he was to be the final arbitrator. He largely assisted in fixing the boundary between their lands and the Mohawks—the new "property line." So great was the confidence of the Oneidas in Penet, that the Commissioners of the State of New York to determine the territorial claims of the Oneidas found it both convenient and expedient to

consult Penet, and ask his aid and advice to determine the territorial claims of the Oneidas in the treaty of September 12, 1788, at Fort Stanwix, and solicited his aid in promoting the measures there accomplished. Penet was one of the witnesses to the treaty with the Onondagas, signed at the same time. At this time and place the Commissioners held a treaty with the Oneidas, whose claims upon the favor of the state were much stronger on account of their services during the late war, than any other of the five nations; Penet impressed upon these Indians that such favor came through his influence with the representatives of the State; upon this occasion, the Oneida orator said to the Commissioners, whatever communication we shall make here, must be made for us by Good Peter, the French Gentleman—pointing to Penet—he is our father, and we request you will make him the channel of your communication of whatever you have to say to us; he is a just and righteous man, he will deceive*us in nothing, but will deliver to us the very truth. Had it not been for him we should have been ruined; because in this confidence and a desire to reward Penet for his kindness and services, the Oneida Treaty of September 22, 1788, was made to embrace the following stipulation and declaration: "And further, that the People of the State of New York, shall as a beneficence and benevolence from the Oneidas to Peter Penet, and in return for services rendered by him to this nation, grant to the said Peter Penet, of said ceded lands lying to the northwest of Oneida Lake, a tract ten miles square, wherever he shall elect the same." Subsequently the interest of Penet in the interest of the Oneidas was not so manifest. These people became divided in their adherence to and belief in Penet; the sachems and many of the warriors were with Penet, while the chiefs, some of the warriors and many of the women were opposed; in consequence a fierce contention waged; Penet was supported by Col. Louis Cook, a St. Regis Indian, who assisted the Colonies in the Revolution, he served with the Americans in the war of 1812-1815; he died at the Buffalo Creek Reservation, soon after, leaving an intelligent and reliable family of sons and daughters, from whom a considerable amount of the recitals herein, is derived. Rev. Samuel Kirkland exploded the pretensions of Penet, he left quite a voluminous narrative of the operations of the wily Frenchman. To appease the wrath of his opponents, Penet went to New York, as he told them, to receive and bring back the promised presents from the King of France; the Indians anxiously awaited his return, but he never came back. His deluded friends remained faithful to him, fierce contentions arose between his adherents and opponents, which long continued, existing at this day.

The plan of government of the Oneidas, by Penet, is still shown, it is an interesting and curious production. Given at the Great House of Scanondoe, October 25, 1788; and of our New Government, the First; it recites, "The Honorable Peter Penet, Esquire, our true and trusted friend adopted and chosen advisor and agent forever, to act for us and for the good and happiness of our nation, and these articles are executed solely in his presence." These articles were signed and sealed by twenty-eight Oneidas, four of whom were females, in the presence of P. Penet, Edward Johnston, interpreter, P. Chevalier Goyer, James Baudron, Vaumane de Fonclaire, J. F. LeBon, Colonel Louis Cook, Margaritte Guarinda, Lathani Rottienher. Two men mentioned in the second article of the instrument to transact this national business when approved by Penet, are Col. Louis Cook and Peter Otsiquette, who signed the articles as one of the Chiefs of the Oneida Nation; he is supposed to be the "Good Peter," who so carefully looked after Penet's interests at and before the treaty of Fort Stanwix, for the ten mile square tract. Before his departure for New York, as he told the Indians, for the King's presents, Penet carefully examined the locality where he would elect to locate his domain, and shrewdly decided that as much as possible of it should adjoin the River St. Lawrence, because transportation of the productions of his tract would be more available than from any other channel known to him, and left directions for the execution of his wishes. In making this selection he was accompanied by the Louis Cook, before mentioned, who by reason of his former life among the St. Regis tribe, was acquainted with all the country contiguous to the St. Lawrence. In 1793, Skenandoe, a venerable Oneida Chief, then being above eighty years old, informed some French agents sent out to examine this tract, and investigate Penet's claims, that this tract was the best located land in the Oneida country, that it was ten miles square, had been given to Penet for his services and magnificent promises of great trade with France and America, but that he had run away from the country, without paying his debts or keeping his promises, that he was a great liar, and had sold the land for ten cents an acre.

Penet, by an instrument in writing, dated January 23, 1789, made John Duncan, of Schenectady, N. Y., his attorney for the purpose of locating this tract, as selected, apply for, and receive a survey and patent therefor, from the state, in pursuance of the Oneida treaty of cession, and to sell and dispose of such parts, for such sums as he could get. Immediately thereafter Penet sailed for France, with the purpose of fixing some scheme by which he might realize from the results of his impositions upon the Indians; it is not known that his

schemes materialized. He never returned to this country. He died in France before the close of that year without wife or children.

Pursuant to the application of John Duncan as the attorney for Penet, to the Commissioners of the Land Office of this State, for the location and survey of the Penet land, the Surveyor General made the following: "Pursuant to the resolution of the Commissioners of the Land Office, dated the eighth day of August, 1789, I have laid out for Peter Penet, of the lands ceded by the Oneida Nation of Indians to the People of the State of New York, by their deed of cession, dated the twenty-second day of September, 1788, lying to the northward of the Oneida Lake, a tract of ten miles square, as elected by John Duncan, agent for the said Peter Penet: Beginning on the southeast side of the River St. Lawrence, at the mouth of a creek, called by the Indians Weteringhraguentere, said to be about twelve miles below an island in said river, called Carleton or Bucks Island, which place of beginning is the northwest corner of the lands claimed by the said Oneida Nation, and ceded as aforesaid, and running thence east eight hundred chains, then north eight hundred chains, then west eight hundred chains then south eight hundred chains to the place of beginning containing sixty-four thousand acres.

Given under my hand at the city of New York, the eighteenth day of November, 1789.

SIMEON DE WITT,
Surveyor General.

The foregoing described lands were conveyed to Peter Penet, by the People of the State of New York, by a patent, dated November 19, 1789, by George Clinton, Governor. Examined, approved and confirmed by Robert Harper, Dep. Secy. November 19, 1789.

The said patent reserved to the grantor, all gold and silver mines, and five acres of every hundred acres, for highways; and was made upon the condition, that within seven years from January first, 1799, there shall be one actual settler for every six hundred and forty acres of land.

This Patent was recorded in the office of the Secretary of State in Book of Patents 21, on page 407.

On July 13, 1790, John Duncan as the attorney for Penet sold the whole square to James Watson and James Greenleaf for the sum of five shillings; February 26, 1795. Watson sold his interest to Greenleaf, for £1,000; September 4, 1797, Greenleaf sold to Simeon Desjardines, for £19,400.

The belief is widely disseminated that Penet died before the conveyance by Durcan as his attorney to Watson and Greenleaf, the

power of Duncan had ceased with the death of Penet, he could give no title, and Penet being an alien the title to this whole tract has escheated to the state, that it was anybody's land who first got possession, a wild rush for land from all parts of this and adjoining states and from Canada, resulted, they had a law among themselves, holding by right of discovery or first occupation, ran possession lines by loping down bushes and small trees; these titles or claims were often sold or transferred by quit-claim deeds and contracts, some of which are still kept as relics and curiosities. Frequently these lines of claims were cut into, crossed, the land appropriated in whole or in part, by the loped bushes of a greedy and lawless rival, to settle the contention the trial by battle, as introduced in early England, by William the Conqueror, was restored to, to determine who was the best man or had the superior title, these squatters had no idea of the cultivation of land, as farmers they only wanted to fall the timber, convert it into staves, or burn it, and from the ashes make black-salts and pot-ash. The improvident waste of timber and the slovenly clearings made by this lawless set promised but little in the way of civilization; their appearances as they emerged from the swamps and hills, with an ox harnessed to a travois, laden with a trough of black-salts, pot-ash or staves, destined for the place of export, the mouth of French Creek, and thence to be smuggled to Canada markets, as Penet had calculated and their return in like manner, with their product exchanged for a sack of meal, a chunk of pork and a jug of whiskey, was little calculated to inspire confidence in this tract as a place for a permanent home.

About two-fifths of Penet Square is now in the town of Clayton, except a small corner embracing Perch Lake, in the town of Pamela, the balance is in the town of Orleans. The first settlement on this square was made at the mouth of French Creek, about 1795, by adventurers from the older section of this state, from New England, from Canada, by Oneida, St. Regis and Mohawk half breeds, as a place of refuge and hiding, their principal occupation was hunting, fishing, smuggling and other illicit business between and in Canada and the United States. Other settlements were made in the town of Clayton at Catfish Falls, now DePauville, from 1800 to 1803; in the town of Orleans, in 1806, north of the present village of Stone Mills, at Moulton's-later Rixford's Corners, and at Log Mills-now LaFargeville, the largest village on this territory. Here, Dr. Reuben Andrus was the first physician; his treatment was mild, his remedies simple, his pharmacopoeia not elaborate; bread pills were his favorite prescription for all ailments, with satisfactory results; on one occasion the doctor made a quantity of his peracea, put it out in the sunshine

to dry, a rooster running at large, ate the pills, flew to the roof of the shanty, flapped his wings strenuously, crew more definitely than ever-an-amen followed by future Americans. Maj. Alvah Goodman was the first boniface, Esquire Lemuel George was an early store-keeper. Reverend and revered "Josey" Williams, a faithful disciple of John Wesley, may well be termed the earliest vidette of his Master of the Square; he labored with all of the zeal and impulsiveness of a Burchard or Finney, without their pyrotechnic exhortations. He was often called the "Arch-Bishop of Penet."

In 1808 a road was cut through from the mouth of French Creek to the High Falls, because of the restrictive and for this region, almost destructive provisions of the Embargo Act of Congress, of the year before, was called the "Embargo Road;" this afforded transportation for the black-salts, pot-ash and staves of this tract and adjacent territory to the mouth of French Creek, and then to the Canadian markets, these people had to resort to this illicit method, though running great risk of arrest, confiscation and imprisonment, or starvation. This business was carried on with varying success, until the breaking out of the war of 1812, during which other occupations were resorted to. The principal event of that war in this territory was the rendering of a portion to the army composing the disastrous expedition of Wilkinson, against Canada, in French Creek Bay. In passing, it may be noted that the expedition of Sir Jeffry Amherst in 1760 against LaPresentation-now Ogdensburg, and the strong Fort Levis, on Isle Royale now called Chimney Islands, and by the Indians, O-ra-co-nan-ton, the last military post of the French in North America, was directed to assemble in this Bay, a portion of the command lost its way, went down the Canadian channel and were wrecked and lost in the swift water between Gananoque and Mallorytown, and known to tourists through the Thousand Islands as the "Lost Channel."

After the close of the war of 1812-15, a cloud of pretended claimants, came on to this Square, all pretending to hold title to the whole or a part of this tract, but who in reality had less title than the occupants. After such assertion, threats and bluster, they either left in disgust, or were run out by the occupants on a smooth pole. Among the most serious of these claimants was that of Hypolite Penet, of Delaware County, this State, a brother of Peter Penet. He claimed to inherit the property as the heir and next of kin of his brother; his claim was weakened if not dissipated by the fact he conveyed the whole tract to Tonelier of Schenectady for one dollar. From 1817 to 1823, by many prolix and bewildering conveyances this tract came to John LaFarge, a vivacious, unique and doughty

Frenchman, of quick business instincts, well educated and very crafty, an appropriate successor of Penet. He was connected with a mercantile house of Havre, France, doing an extensive business with the West Indies and the United States; he became advised of the operations of Penet, his sudden death, without disposing of his holdings in the Oneida country, he became the nominal owner of the heir of Penet before mentioned. This gave him an apparent standing in the courts, and as expeditiously as possible made his appearance on Penet Square, became satisfied that it was valuable, and with proper management would in the not distant future, produce immense wealth. He found as there was no resident claimant or representative of any owner, squatters took advantage of the situation, located as they saw fit, bought and sold claims, cut the timber, converted it into staves, black-salt and pot-ash, none of them having any title to the land, except the possession. This resulted from no knowledge by them of the condition of the title to it, and because of the many claimants, none of whom could present any satisfactory evidence of their assertions, and subsequent abandonment, led to the belief that there was no legal owner of the tract, this induced large numbers, mostly of the poorer, thriftless and absconding classes from everywhere, to come, select land and make locations as before stated. Very few permanent improvements were made, the inhabitants living mostly in log shanties roofed with hollow logs split in two equal parts, laid interlocking; doors and floors of puncheons, a glass window, however small, was a luxury: but they were a hardy race, just the class of people to subdue that wilderness.

LaFarge comprehended the situation at once; he must become the absolute owner of this valuable territory; and for that purpose bought in all adverse claims possible. All who disputed his claims were subject to the annoyance of ejectment suits, which at that time if contested resulted against his claims; but all who recognized his title and ownership and accepted his contracts for the lands they occupied and lived up to the conditions thereof, never had any trouble with him; in fact he was reputed to have been fair and honorable with these. In order to protect his title LaFarge allowed the whole tract to be sold for taxes by the State. It was bid in by him, and he obtained a Comptroller's deed therefor, executed by William L. Marcy, as Comptroller, dated May 13, 1828. It has been asserted and believed that sharp work and fine plans were resorted to by LaFarge and the State officials to accomplish the result, which would have surprised the adroit and lawless Penet, and the grafters of later days. After this had been done LaFarge pursued and cruelly harrassed those settlers who had resisted his demands. He compelled them to pay for

not only the land, but for all of the improvements they had made on it, supposing it to be their own; he was extortionate and pursued them relentlessly, many were unable to meet these exactions, hurriedly left the town to avoid the debtors' prison; those who had property were stripped of it all to satisfy the judgments obtained against them; and upon the sales brought such prices as one pair of bulls \$12, one pair of steers \$8, one heifer \$3.50, eleven sheep \$11, and other property at like prices.

The title to the Square now recognized as settled, emigration became rapid, men who had fought in the Revolution with Herkimer at Oriskany, and with Willets at Fort Stanwix, and participated in the making and first unfurling of the American flag on land, in the free and pure air of their own Mohawk Valley; men from the mountains of Vermont and New Hampshire, who served with John Stark at Bennington, and witnessed the surrender at Saratoga, with their families and descendants, were the principal settlers and pioneers, their names were and now are familiar here, honored and respected.

LaFarge built, lived in and led a life of luxury, extortion and shame, in a fine mansion of chiseled limestone, at the head of Perch Lake on the extreme southern boundary of his domain. Here he supposed he was entirely free and unobserved from the prying eyes of an observant and busy world. Here he laid out a fine park with beautiful grounds and elegant private drives, making it a place befitting an honorable and respectable French gentleman. But in his privacy he was hounded and watched by his persecuted victims. The whizzing of bullets made it so uncomfortable for him that after several years he abandoned this beautiful but polluted place of abode. It was occupied but little after, it was regarded as deadly as the Upas-Tree; it soon without inhabitants ran to ruin, fell apart and into decay, so that now not one stone remains upon another to mark the place where it stood—it is a toft—the farmers have taken the stones for hog pens, stables and fences.

He removed to LaFargeville. Here he built a land office and a grist mill; at Moulton's Corners, about the center of this tract, he built a stone school house.

During the year 1830-32, LaFarge constructed a large and elegant mansion one mile south of LaFargeville, near Moulton's Corners, which he designed to make the finest private residence in the State. After its completion with its surroundings, it was thus described by a noted journalist: "The main body of the house is fifty feet square and two stories high, with handsome French windows to relieve the great expanse of roof, making it appear three stories high. It is built of hewn blocks of limestone, with battled walls, reaching high above

the roof, terminating in four immense chimneys. On each end of the main part are large wings thirty feet square, of about half the height. A richly carved cornice ornaments the massive structure on the main part and wings. Great verandas ten feet wide and twelve feet high ornament the front. Through the massive entrance doors you enter a grand hall twelve-feet wide, and extending through the entire width of the house, spanned by two elaborate arches resting on artistic corbels. In the rear of the hall is a heavy winding staircase, made of cherry and oak with hand carved ornamentations. The staircase is lighted by the rear windows. On one side of the hall are double drawing rooms, furnished in double architrave and fluted hand carved wood. The entrance to these rooms is through massive doors which roll so easily, a child may open them. Over the doors heavy ornate friezes rest on Corinthian columns on each side. On the other side of the hall heavy doors open into a reception room connected with a library ornamented in the same manner. Stucco ornamental work relieves every angle of the walls and ceilings. The beautiful center-pieces are carved by hand. The house is surrounded by an extensive park with fountains, pools and fish ponds, drives and flower beds filled with rare blooms; it is enclosed with cut stone capped and buttressed walls with graceful circles in which are hung large and small ornamental iron gates. A similar wall covered with slabs of cut stone extended a mile along the highway. The painting, decorating and frescoing in the mansion was done by an imported artist, skilled in that line of work. The fire places in the main rooms were built with mantels of fine Italian marble, equipped with tall brass andirons with protectors of brass in front." Here after its completion, La Farge lived in luxury, surrounded by his retainers, mostly profligate Frenchmen. He was never received socially or recognized as an equal by the LeRays, Survilliers, Peugnet, Real or other better class of French people who came to this county; he was regarded as a pariah, for the reason that in France he was a tradesman and in this county he was reputed as living a dishonest and immoral life; however that may be he was a man of strong personality, methodical business ways and indomitable perseverance and courage; and has left his impress more firmly fixed upon his people than most of those who affected to dispise him.

Soon after the completion of the mansion, and after furnishing it with the most magnificent furniture, rare and costly works of art and embellished with all that wealth and refined taste could suggest; LaFarge married a very highly cultured lady of refinement, in the City of New York, and brought her to this magnificent and princely furnished mansion in the wilderness. Yet with all of these beautiful

surroundings, the social conditions, status and environment were so distasteful to her refined nature, that she compelled him to leave the country and remove to New York, in 1838, where he ended his days.

After this LaFarge sold the mansion and farm to Bishop Dubois of the Roman Catholic Church for a Seminary of that Church, and was there established under the name of the Seminary of St. Vincent de Paul, under the supervision of Father Francis Guth, of blessed memory, and several assistants, it was opened as a theological seminary and classical boarding school, but being so distant from the center of population, and so difficult of access, that after a struggle for three years, was removed by Archbishop Hughes, who succeeded Bishop Dubois, upon his death, to Fordham, Westchester County, and became St. John's College, a prosperous and noted institution of learning. After this the mansion and farm was occupied by a brother of the Archbishop—Patrick Hughes and family, as a home, his beautiful and accomplished daughter, Miss Margaret, here became the wife of Eugene Kelley the well known banker of New York. Miss Hughes gave this home the name of "Grove Mount," her correspondence and favors bore that appellation. She died in New York, her home, leaving benefactions and charities to many institutions and worthy persons, who hold her name in grateful remembrance. In after years, by marriage, death and removal, the Hughes people here became extinct, the old mansion tenantless, and for lack of care shabby, and exemplified the old maxim, "A pile without inhabitant to ruin runs."

By an act of the legislature of this state, passed April 3, 1821, the towns of Orleans was created. It embraced all of Penet Square; it was an act of amnesty, restoration and pardon, and I might add of reconstruction. It declared, that all free male inhabitants in the town thereby created, shall be good and sufficient jurors in all courts within the County of Jefferson, in the same manner, as if they were freeholders in that town; that so much of the oath required by law to be taken by town officers, as to their being freeholders, may be omitted from the oaths to be taken by the town officers thereafter to be chosen in the said town of Orleans; thereby the highest rights of citizenship, were conferred upon all free male inhabitants, within this territory, without reference to age, nationality, color or previous condition. As a large majority of the inhabitants of the new town were ineligible to office, or to the rights of a citizen, these unusual provisions were enacted to meet an emergency, that otherwise could not be easily avoided. By a law enacted in 1829, all that part of the town of Orleans lying east of Perch Lake, being but comparatively a few acres of the square was annexed to Pamela. Clayton was organized as a town by

an act of the legislature, passed April 27, 1833, and took from Orleans two-fifths of Penet's domain; so that this One Hundred Square Miles, embraced, in three thriving towns of this county, with its remarkable history, the object of the greed and dishonesty, adroitness and rascality of its first owners, is now the equal and in many respects the superior of any rural territory of like size in the Nation, in the intelligence, enterprise and patriotism of its inhabitants; highly cultivated farms, thriving villages and happy homes; rich, fertile and inexhaustible soil, and the unsurpassed and well known quality of its products.

Contrasting Penet Square of today with it one hundred years ago, presents a marvelous change in the most wonderful century of the world's history; the home of the squalid and despised "Peneter" has become the pride and admiration of the entire county; surely the stone the builders rejected, has become the key-stone of the arch.

I have marshalled my statements from a variety of sources, diplomatic correspondence, Legislative enactments and suplications, historical sketches, private letters and correspondence, court records and recitals, Jesuit relations, fireside memories, romance and imagination.

I present them to you on this occasion, as a fit part of the observance of the close first century of the existence of a beloved county, for your inspection, review and criticism. A recital of the plots and schemes, industry and intelligence of a hundred sleeping years.

JEFFERSON COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

By WINES R. SKEELS.

The Jefferson County Fair? What is its History? Where back in the dim past was its cradle rocked? Who guided it past the shoals and pitfalls in its youth, and steadied its strong arm as it came to a mature age? Who but its best, brightest and strongest men and women of old Jefferson County. Who can drift back four score years and more, and draw a picture of the county, its surroundings and its people? A few little hamlets and towns isolated in a great forest, rich in the paternal blood of the pioneer, sons and daughters of the patriots of the Revolution. They were one in thought, word and deed. No railroads carried them or their products, to the great cities. No telegraph or telephone brought them tidings of other lands. They were a people of themselves and to themselves. They had one mother, the earth, from which they drew the substance of their lives, and on whose bosom they were laid to rest. Agriculture was their first, if not their only occupation, and as agriculturists they banded themselves together in an organization.

The wheel of time kept turning round and round them, as now. The forest melted before the woodman's axe. The fields grew broader. The flocks increased. Invention found a rich harvest ripe for the reaper, and every decade wrought wonders. First the pack horse, then the iron horse, thundering round hills and through the valleys; now, that silent invisible power, that does the will of man, but tells no one its secrets, is found. Through all of this wonderful age of achievement the sons and daughters of Old Jefferson have proudly brought the choicest products of the soil, the shop, the home and the studio, and we have had an annual "Fair." We have woven a fabric, the like of which, no oriental loom has ever made.

Every fabric, no matter how woven, has its warp and woof; the threads running through it to bind it together, and upon the strength of each individual thread depends the strength of the fabric. The human family is but a fabric in a different form. Upon the quality and usefulness of each individual depends the strength of the community. Much of the strength of the threads in any fabric depends upon the conditions under which they have been formed and the material from which they were formed. A society or association for whatever purpose, is not materially different from any other fabric, and hence the Jefferson County Agricultural Society owes its long existence to the quality of the men who organized it, and the useful purpose for which it was brought into existence. Why was it that an Agricultural Fair was the first public organization in Jefferson County? Because agriculture was the one great, possible industry of this northern section. At that time all of the prominent men whether merchants, mechanics, lawyers, doctors or teachers were farmers. No matter what their business, or profession, they had a farm. Located as they were, hundreds of miles from the settlements along the Mohawk and Hudson rivers, with a hostile foreign country to the north of them, they had to be as far as possible, self-sustaining. And in reaching that point, agriculture was the first and most important industry. To promote that industry, the natural thing to do was to offer prizes for the most meritorious products of agriculture, and hence we had the agricultural fair.

For some years previous to the organization of the Society, on October 25, 1817, the local merchants of Watertown had offered, and given prizes for the best fat ox, the best piece of woollen cloth, the best piece of linen, the best bushel of corn and wheat; and undoubtedly from these exhibitions sprang the first desire for the formation of a society to gather all of the agricultural products into one display, to be called an "Agricultural Fair." It was not the first attempt in this county or State. For some years, an association or

club of farmers, in the Berkshire Hills of Massachusetts, had annually, in the fall, brought their best products to one place and awarded prizes. At Cooperstown, in this state, there has also been held, two or three cattle shows and fairs. But I think both of these associations have given up holding fairs; and so far as I can learn, there is no society in the United States, that held fairs prior to the date of the organization of this society, that has annually held a cattle show and fair down to the present time.

The first Fair was held September 28th and 29th, 1818. The exhibition to be held the present year, on September 5, 6, 7, and 8th, will be the 87th annual fair of the society. The facts of its original organization, and the various stages through which it has passed, the officers of its early days, have so often been told, that it would be useless for me to repeat them here. Therefore I will confine my remarks principally to the men, who, either as officers or members, have given of their ability, their time and their money, freely, to sustain and maintain this society. Of Mr. LeRay, Judge Ten Eyck, Hart Massey, Amasa Hungerford, William Lord, Noadiah Hungerford, Hoel Lawrence, Daniel Eames, Elihu Mather, Rodney Burt, and many others, who passed to the great beyond long before my memory, I can say nothing that the historians have not already told. They were the threads that formed the fabric of this society, and the fact that it has worn for nearly a century, tells the quality of men they were.

Of thirty names of persons selected to act, at the fifth annual fair held in 1823, I can only remember having seen Caleb Burnham, Anson Hungerford and Martin Symonds.

Among the distinguished gentlemen who have served as presidents of this society, are four generals, two holding commissions under the national government, and two under the state government. Major General Jacob Brown, who had commanded the United States army, was the second president of the society, and served four years, 1829, 1830, 1831 and 1832. I can add nothing to the record of General Brown, as I know nothing that is not written in the histories of the county. The fact that he gave four years of his time to the office of president of the society, shows that he considered the occupation of farming, and this society, worthy of his attention.

The most distinguished figure, as I look back over half a century ago, is that of General Massena B. Patrick, who was president of the society in 1851. What I most distinctly remember of him was that he rode a black horse in the exhibition ring, without any bridle, controlling and guiding him perfectly with a small riding whip. I remember distinctly the crowd that stood by the side of the ring and

cheered as he rode by. The cattle, the pumpkins and potatoes were all deserted while General Patrick rode his war horse. No semblance of a horse race; or side show, would have been allowed, for a moment on the grounds at that time. But the people were the same then as now. No sooner had they got to the Fair than they wanted something exciting, and General Patrick, with his trained horse, was really an attraction, though it would not have been healthy for any one to have suggested that fact, at that time. Three years after General Patrick served as our president, General Solon D. Hungerford, of Adams, was elected president and served in 1854 and again in 1877. General Hungerford was a banker. He also was associated with Robert Brodie in the importing and breeding of Ayrshire cattle. The firm of Hungerford and Brodie became well known in connection with Ayrshire and Short Horns.

Another General, twice elected president of the society, was General T. R. Pratt, who was first chosen president in 1865 and again in 1870. General Pratt was in no sense a farmer, but his knowledge of, and love for horses was unlimited. His eye was a camera that would almost instantaneously take a picture of a horse, which he could carry for months. It was told of him that on one occasion, when passing through Batavia, New York, on the cars he saw through the window, a gentleman driving a horse that attracted his attention. A month or two afterwards, while on his way to Boston, in passing Worcester, Mass., he saw another horse very much like the one he saw in Batavia, N. Y. On his way back he stopped at Worcester, looked up the owner of the horse, got an option on it, and a week or two after went to Batavia, found the other horse, bought him, and with the Worcester horse had a matched team that brought the top price of the year in the New York market.

The election of General Pratt as president of the society was important from the fact, that it marked the turning point in the policy and management of the annual exhibitions of the society. It lacked but two years of its semi-centennial. For almost half a century the policy of the management had been sternly practical. Everything had been strictly in line of the original declaration that "The objects of this Society are the promotion of agriculture, horiculture, the household and mechanical arts." The annual Fairs had been as void of any amusing or sensational features as a church picnic or camp-meeting. The two days' show was a strict business meeting. Even the dance on the night of the closing day, which was a marked feature of the fair, at the time of the organization of the society, had been eliminated. But the time had come when the straight jacket no longer fitted the boys; and, headed by Jacob Stears, Jr., they placed

in nomination and elected General Pratt. The fair of 1865 was run upon the liberal plan—so liberal, that the society was nearly bankrupt, and the next year found it back in the conservatives' hands, who ran it on the old lines and paid the outstanding debts.

In 1870, the boys, under the same leadership, rallied again, and again elected General Pratt president. This fair was held three days and was a great success as an exhibition, and would have been financially had not the general superintendent committed an overt act that brought on a lawsuit which cost the society over \$2,000. The conservatives again took hold and paid up the debt, but the seed sown under the presidency of General Pratt had taken deep root, and the liberal element eventually won the day.

Of the men who have occupied the president's chair in this society, who have been actively engaged in a work that has done more for the advancement of agriculture, not only in this county, but in the state and nation, I would place first, James Brodie of Ellisburg, who was president in 1857. Mr. Brodie was a native of Scotland, the home of Ayrshire cattle, and for many years was actively engaged with James F. Converse, General S. D. Hungerford, G. C. Bradley and others of this county, in importing the Ayrshire and Short Horn cattle to Jefferson County from Scotland and England. Other breeds may be more popular with the dairymen of the present day, but the practicability of importing the best stock from the best herds of Europe, to improve our native stock, was demonstrated by Mr. Brodie, and that before the ocean steamer was known, and when it took a month to cross the deep blue sea.

If "To make two blades of grass grow where but one grew before is greater than to conquer a city", then to make two Apple Trees grow where none grew before must be a greater achievement, and this work I credit to Lorenzo Baldwin of Orleans, president of this society in 1867. Mr. Baldwin was one of the few men who loved fruit and flowers and devoted a long life to their cultivation. For many years he sold fruit trees through the northern part of the county, and people, who for years had been swindled by tree agents, found it a pleasure to deal with an honest man, one who knew the varieties he sold, and what kinds would stand the rigorous climate of this north land. Mr. Baldwin for many years personally visited the nurseries of Rochester and vicinity, and bought his trees in the block where grown, and superintended the digging and packing. And where ever he furnished fruit trees there was fruit in after years.

He was also a great lover of flowers, and for many years exhibited choice specimens annually at our fairs.

It would not be practicable for me to speak of all of the distinguished men who, during the eighty-eight years of the society's existence, have occupied the president's chair, and those I have omitted are equally entitled to recognition, but time forbids that I should do so. The one name, that in the past, was most prominently identified with the workings of this society, both as president and secretary, was Alanson P. Sigourney, of Watertown, who was president in 1858, and acted as its secretary for many years, before and after that date. It can be truly said, that during the long term that he served as an officer of this society, he was the controlling spirit in its management. A man of strong convictions, he never wavered in his work, and although many did not agree with him as to what constituted a successful Fair, no one questioned the sincerity of his actions. He was the leader of the conservative element, and fought to the end the introduction of horse racing as a feature in county fairs. That he was at last defeated did not lessen his interest in the society, and he was present at the last annual meeting before his death. His funeral occurred on the closing day of the fair, in 1896.

History speaks only of those who have passed, finished their labors, and are at rest. I would vary a little. We have still with us two who have passed the president's chair, and whose active interest in the society, not only as members, but as the annual exhibitors, runs back over fifty years. John M. Wilcox, of Three Mile Bay was president in 1860. For many years previous to that time he had been an annual exhibitor of fruit, flowers and vegetables, and has seldom, if ever, missed a fair since. In fact he has sometimes been the whole fruit show, and the reputation of the society for a grand horticultural show owes more to him than to any other person.

What John M. Wilcox has been to the horticultural department James F. Converse, of Woodville, has been to the cattle show. Mr. Converse was president in 1878. He was connected with Mr. Brodie, from the first, in the importation of Ayrshires, and from that day to the present time, has been a constant breeder of that stock. His herd has traveled far and wide, and has won gold and silver medals, and ribbons, at all of the State Fairs and Stock Shows north, south, east and west. During all of this busy life Mr. Converse has never forgotten the old Jefferson County Fair. Rain or shine, cold or hot, the Riverside herd is always in its stalls at the annual exhibition of the society.

Mr. Converse is also a large breeder of Shetland ponies, the children's delight, and annually exhibits a number of these diminutive horses.

What of the work done by the society since its organization? Has

it fulfilled its mission? Has it kept pace with the development of the county? Its ample and well-appointed grounds, its numerous halls, barns and sheds, its four days' annual fair at which over five thousand entries of animals and articles are made, and where over seven thousand dollars are awarded in prizes, answers.

What of its future? Will it round out its own century and start with the vigor of youth upon a second? If the helm is so set that its course is in the line of honest, useful endeavor; if it does something that helps to make the labors of the great mass of people lighter; if it directs the young and encourages the middle aged and older ones to grow better crops, make better improvements, and better articles, to breed better animals; if it makes itself a necessity, because of its usefulness it will go on and on for ages, hand and hand with the church and school. But if its course is vacillating and uncertain, without any useful object in direct view; if it is to be sent out wherever the whims of caprice may choose to direct it, now here, now there, there are rocks and shoals upon which it may strike at any time and be a total wreck. Which shall be its fate is for the people to say.

THE PROGRESS OF AGRICULTURE.

GEORGE A. FULLER

"Land of my sires! What mortal hand,
Can e'er untie the filial band
That knits me to thy rugged strand."

Every one who has passed down the St. Lawrence River from the point where it leaves Lake Ontario, will remember, as he looks toward the east, a line of hills, misty purple in the distance, which seem to suggest a land of mystery beyond. Many men, in many generations have felt this, for these hills and valleys have gathered around them a great mass of folk lore and legend. And so we do not wonder that the doughty Frenchmen who came up the great river more than two centuries ago, failed not to shorten sail, and explore the beautiful country to the south.

Today the great river forms a thoroughfare of commerce, and upon its bosom float the craft of pleasure and of trade. Thousands of people have seen the beautiful fields and forests and islands which constitute the most boasted scenic feature of "America's Greatest Railway." through Jefferson County. but few of these travellers know anything of the land which lies between the majestic river and those blue hills in the distance, the hinterland.

Possibly no part of our country has a more interesting history than has this corner of the Empire State, and whatever the historical research we may undertake, we will soon discover that practically the entire early history of our county is a history of agriculture, since it furnished the chief occupation of the inhabitants. While our county was occasionally visited by explorers prior to 1797, no permanent settlers located within our borders until that year. In 1805, when, by legislative enactment the county was formed, there were about 1200 people living in the county, nearly all of whom were farmers. They were a determined and courageous set of men and women, many of them coming to the "Black River Country" from comfortable homes in the east, to contend against the privations which always beset life in an undeveloped country. All honor is due, then, to these sturdy pioneers, who cleared the land of its forest growth, built cabins, and primitive mills, and thus prepared the way for a new civilization. They endured the hardships and fought the battles of a coming generation, but after all, *it was a land worth suffering and fighting for*. Scientists tell us that nowhere in the state of New York is there richer or more productive soil, than in Jefferson County, while here is to be found the pure water, the upland pasture, and all those climatic conditions which go to make a perfect dairy region. The marvelous strength and productiveness of our soil is shown by the fact that after a hundred years of corn, and wheat, and oats, and hay, with all our sins of our poor husbandry, this wonderful soil "needs but to be tickled with the hoe, and it laughs with a harvest."

There is a little doubt that agriculture in our county has been greatly influenced by the precept and example of such early French settlers as James D. Leray, and his son Vincent. The thoroughness and intensiveness of the French method of farming was brought to the county by Leray, who, in all of his operations in the county, endeavored to plant the same ideas of thoroughness and thrift among the settlers whom he induced to come to the county.

The present farmers of Jefferson County owe much of their success to the thrift, ingeniousness, and indomitable energy inherited from their New England ancestors, a large majority of the early settlers having emigrated from the New England states to our county. Perhaps it is for this reason that a visitor to our county will notice, as he drives through it, a large number of commodious farm buildings, with modern improvements, such as running water, silos, steam heat, sanitary plumbing, telephone connection, and well kept lawns, that is to be found in other parts of the state.

Those who have had occasion to compare the effect of different industries upon the face of nature, have often lamented the destruction wrought by those who dig wealth from the depths of the earth. The miner of silver and gold and coal, every one of them defaces the earth. On the other hand, well conducted agricultural operations make the land more productive and attractive to the eye. Agriculture is nature modified to her advantage. And so while the county is rich in its mineral resources, it is its predominating agricultural wealth which has given it third place, among all the counties of the state in the value of its farm lands. With all due deference to the great manufacturing industries which have made our county great, especially the paper industry, the fact that this industry also has despoiled our natural forests resources, brings us to the point where we must recognize the fact, that notwithstanding the immense capital invested in manufacturing in our county, it is upon agriculture that the permanent future prosperity of our county will depend."

Time was when other counties held a monopoly of the dairy industry in our state, but that time has passed. Today Jefferson County is the banner cheese producing county in our state, having sold last year over 16 million pounds of cheese; 2 million pounds of butter; and 15 million quarts of market milk. The income from this vast production of the dairies of Jefferson County, was \$1,440,000 for the cheese, \$400,000 for the butter, and \$375,000 for the market milk. The superior quality of these dairy products is recognized in the markets of the world, and an added price for superior quality is often paid for Jefferson County cheese.

It was not until many years after the formation of the county that dairying assumed anything like an important industry. To be sure most farms kept enough cows to supply the family with milk and butter, but that was about the extent of the industry. All the work of caring for the milk, and making it into butter fell to the lot of the "women-folks," and was usually done in the living rooms, amid the odors of cooking food and it is said that a person with acute olfactories could trace the family diet, in a patty of butter of the good old days. With the advent of Leray and other Europeans, came a desire for some of the cattle of homeland, and it was not many years before here and there in the county could be found animals whose ancestors had grazed upon the slopes of sunny France, the hills of Scotland, or the Channel islands. Prior to 1850, there is no record of the production of milk in our county, but in that year the record shows that the average yield per cow was 166 1-2 gallons in a year, and that each cow had to supply three and one-half persons with milk. In 1900 the average yield per cow is 380 gallons per year which has

to supply four and one half persons with milk, so that we can readily see that the dairy cow has been improving along with her owner, as the years passed. The exact date of the opening of the first co-operative cheese factory in our county is not known, but it was in the year 1853 in the town of Rutland. In 1855 our county began to be known as a dairy section, where superior cheese of many varieties was made. Most of the cheese produced in the county prior to 1860 was made in the individual dairies. It was about this time that the manufacture of Limburger cheese and other foreign cheese began to be made in the county. On June 1, 1905, there were 140 different cheese factories, and butter factories in the county, manufacturing the milk from 63,000 cows. The following different kinds of cheese are manufactured in the county, American full-cream, limburger, Swiss, kosher, d'isigney, neufchatel, brie, square cream, English Cheddar, sage, munster, weiner, and in addition to the cheese industry as a by-product 75,000 pounds of commercial casine was made, and many pounds of sugar of milk.

Most of the cheese produced in the county is sold on the Watertown Produce Exchange. This organization was started in 1874, with D. Hamlin of Watertown, president, Madison Cooper, of Evans Mills vice president, L. D. Olney, of Rutland, Treasurer, and W. R. Skeels, secretary. The meeting was held in the Y. M. C. A. rooms, and about 40 factories were represented. On June 13, 1874, cheese sold on the Watertown board for 13 1-2 cents per pound. On May 7, 1881, the name Watertown Board of Trade was adopted. In 1890 the name was changed to Watertown Produce Exchange, and the organization was legally incorporated under the laws of the state, and a constitution and by-laws adopted. The following persons have served as president of the Exchange since its organization, D. Hamlin, Madison Cooper, C. C. Hardy, A. W. Hadsell, Warren Johnson, D. C. Read, Walter Zimmerman, H. S. Dean, J. P. Douglas, R. P. Grant, L. S. Pitkin.

The Watertown Produce Exchange at present has 125 members, and the total sales on the board represent over 200,000 boxes of cheese, the value of which is about \$1,000,000.

In 1818 when Joseph Bonaparte acquired title to a vast tract of land in Jefferson County, and brought with him into the wilderness many of the luxuries and elegancies of the French Court, it was thought that such magnificence would never be enjoyed by anyone other than royalty. Today nearly every farmhouse has conveniences and labor saving appliances never dreamed of by the ex-King of Spain. In those days they had never heard of furnace or steam heated houses, running water, bath and sanitary plumbing, gas, electric lights,

telephones, phonographs, daily papers, magazines, and a thousand other things which this generation has come to look upon as necessities.

As we contemplate the agricultural and industrial development of our county, the heart swells with admiration for those men and women of the past, those yeomen from the New England hills, who toiled, and suffered, and died in ways that in this softer age we can hardly comprehend. We talk of the pioneer movement of the west, during the last fifty years, of how the prairie schooner has chartered every league of the Mississippi valley and the vast beyond. There is much that is picturesque in it, much to admire, much to furnish material for national pride, but it is child's play, it was a summer afternoon picnic compared to the struggles and hardships by which the lands of our county were wrestled from the red-man and the wilderness. Shall we their descendants ever be able to appreciate their mighty deeds. To the men who can repeople the past, Jefferson County is worth a pilgrimage. The blue hills, the verdent valleys, the sombre woodland, all become peopled by the busy men and women who lived their lives and achieved their triumphs upon its historic soil.

Such are a few of the impressions of my native county which I know well and love better. It is a land, which, measured by American standards of age, may not be called ancient, yet it has felt the throb of modern life, more than many places within our commonwealth. May we prove worthy sons and daughters of "Old Jefferson" realizing that,

"Hewing wood and drawing water, splitting stones and cleaving sod

All the dusty ranks of labor in the regiments of God,

March together toward his triumph, do the task his hands prepare;

Honest toil is holy service; faithful work is praise and prayer."

COMMERCE OF THE COUNTY.

By HON. W. D. MCKINSTRY.

Commerce depends upon transportation. It is to convey, to transfer. It may take place between neighbors, but in its principal significance it includes the world. Highways of commerce must first be established before trade can be developed. From the days of Abraham and Isaac to after the days when this county was first settled there had been no improvement in the rapidity of commercial intercourse. The children of Israel on their camels, the Egyptians with their caravans, reached the limit of speed until mankind found the wheels would go more easily on a track. Stephenson commenced

his doubtful experience in 1814 and perfected his locomotive, "The Rocket," in 1829, making the marvelous and dangerous speed of 25 miles an hour, 25 years after Jefferson county had been set off from Oneida. It was not until 1769, not many years before the first settler hewed his way into the territory of this county that Watt perfected his first steam engine. It was not until 1807, two years after this county had been erected, that Robert Fulton made the first successful and practical steam navigation against the current of the Hudson with the Clermont. Jefferson county was old in 1830 when the Baltimore and Ohio railroad was first built. There are 200,000 miles of railroad in the United States to-day. The privilege was bought of Robert Fulton's heirs for the navigation of the lakes by steamboat, and the Ontario Steamboat company was formed and completed the "Ontario" at Sackets Harbor, the first steamboat to navigate the lake in 1817. It ran until 1832 and was the forerunner of the modern trust. The U. S. supreme court, however, squelched this trust of the early days, deciding that it was repugnant to the constitution for a state to give a monopoly of steam navigation, for that document authorizes congress alone to regulate navigation. The first steamboat appeared in Lake Erie in 1818. The Ontario was followed by the Martha Ogden, built at Sackets Harbor in 1819 and lost in a storm in 1832. In the meantime large numbers of steamers had been built and Sackets Harbor was a lively steamboat port.

The Indian trail was the first highway into our northern wilderness, and over it the sturdy settler with his axe blazed a way to a new home. The next year he came with his wagon and his ox team, bringing his family, and through the woods and over the morasses toiled toward the clearing where his log cabin awaited them. As the wilderness became dotted with clearings and settlements grew the trails became roads, winding between stumps and over the swamps by the corduroy. The necessities of commerce grew. Roads multiplied through public spirit.

As early as 1791 Arthur Noble and Baron Steuben petitioned for a road from Little Falls on the Mohawk to High Falls, or what we know as Lyons Falls, on the Black river. The object was to open up trade with Cataraqui, or Kingston. Nothing was done. The French road from High Falls to French Creek or Clayton was abandoned. The Oswegatchie, put through by the enterprise of Judge Nathan Ford of Ogdensburg, was the first traveled road north of Black river in 1804.

By an act of March 26, 1803, there was a project for opening and improving certain great roads in the state by means of a lottery. One was projected from Salina, or as we know it Syracuse, through Red-

field to Champion and on through St. Lawrence county to Ogdensburg. In 1808 a state road from Brownville to Rome, in 1813 from Sackets Harbor to Rome, in 1814 from Salina or Syracuse to Smith Mills or Adams to intersect with the state road from Rome, in 1816 from Lowville to Henderson Harbor, which was not completed, in 1824 from Clayton to Watertown. In 1817 a military road between the barracks at Sackets Harbor and the barracks at Plattsburg was completed part way on both ends but never connected. Over the old state road to Rome and on to Albany passed the earliest commerce of the county. Albany was the great market for wheat, lumber and beef. The road was lined every mile with a tavern, and as the weary teamster trudging beside his wagon came to noon or nightfall he could stop for refreshments. Most often he carried the grain for his horses and his own provisions, but a threepenny piece for a glass of ale gave him a small table in the tap room where he fed himself, or at a compensation which now appears ridiculous in these days of high prices, he had bed and board.

The era of turnpikes came between 1808 and 1816. These advanced to plank roads and afterwards returned to turnpikes. The first plank road was from Sackets Harbor to Watertown in 1848. There was another from Lowville to Carthage, built in 1849, and from Carthage to Antwerp in the same year, from Sterlingville to North Wilna in 1853, Gouverneur to Antwerp in 1849, which were connected with continuous plank roads to Ogdensburg. Pamela and Evans Mills road connected it with Watertown. The year 1850 marks the end of the plank road and they became turnpikes again. Then toll roads and toll gates were gradually abolished. Now and then in making a cutting through a highway the old plank road appears again, and if you go deeper perhaps you find the corduroy and then the virgin soil, a stratified relic of the progress of civilization up to the marauding which modern enterprise is building, returning to the good roads of early days. This was the romantic period of the history of the commerce of the county. The big wagons carried the commerce of all the farms from town to town and on to Albany or later to Utica when the Erie canal was opened in 1825. This also brought the port of Sackets Harbor into great importance as nearly all the commerce now turned toward that port by water to Oswego and to the Erie canal, and it was the most important village in the county in those days which spoke of Watertown as a little village just back of Sackets Harbor. The first telegraph line came through in 1850, speedily followed by the railroad, opened from Rome to Watertown in 1851, in 1852 to Cape Vincent, in 1854 to Potsdam. Next in the way of railroads came the Utica and Black River to

Carthage in 1872 and extended to Watertown the same year and the next year to Sackets Harbor.

The railroads did away with the old stage coach lines and soon the Butterfield coaches that ran over the State road from Fort Stanwix or Rome, to Sackets Harbor, the road built as the result of the necessities of the war of 1812, were all abandoned. This is a chapter of commerce that the old settler always delights to dwell upon. People became well acquainted in a night and day ride from Utica to Watertown, knee to knee, elbow to elbow, or as the coach lurched people into each other's sides. They became familiar as they jolted and rattled together over the weary miles. The old stage coach swung on leather braces, the boot behind piled high with trunks, the driver up in front with favored passengers on deck, four spanking horses that were never allowed to walk, rolled through the country and kept the time for the people who lived by the highway. They may not have had a clock, but they knew what time the stage passed and ran to the fence to see it go by. It brought a thrill of the outer life along the road of the pioneers. It spoke of other places and the lives of other peoples just as the railroad train, whizzing through the land, does to-day. Every small boy was ambitious to be a stage driver, and no wonder when he heard the crack of the whip above the four-in-hand, the stage horn from the top of the hill as it rushed down through the village street and drew up with a flourish before the tavern door, he thought that the highest honor that a man might reach. The age worships speed. There was more sociability in the stage coach than in the modern parlor car. People were not much afraid of each other then and it did no good if they were. Henry Lyman, formerly of Lorraine, in his delightful recollections, says that one of his first excursions from home to see the world was when he went from the Fox Gulf to the state road near Lem Hart's tavern to see the stage go by. There were two regular stages a day with extras when required. Relays of horses were furnished at least every ten miles and good time was made. There was a tavern every two or three miles and they became famous according to their merits as stopping places. Whether the stage stopped or not was regulated by the thirst of the passengers, and sometimes there was a load that made every station and took on a cargo everytime. As the travel increased many people opened their homes for the accomodation of travellers and teamsters and the travel by private conveyance by far exceeded that by stage coach, and this old state road was a busy thoroughfare from 1813 to 1850. Besides the stage passengers and general passengers there was a stream of teamsters hauling goods both ways as the freight to and from

Watertown, Rome, Utica, Albany and New York was taken over this road. Finally in 1851, the Rome and Watertown road was opened and the old stage line was forever gone. The long chain of taverns were turned into private homes and the romance of travel was over. Every town, as the track was completed to it, celebrated the advent of the railroad with its tremendous speed of 25 miles an hour.

The commerce of the early day was carried on by barter and trade. There was little currency. What one made he traded with his neighbor for what he wanted of his manufacture. The general store was the great clearing house of the community and the due bills of its proprietor were the currency. Pot and pearl ashes made in clearing the soil brought cash when shipped to the east, and cotton cloth took cash to buy it when one was rich enough to make the purchase. But there was independence. Each village was sufficient to itself. From the raw material which the country afforded it produced every necessity and many luxuries of life. From the farm came the cattle and the sheep and the lumber that supplied the tannery, the harness maker and the shoe maker, the carpenter, the cabinet maker and all else. More than all it furnished the distilleries, which rose on every four corners furnishing the cheapest and easiest way to get wheat and corn to market. But this little pioneer community was entirely independent. It might have a wall put around it, given a few miles of territory, and there was nothing wanted that it could not satisfy. It had no use for abroad, and it produced a community of artisans who for skill in handicraft workmanship have never been equalled since. The railroads centralized all manufacture. The village shoe shop disappeared before the great factories of the east. The wagon shops could not survive the competition of great factories. Harness, furniture, all else that the village produced was made abroad. Then began in some measure the growth of classes as defined by wealth. The shoe maker, blacksmith, the harness maker, the skilled wagon maker, and wheel wright became the cogs in one great machine of some many windowed factory, where before they had been chief men of the village, wise in counsel, progressive and upbuilding. Their trades were gone and in their places came the machine wherein one man had put his thought and thereby displaced the necessity of thinking in the many. Whether this is better or not is a subject for eternal argument. All we know is that it has been an unyielding evolution and we have the results in a war between organized employer and organized employee.

In those days the merchant made one trip a year to New York, or some times, perhaps, made two in fall and spring, and whatever he bought the people must take, and if anything was exhausted they must

wait until he went and came again. The merchant sold everything and took everything in trade, and kept long book accounts and settled once a year and most times took his customer's note. They grew rich, those old time merchants, and did not work half as hard as in these strenuous modern days. True the shutters came down at sunrise and were not put up again until 10 o'clock at night, but there were good breathing spells between and the village store, the center of gossip, of politics, of public movements, was the Chamber of Commerce, literary society, theological seminary, social center of all the territory around about.

In 1800 the population of the county was 262, and in ten years it had grown to 15,140. It had reached 65,362 in 1875. The population was 76,748 by the census of 1900. In 1810, 1,392 yards of cotton goods were made in homes, 106,623 yards of flax goods, 1,475 yards of blended cloths, 51,013 yards of woolen goods. All this was domestic manufacture in the homes of the people. There were 660 looms, 5 carding-machines, 8 fulling mills, two hatteries, two furnaces, 16 tanneries, 3 oil mills, 16 distilleries, 2 breweries and one paper mill, which made 900 reams of paper as the product of a year. We have not so many distilleries as they had in 1810, but we have more paper mills, and perhaps that illustrates not only a growth in intelligence but a growth in sobriety, although it is constantly asserted that the old time whiskey was pure and harmless. To-day in this county there are 6,500 farms, covering 745,000 acres with annual products aggregating about \$6,000,000. The dairy industry, one of the largest, is represented by about 80,000 cows, producing an income of about \$2,000,000. There are 911 manufacturing and mercantile industries, capitalized at over \$13,000,000, employing 5,500 wage earners with an annual pay roll of about \$2,500,000. In this city of Watertown are nearly 300 of these establishments with a capital of over \$8,300,000. Instead of one paper mill in the county with 900 reams a year, the product is 600 tons a day, a capital of \$10,500,000.00 an annual product of about \$8,000,000 and paying nearly \$2,000,000 wages. In the city 15,000 carriages are put out each year and over 100,000 barrels of flour. Between \$6,000,000 and \$7,000,000 are continually on deposit in our National banks and about \$9,000,000 in savings banks. In the course of a year it is estimated that the deposits in local banks amount to between \$75,000,000 and \$100,000,000. Watertown's postal receipts last year amounted to \$67,000 against \$40,000 five years ago.

Such is the growth of our county in commerce up to this time and it is only just beginning to be developed. The Black river, the life artery of all this growth and prosperity, furnishes a water power

which has not yet begun to be utilized as it can be, in furnishing a power for innumerable industrial enterprises. One reservoir on the Beaver river, the partial use of another on the Fulton chain of lakes, has shown what can be done toward conserving this mighty power and make it do a hundredfold more work. Each spring flood shows a waste of power that would turn thousands of wheels continuously the year around. To conserve this power by more reservoirs and gain its service in increasing industries and commerce must be the main object of the people of to-day. The future has the possibilities of a greater growth than the last hundred years has witnessed. The adaptability of electricity for power has made water powers invaluable and in time every successful industry must move either to the water power or to the neighborhood where it can be transmitted by electric power, in order to survive the competition of business. This county has a natural advantage here, which will, of course, be improved, and another centennial will see a development of which the last century is only a feeble beginning, making one of the richest, most prosperous, and most progressive counties in that day as it already is in this day.

FORESTRY IN JEFFERSON COUNTY.

Hon. D. C. MIDDLETON

When asked to write about "Forestry" in Jefferson County, the first thing that comes to one's mind to say is:—"But there is none!" Second thought, however, throws a different light on the subject. A well known authority describes forestry: as "any treatment of any woodlands or prospective woodlands," and from this standpoint there must be a very large amount of forestry going on in Jefferson County, since about one fifth of the county is wooded, and all, or nearly all, of the woods are treated in some way; very poorly some time perhaps but still treated.

Like the rest of the state, this county when first opened to settlement, about 1800, was completely covered by forests, save only where the Indian had cleared some small field, or the beaver dam had killed the trees on some few acres, as at Castorland, which was named for the beaver.

The early surveyors describe the forest in some detail, the larger part being reported as hardwood, i. e. beech, birch, maple, ash, elm, basswood, hickory, ironwood, some chestnut, etc., with hemlock, and in the higher Southeastern part some spruce. Cedar, as at present, was found on lower Black River and the lake; and a fine stand of

pine between Black River and the River St. Lawrence, especially on the "Pine Plains" North and East of the present towns of Felts Mills and Great Bend.

The early settler, however, did not wish forests, but farms, and his axe and clearing fires ate their way slowly but surely into the wilderness of trees. In each settlement the first move was to erect a saw mill, and in many places a potash plant wherein the ashes from the clearings were converted into money, and each man made the first payments on his land from these two sources—logs and ashes of logs. It is often said that the forests were wasted by the early settlers, without stopping to think that nature wastes just as much forest each year as it produces.

A great deal of forestry is actually practiced by many good farmers, who would not be able to tell you what the word "forestry" means. The leading forestal practice, and the one in which the farmer approaches nearer to scientific forestry, is in the sugar bush.

On a well managed farm, the trees in the sugar bush receive a good deal of attention. Those that show signs of decay, and any trees of kinds other than maple which are crowding the sugar trees themselves, are removed; and fallen timber are gathered together as fuel for the kettle or evaporator. Such a sugar bush presents an excellent appearance to the eye of the trained forester; and in some of the best ones but a few improvements in management could be suggested. The area might in some cases be more thoroughly covered with trees, as the natural stand is inclined to be irregular; and more provision might be made for renewing the supply of trees as the large ones are killed by accident or disease; but on the whole the sugar bush on our best class of farms shows excellent management.

Of wood lots other than sugar bushes, there are also examples of excellent management to be found, but they are not in the majority. Even in the best kept woods, very little provision is made for the supply of trees when the ones now standing are gone. In fact, the owners who seem to give their woods the most care have provided least in some cases for a renewal of the forest. Their method of treatment is to cut out yearly for fire wood, posts, etc., all trees that show signs of decay, or have been killed, leaving the most healthy trees to grow. There is a decided lack, however, of trees less than a foot in diameter; then from year to year the stand of trees becomes thinner, until some of the woods have the appearance of parks.

This lack of young growth is largely due to the custom of pasturing cattle in the woods, which destroys all young trees. Some portion of each woodlot should be entirely shut off from pasture long enough for the young trees to grow beyond the reach of the cattle;

and when the first portion is old enough to be safe another portion should be given a rest,—thus a continual supply of trees would be obtained.

But by far the larger portion of the woods of the county are treated with a thoughtlessness which is surprising considering their value. Each year men are sent into the woods to cut firewood, posts, rails, etc., which are needed on the farm, and usually some extra for sale. As the best trees are the easiest to handle, they are usually selected, and the wonder is that after years of such practice there are any woods left. As it is, whole wood lots may be found in which it is difficult to find a single sound straight tree.

If the farmer would spend a few dollars and a little time each year in planting waste corners and bare places in his woodlot with such valuable trees as the white pine or the black walnut, and would give the natural trees a chance, he could in the course of years, create a forest of greater value than the farm lands themselves; for there can be no doubt that an acre of suitable soil planted in white pine will be worth over two hundred dollars in the course of twenty to forty years.

The Forest, Fish and Game Commission has given the people of Jefferson County a chance to observe the growth of a planted forest on the state land at Canoe Point in the River St. Lawrence opposite Clayton. The trees here used were mainly hard woods, the larger part being oak, with a few acres each of locust, chestnut, black walnut, willow and poplar or aspen. Only a few pine were used to cover some rocky soil. It is a little too soon to claim success for this experiment, but should the trees thrive as well as their forest condition indicates, far-sighted land-owners will surely see the excellence of the investment offered by tree planting, and the coming years will see this county growing more valuable forests than were found by its first explorers.

Already one of Watertown's leading business men, Mr. Charles Remington, has taken up the raising of spruce for the supply of his large paper mills in St. Lawrence county. After inspecting the state plantations near Saranac, Mr. Remington was so greatly impressed with the practicability of the idea that he started at once on a large scale, planting during the past month over half a million young spruce trees on about three hundred acres of land. This plantation shows every sign of success, but should every tree die within a month Mr. Remington's name would long be remembered as a leader in a movement which is absolutely certain to assume immense proportions, just

as it has done in Germany, France, and other European countries; providing only that civilization and progress continue in this country of ours.

Let us keep Jefferson County in the lead in this direction, as we have always done in all things which make for progress and prosperity.

JEFFERSON COUNTY IN THE GREAT WEST.

By W. P. PAYNE, Nevada, Iowa.

The topic originally assigned me for discussion on this historic occasion was "Jefferson County in the West." Closely following the briefest analysis of the topic arose the question: What constitutes the West? Where shall we locate it on the map of the Nation? The answer given would vary according to the location, habits of thought and journeyings of the person giving it. In the geographical horizon of the untravelled New Englander Chicago would have a place very close to its western rim, and San Francisco and Seattle be just out of sight on the other side; while the home-staying citizen of the Rocky Mountain states in his eastern outlook would locate the great inland metropolis in the far east, with New York and Boston as trolley-car suburbs just beyond. But to eliminate this provincialism of thought and speech from the subject matter under discussion; let us endeavor to get at as briefly as we may, the real significance of the term.

And first as to its changes in significance with the passage of time and the westward march of the great army of home-making pioneers. At the close of the Revolutionary War, though our national territory extended to the Mississippi, there was practically no "west" west of New York state except a narrow and thin skirmish line of settlements of Virginia pioneers in the "Blue Grass" region of Kentucky. Less than a quarter of a century later through the Louisiana Purchase and the tide of emigration flowing into the northwestern territories the central line of the "West" was advanced well on toward the "Father of Waters" and its farther boundary to the crest of the Rocky Mountains. Half a century later by the annexation of Texas, the acquisition of northern Mexico and California and the extinguishment of British claims to the south half of the old Oregon country the central line of the Mississippi valley "West" moved to the top of the great divide, and its outer boundary to the shores of the Pacific. This was the final advance, and from that time to the present the significance of the term "West" has assumed a fixed geographical value

and by common consent and the usage of recent historians has stood for that portion of our national domain lying between the great river and the great ocean. This is the region designated by the historian Drake as the "Great West" and this is the designation that fits it and will stay by it as the descriptive titles "New England," the "South" and "North" fit and stay by those portions of the Union to which they refer.

And now to name some of the leading characteristics of this "Great West;" to briefly sketch its marvelous growth, and to discover and illustrate, as far as may be, the part Jefferson county has played therein, will be the further purpose of this paper.

First, the most striking feature of the "Great West" is its territorial vastness. It stretches two thousand miles north and south, and two thousand miles east and west and contains more than three million square miles. Its acreage is four fifths of the entire nation. We all, home-comers as well as home-stayers, think New York state a pretty big country; yet in the "Great West" I am talking about, there is room enough to plant sixty such states and still have space enough left for the accommodation of New Jersey, Delaware and the entire ground of New England commonwealths.

Another striking feature of the "Great West" is its wonderful natural scenery. Other lands have marvelous exhibits of nature in the form of mountain, gorge, lake, river and forest; but in the magnitude, grandeur and variety of scenery there is no part of God's earth that can surpass or even parallel this region in the scope of its mountain ranges, the depth and wondrous beauty of its canons, the magnitude of its forest growths, the number and attractiveness of its mountain-locked lakes and spouting geysers, or the length and capacity of its mighty water-ways, conducting the waters of a continent to either ocean.

One more striking physical feature of this "Great West" is the remarkable productiveness of its soil and the richness of its mineral deposits. We have read much in history of the wonderful fertility of the valley of the Nile; but the vast acreage of the states bordering on the Mississippi on the west and reaching back to the mountain foot-hills and much of the great river valleys in other parts are equally fertile and are capable of much greater variety of crop-production; and even the great mountain plateaus, once counted as desert and at present largely the home of the rancher and the cowboy, are at the rate of one million five hundred thousand acres a year becoming through irrigation as productive as are the fields of our own Mohawk and Genesee valleys.

As to the mineral wealth of the "Great West", it is only neces-

sary to recall the history of the California gold-fever of '49 and to note the volume and sources of the annual out put in the United States of gold, silver, copper, lead, zinc, iron, coal, oil and other valuable mineral products, in order to learn that there is no part of the Union so rich in mineral deposits as the region under discussion. Indeed some portions of it in the items of quantity and value of deposits are not equaled in any other of the great mineral districts of the earth. Charles S. Munger, a former Rodman and Tylerville lad, a Union soldier and genuine westerner, testifies (and knows whereof he affirms): "I am now living at Hot Springs in the Black Hills of South Dakota, the richest hundred miles square in the wide world."

And now let us pass to the settlement and the making of this "Great West." One hundred years ago, when Jefferson county was organized, this vast region, from the standpoint of American civilization, was virtually an uninhabited wild. The only settlements or organized camps then within its boundaries were those at New Orleans and St. Louis. All else was in undisputed possession of the trapper, the hunter, the explorer and the untamed Indian. Today it is peopled by twenty millions of American citizens, six times the population of the nation at the close of the Revolutionary War, and fully one-fourth of the nation's present population. It contains eighteen fully organized and prosperous commonwealths and four more in the territorial stage clamoring for completed statehood. The change thus wrought is stupendous, and the magnitude of human endeavor and achievement involved in its production is almost beyond comprehension.

Very few, if indeed any of us, appreciate what it costs in toil and treasure, in brawn and brain to build a state. Take Iowa as an illustration: To convert its fifty-five thousand square miles of pathless prairies into cultivated farms, to open up and develop its mining resources, to create and put in operation its government machinery, to establish its educational system based in twenty thousand district schools and topped by a normal school, an agricultural college and a state university, to build up and maintain its more than five hundred municipalities from the incorporated hamlet to the capital city, and in ways innumerable to inaugurate and carry forward those other great industrial, social and religious and benevolent enterprises that enter so largely into the activity and the life of a state—to do all of this has involved an expenditure of money, courage, physical and moral labor, hardship, devotion, sacrifice, thought, love and life that no man, though a mathematical genius, can properly tabulate and totalize.

But the expenditure thus involved in the making of one state must be multiplied many times when we consider the making of the "Great West," with its six continental railroads, its populous cities, its extensive mining operations, varied agricultural interests, and its possession of both the form and substance of our advanced civilization; and when we consider again that all of this magnificent nation-building has been achieved since the Lewis and Clarke expedition in 1804-5, and the most of it during the last seventy-five years, the achievement is still more wonderful. Indeed, it has no parallel in the history of the world. A continental wilderness transformed into a score of commonwealths, illustrating the best civilization of the age, all within the span of a single life! Mrs. Ellen Fay Scott, born at the foot of Rutland hill 83 years ago, educated at the old stone academy, nurtured in a home located where the opera house stands, and now and for many years a resident of Farmington, Iowa, has seen it all.

Now what has Jefferson County had to do with the mighty work thus wrought in this "great west" of ours? Very much indeed. Its sons and daughters were pioneers in larger proportion without question than those furnished by any other county, of the state, or from any equal section of country, in any other state. They went west when the "Great West" was in its formative stage and every man or woman of intelligence and energy, such as this county usually furnished counted as a host, in determining the character and destiny of the communities of which they formed a part. And they were not bunched in any particular state. Their work and influence are traceable in all parts of the territory in question. In my hunt for natives or old-time residents of Jefferson county I have found them in every state west of the Mississippi river except Louisiana and Nevada; and to make up for these exceptions I have located several in Oklahoma, one in Arizona, and two in Hawaii. I have on my list some 250 honored names. And with more time and a more powerful searchlight I am confident the list could be increased five to ten fold. But whatever the actual number of these pioneer Jeffersonians, their influence is shown by records, political, social and otherwise, and has been potent and fully equal to like numbers from any other locality.

In support of this contention I call attention to the work and influence of a few of those whose records I have been able to obtain. Among the early pioneers of the "Great West" was Serranus C. Hastings. He was born in 1814, his township not known; was liberally educated and principal of Norwich academy at the age of twenty; in 1837 located in Iowa territory; served in five territorial legis-

latures and was speaker of one; and exerted wide influence in framing the laws of the territory. When Iowa became a state he was made its first representative in congress, and later he was appointed chief justice of the Iowa supreme court. Later he went to California, serving as attorney general and as chief justice of the supreme court of that state. He died in San Francisco in 1893.

Another of the early pioneers was William M. Stone. He was born in 1827, educated and studied law in Ohio, located in Iowa in 1864, practiced law and conducted a paper, served as district judge, served with honor in the civil war, and was governor of Iowa from 1864 to 1868; subsequently he served in the state legislature and as land commissioner at Washington, D. C. He died in Oklahoma territory in 1893.

Another Jeffersonian who exerted a marked influence in the up-building of the "Great West" was Bishop Whipple. He was born in Adams in 1822 and in 1859 after thorough preparation for his work and convincing demonstration of power as a preacher at Rome and Chicago he was elected bishop of Minnesota with residence at Faribault in that state. From that date until the close of the century as preacher, as educator, as diocesan administrator, as friend of the Indian, as counsellor of governors and Presidents, and as man of affairs, he did as much as any man of his time and general locality to make the grand state of Minnesota, and her sister states beyond the Mississippi what they are today. President Andrew D. White characterized Bishop Whipple as "a very great man, a man who has made his mark on the history of his country, a man to whose honor statues will be erected." Indeed as another eminent authority declares, "He was one of the most remarkable men of America." He passed to his reward in 1901. Haddock's Centennial History of the County contains an appreciative biographical sketch of Bishop Whipple, which should be read by all Jefferson county folk who has not already done so.

Another man, who, as educator in Iowa and Nebraska and as a leader in his time among the teachers of those states, did splendid work, was George L. Farnham. Though not a native of the county, his early youth and young manhood were spent therein, and he was graduated from the state normal school at Albany in 1847 as one of the county's representatives. He began his educational work in the west as superintendent of the public schools of Council Bluffs, Iowa, leaving after two or three years' service to assume the broader field of labor and influence as president of the Nebraska state normal school. This position he filled with eminent success for nearly ten years. The remaining years of his life were passed amid the

orange groves of Riverside, California. He died in 1900. Colonel Francis Parker, counted one of the most eminent educators of the United States, says of his Nebraska work, "He gave the best of his life in trying to instill the principles of true pedagogy into the teachers of the "Great West"; he built up the school and made it one of the best west of the Mississippi.

J. Sterling Morton was another product of the county who exerted a wide and positive influence in the make-up of the "Great West". He was only a resident of the county as a child for two years, but his parents of strong New England ancestry were among its early settlers at Adams. He was liberally educated at Ann Arbor and Union College and located in the territory of Nebraska in 1854. As a newspaper man of experience, an active politician and a broad-minded practical agriculturist, he was a pronounced factor in shaping the destiny of that prosperous common-wealth. As President Cleveland's secretary of agriculture he served his country well and honored the county of his birth. He died in the beginning of this century.

In 1896 at Madison, Kansas, at the age of 95 closed the mortal life of Mrs. Harvey Norton. Who her parents were or where in 1801 or 1802 she began her long life-journey, we are unable to state. About all we know of her history is this: She was among the early settlers of this county, was the mother of ten children, and in 1844 with her husband and nine of her boys and girls migrated from Hounsfield near Sackets Harbor to Iowa, and fifteen years later to Kansas. This is a brief and obscure biography; and yet this woman of undoubted vigor of body and mind though "unhonored and unsung", through the active and worthy labors of herself, her children, and children's children wrought mightily and typically in building up two of the great states of the "Great West."

These few condensed sketches of Jefferson county folk who have worthily lived, wrought and finished their course in the trans-Mississippi region, could be multiplied many times and not exhaust the list. And likewise the life-stories of those who are still making western history are equally interesting and creditable, but too numerous to be rehearsed in a paper with necessary limitations like this one. This mass of material, biographical and historical that has come into my hands has, however, been preserved and classified by states and can be readily prepared for publication, if desired, in the general report of the doing of "Old Home Week."

Now possibly some of our Jefferson county people who never set foot on the soil beyond the Mississippi may think our portraiture of the "Great West" overdrawn and the part taken in its up-building by Jeffersonians, overstated. If so, let me good-naturedly remind you

that there are some things which cannot be exaggerated, and one of them is the magnitude of the dimensions, achievements and prophecies of our trans-Mississippi commonwealths. And to dispel the suspicion of overstatement as to the work and influence of the Jefferson county contingent in producing the grand result it is only necessary to call brief attention to a few facts. Here is one: However great a factor in the community a stay-at-home Jeffersonian may be, he or she is much greater when becoming a part of the "Great West". There is something in the broad sweep of its prairies, the grand uplift of its mountains, the cyclonic energy of its atmosphere that inspires its citizens to achievements that otherwise would seem impossible. Even the President, robust New Yorker that he is, is the more so because he understands and utilizes the tonic influence of western environment.

Another fact is this: The original pioneer is soon reinforced in his work and influence by his children, and not long after by his children's children. One old lady writes me, "We came west as children, nine of us; we girls all grew up and married and likewise our brothers. Our children have children grown and are scattered from Iowa to Oregon." Another woman, a widow since 1894, writes, "We have seven children, two are ministers, two are school teachers, and three boys are farmers." One man writes, "My family consists of my wife and three sons, all newspaper men." And of my own knowledge I know of a large number of these immediate descendants of Jefferson county pioneers in the "Great West" who, as judges, lawyers, editors, teachers, men of affairs, state and city officials, civil engineers and successful farmers, are doing splendid work in the communities in which they live. These examples are typical and could be multiplied at pleasure without getting far from the truth.

Another fact to be taken into account in measuring up the effective work and influence of the pioneer in building up the country in which he first pitches his tent, excavates his dugout, piles up his sod house or builds his log-cabin is this: the potency of the individual is being continually augmented and reinforced by those who are acting with him, by the organized and unorganized social forces of which he is a part. The individual work of the soldier is an important part of his record but in reality only a small part. To get the completed story of his military achievements there must be added to his own record the record of his company, regiment, brigade, division, corps, army. Due share of the glory of the great battle victories of the nation saved belongs to the humblest private as well as to the commissioned officer and adds mightily to the volume and value

of the credit due both for the grand outcome. Likewise the potency of the individual citizen in the formative period of a country is not measured alone by the circumscribed circle he may happen to know and influence. The full measure of that potency must include whatever of high purpose and broad achievement has been incorporated in his township, city, county, commonwealth, or group of related commonwealths. Measured by this standard, which is a just one, Jefferson county people who have lived and wrought in the "Great West", though comparatively few in number, have been pronounced factors in its up-building and justify the large claim made in their behalf. They have had part in the greatest achievement of modern civilization; and the credit due them borrows large dimensions from the magnitude of the result accomplished.

Again, considering Jefferson county people in the "Great West" we are to remember that their work and influence were greatly enhanced by the excellent character of their co-workers. The citizenship of the "Great West" is cosmopolitan. It is made up in the main of the best from over the sea and the cream—some of the cream at least—from the older states east of the Mississippi. It easily and rapidly Americanizes and keeps an "open door" for the best there is in thought and achievement in the market. Especially is the Jeffersonian contingent fortunate in having as co-workers a large representation from the other counties of the Empire State. New Yorkers in general are very much in evidence in Iowa—my own state—and no doubt in many other states farther west in the same general latitude. Since Iowa was admitted into the Union in 1846 she has had seventeen governors, and five including the one from this county have been New Yorkers. A lot of our lieutenant-governors and supreme judges and state officials have also been New Yorkers. Our present state librarian, our historical curator, and our state weather man also hail from the Empire State. In fact, call the official roll of our state institutions, our state government, our colleges, or any of our big industrial enterprises, and the number of New Yorkers that will answer the call will surprise even the most expectant.

In thus emphasizing the state-building qualities of the Jefferson county westerner and of the New York westerner in general, we by no means intend to belittle the influence exerted by people from other states and other countries. We freely grant that others, as well as our own people have done noble and enduring service, and by united and heroic efforts have builded a score of states in the western portion of our common country, which through congress and the ex-

ecutive departments of the government is mightily shaping the destiny of the Nation, and through it the civilization of the world.

As a closing word and in behalf of those of us whose homes are in the "Great West" we thank the good people of Jefferson county for this centennial celebration, this "Old Home Week" gathering. We thank you for its kindly greetings, its generous hospitality, its baptism of blessed memories. During the years that have passed since as youngsters we followed the westward course of empire we have formed strong attachments for other communities and other commonwealths; but none of these have displaced our affection, our first love, for our native county and state. To return to the dear old county is always a home-coming. The scenes of our childhood are still dear to our hearts. Its soil is sacred; its God's acres by city and hamlet are billowy with the graves of our kindred; and the "ever-green hills of life," seen through the translucent haze of its summer skies, are radiant with the transfigured faces of old-time comrades and friends.

Then, All hail! and blessings on Thee,
"O, broad land, O, fair land,
O land that gave us birth,
O, near land, O dear land,
Our Home of all the earth."

CHLOROFORM AND PERCUSSION POWDER.

By OSSIAN GUTHRIE

A duty which devolves upon me on this occasion as a preface, before entering upon the duties assigned by your committee, has been intrusted to other hands, but it will appear in the appropriate place in the printed report of proceedings.

A lady, a native of this county, presided over my household for 44 years and she and two children, her's by maternity, mine by adoption, constituted our household until in the ordinary course of events partially detached, but never severed branches resulted.

During all these years the household expenditures were in such strict conformity with the resources upon which they were based that no occasion for a word of criticism ever occurred, notwithstanding the fact that she had unrestricted credit account with several big houses. In addition to her domestic duties she had been a member of the board of directors of the Chicago Home for the Friendless for 25 years and always on important committees; she was a charter member of the first Women's Exchange, and its treasurer

until her retirement from the board, when she turned over to her successor a credit bank of about \$10,000, which required neither correction nor explanation outside of her report. Alas! She sleeps in a beautiful spot in Graceland cemetery, Chicago and her grave is tenderly and beautifully decorated by those she has left behind.

Mr. Guthrie said in part:

"Dr. Samuel Guthrie, of whom we shall speak, was born at Brimfield, Mass., in 1782 and died at Sackets Harbor in 1848. He was the second son of Dr. Samuel Guthrie, with whom he studied medicine, and it is of record that in addition to this he took a course of lectures at Columbia college, New York, and was examining surgeon in the year of 1812. He also during the month of January, 1817, attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania and about that time removed from Sherburne, Chenango county, where he began the practice of medicine, to Sackts Harbor (Jewetsville), where he located a laboratory for manufacturing and experimental purposes in conjunction with his medical practice.

The fascination of chemistry soon took him out of the practice of medicine, although for a long time the skeleton still hung suspended in the unfinished garret, the terror of the children of the family and neighborhood.

He had before going to Sackets Harbor been experimenting upon explosives, in which he seemed to have a great interest.

This study he began at Sherburne, which he continued at Sackets Harbor, where he discovered percussion priming powder, which superseded the flintlock and the punch lock was made for its use. This was made in the shape of mustard seed and placed in the small opening adjoining the powder chamber. The use of this was first exhibited at the garrison at Sackets Harbor by Dr. Guthrie, who placed some of the percussion in the touchhole of a cannon and fired it by means of a punch and hammer. This occurred in about 1825. This powder he manufactured, and Van Buren & Wardwell of New York acted as his agents."

The punch lock was exhibited.

"In the January number of the American Journal of Science in 1831, Prof. Silverman of Yale said that there was a cheaper liquid known as Dutch liquid, than alcohol. In the spring of 1831 Dr. Guthrie, isolated from institutions of learning and the world in general manufactured what was known as sweet whiskey. On May 8 he sent articles to Prof. Silverman, which subsequently appeared on page 14 of the American Journal of Science, edited by Prof. Silverman.

When the anaesthetic properties were discovered Liebig of Germany and Loubertian of France claimed the discovery, but although they fixed their dates to October, 1831, it really was not discovered by them until January, 1832. This led to a controversy in which Dr. Guthrie was ignored, but a Scotch society took up the question and awarded Dr. Guthrie the honor, as his article was in the hands of the printer in July 1831.

Not satisfied with the first product he set about to make it in a purer state. After this he sent quantities to Prof. Silverman to distribute gratuitously in order to bring it into prominence. Dr. Ives and several doctors in New Haven used it in the summer of 1831. The first subject was a pulmonary one, and died as a result.

For nearly 10 years before his death Dr. Guthrie was an invalid. Some days he felt better than others and would get up at night to work, when he felt well.

The importance of this discovery is being developed every day and is one of the greatest discoveries humanity has ever known."

Ossian Guthrie then told and explained by means of blue prints a method that he has worked out of preventing malaria amongst the workmen on the Panama canal. This method he said has passed the stages of experiment and is now an understood fact.

It is admitted that malaria is carried largely by mosquitoes. In the vicinity of the canal are large swamps. These are eradicated by means of a scow rigged with a rake to pull up the weeds, which are hauled into the flood tide and carried away. This device was invented by Mr. Guthrie several years ago.

With this the weeds can be cleared out, thus minimizing the chance of contracting the disease, while by the construction of barracks suitable to lodge 5,000 men, the windows to be covered with a screen, and pure air admitted through a large funnel, similar to the funnel on a ship, running about 50 feet into the air, pure air is obtained by means of a strong blower. This air is separated from moisture by means of a condenser, while if it is not moist enough, the sufficient amount of dampness is infused by means of a spray. This purified air is fed to the building from the basement and can be given in sufficient quantities for three times the number of men in the building. This system is in operation in the postoffice in Chicago and the air is known to be pure, hence is not an experiment. The proper dryness is ascertained by means of indicators similar to those on a steam engine. The force of the air outward is sufficient to keep the mosquitoes out should there be any means be a hole in the screen.

Through experiment it has been shown that a ship lying in the vicin-

ity at anchor always obtains pure air and those on board have little or no malaria. The scheme proposed by Mr. Guthrie, who is an engineer of note, is based upon the same causes and reasons. It will be remembered that Mr. Guthrie solved the problem of Chicago drainage and has done many other notable things in the line of engineering.

GEOLOGY OF THE COUNTY.

By JESSE M. ADAMS.

Geological history of Jefferson County is not to be excelled by any other county in the state. It had its origin under similiar circumstances with St. Lawrence and Lewis counties. The range of mountains along the Atlantic had divided the Atlantic from the *great interior ocean*. The mountains of Northern Canada, as well as the Adirondacks, had also formed a coast line with an entrance down the St. Lawrence, connecting with the Atlantic. These ranges of mountains were very low, and being formed out of the hot granite and other igneous rocks made the shores **exceedingly** warm so that no animal or vegetable life could exist. Yet, at the same time the mists and hot water became a rapid solvent for the disintegration of the various rocks and particularly so with granite. These newly formed sands were deposited along the shore-line forming the deposit of *Potsdam sand-stone* which is the first rock formed upon the granite in this section, as found along the eastern border of Jefferson county. This layer of rock along with two great under layers of the Cambrian period were formed more profusely around the western base of the Adirondacks, and at Saratoga is several hundred feet thick, but with us only a few feet thick.

These three layers were formed in Vermont, and westward having many species of animal and vegetable life, and altogether amount to nearly two hundred species, including trilobites and orthoceras, quite numerously.

The idea generally formed from the fewness of fossils in our Potsdam sandstone, is that the beginning of life was cotemporary with the Potsdam sandstone. But, this is not so.

In fact some fossils have been found of a primitive nature in the upper layers of the metamorphic rocks. I state this to correct the old impression about the beginning of life as connected with the Potsdam sandstone.

The shore-lines of this great interior ocean were gradually raised, and the so-called Potsdam sandstone was also raised and exposed

ever afterwards to the air, on which at the time, was not a flower or blade of grass or any land-breathing animal to be found.

All was silent, mid the dawn of Jefferson county. Only the gentle waves along the shore were to be heard.

Another series of rock under the ocean extended westward for several miles which we now call the calciferous sandstone.

The reddish color of the Potsdam sandstone, made so by iron, lost a good part of its iron as an oxide, which drifted out to sea, mixing with the calciferous sandstone.

The Adirondacks were uplifted with a vast amount of iron from the interior of the earth. The rains dissolved this iron, carrying it also as a red oxide in beds or deposits over and through this calciferous sandstone, forming our present series of iron mines through the towns of Antwerp, Philadelphia and Theresa. This is called the "iron age," as almost all iron, copper and lead were the first minerals to be ejected from the interior of the earth. The same is true in this layer of rock, south of Lake Superior and north of Wisconsin and Michigan, where the great iron, copper and lead mines exist.

But little gold or silver were ejected from the earth at this primitive time. So that we need not look for them in this section or expect to find them in this north eastern part of the country where no gold bearing rocks are to be found, except an occasional vein at Nova Scotia and along the Appalachian chain to Georgia and Alabama, which veins were injected at or about the time of the Sierra Nevada and Klondike ranges.

The gradual uprising of the eastern shore-line, just inside the northern and eastern boundary lines of Jefferson county brought up also this newly-formed bed of calciferous sandstone, making the second rock exposed to the atmosphere, while all westward was yet under the sea.

A new order of things occurred under the sea by the formation of the so called Bird's-eye limestone. The earth had cooled down and the carbonaceous products began to mix with the silicates forming the silicate lime and magnesia which is the chemical combination of this rock. These carbonaceous products show the existence of corals and vegetable life in a new and greater degree. But all life was marine and nothing as yet existed upon the land. This rock in turn was also lifted up by the uprising of the earth and became hardened on exposure to the air.

Below the sea, was a deep bed of mud which almost stifled all life and in its turn of exposure to the air, formed the Black River limestone.

Another greater existence of things sprang into effect; namely, the formation of the Trenton limestones. The line of demarkation existed along Black River and extended southward and westward to the western line of the county. Not only so, but more or less over the whole interior country, as far as the Rocky Mountains, the climate was favorable for living objects which sprang into existence by thousands of new species and in countless numbers. The trilobite and orthocera formerly mentioned, were monarchs of the sea and their species increased to several hundred, some of the former, two feet long, and the latter, twelve feet long. Various plants of an elementary character existed profusely, nearly all of which were marine. The air was soft, moist and cloudy, the period of this formation was exceedingly long, even longer than all the other previous periods together.

The rock then brought to the surface was hundreds of feet in thickness and filled with fossil remains. The more muddy portion turned up as Lorraine shales.

The decomposition of life products formed slight amounts of oil. The evaporation of the sea in shallow sections, as below Chaumont, formed partial beds of salt.

This Trenton limestone with its shades is the last rock of Jefferson county.

The two previously mentioned sand-beds with the three or four limestone formations, make about as interesting series of rock as can be selected, both for interest and profit.

While the world was undergoing changes through the Devonian period of fishes; the carboniferous period of coal; the Triassic and Jurassic periods of mammoth reptilian animals, the Tertiary age of the beginning of modern life and the destruction of the monster forms of life by upheavals of mountains and various surface changes extending over many thousands of years, we are brought to the last and most interesting part of our geological history, namely the glacial age.

The Lorentian mountains of Canada were lifted up immensely and formed a V shaped line around Hudson Bay, and sloped southward to the St. Lawrence. The Adirondacks had also been pushed up 2 or 3 miles high. Both of which lines of mountains were great centers of ice. The continued frigid climate formed slopes of ice extending all over Canada, passing across Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence into and over Jefferson and St. Lawrence counties, grinding and polishing all rock surfaces as in the "Mills of God." All kinds of rock from Canada were frozen into the ice which

helped to groove and grind the earth as the ice pushed its way southward, even as far as New York city and on a similiar line extending westward therefrom through the whole country. This ice had filled up the Lake Ontario depression and covered over the whole St. Lawrence valley. After tens of thousands of years of this condition, the northern mountains subsided in part and the ice sheets, miles thick in places, began to melt away. The melting of this ice formed floods of water, which poured over the southern border, carrying dirt and debris, even to the formation of Long Island and later, the interior lakes of New York were formed as well as the several lakes in the town of Theresa by water falls over the ice. Still later, the border line of ice extended over Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence in the same manner carrying away the earth from these sections, westward and southward through the Mohawk valley to the Atlantic ocean.

The ice gorges down the St. Lawrence river, together with the uplift of land about half way down the river, preventing the water from flowing down the St. Lawrence channel, thus the current westward

A great lake was formed over Lake Ontario and all over our county, extending as far as Rome. The depth of this lake from its highest beaches along the hillsides east of Watertown was 486 feet higher than the present Lake Ontario. As this lake subsided by more open channels westward, these several beach-lines as seen along the hills, were formed. Geologists have lately given the name of this lake as Lake Iroquois.

Another factor appears in the case, from the Adirondacks, and one in which we are most concerned. The glaciers from this section advanced over our county, meeting and coping with the Canadian glaciers.

The two great forces interlocking with each other were spectacles of grandeur and power unequalled anywhere on earth. Neither ice slope could give way; except to fold back upon each other. The earth fairly trembled under the pressure, as the crash of ice gleamed upward, almost mountains high, this great cataclasm existed through many long years, till finally the Adirondacks were the victor, because of the gradual recession of the Canadian glaciers. The gradual melting away of both glaciers formed immense floods, especially in the summer time, and, overflowed the said Iroquois Lake, and emptied westward through the Mohawk valley outlet. The underlying rocks along the St. Lawrence were engulfed in ice, and the classion between these ice masses helped to tear up the river bed, which, with

the floods of water, made bare various portions, leaving other portions as islands; and, altogether formed the now beautiful Thousand Islands.

The channel of the St. Lawrence eastward, was opened by a further depression of the rock which emptied the Iroquois Lake, together with Lake Ontario which has been flowing thenceward ever since.

There has never been any general depression to produce any sea over the land as some suppose. The various boulders scattered over the land were all brought here by glaciers. Some, lodged against the hill-sides and, melting away, left their huge piles of stone exactly as they were dropped from the glaciers. Most of these boulders are from Canada; some, however, from the Adirondacks as can be seen and determined by the character of the rock. The older and darker sands are also from Canada, but the lighter colored sands are mainly from the Adirondacks. Various clay-beds were formed from the grinding of feldspar rocks mixed more or less, in almost all varieties and colors. Marl-beds were also formed by the decomposition of lime and deposited very quietly. Sand-heaps and hills were formed by the crushing pressure of the glaciers. Valleys were more or less filled with sands and vegetable earth, making soils of great richness. In fact the whole surface of the county was dressed up for the coming farmer, who had not as yet appeared on the earth.

The two great rivers, Black and Indian, were formed by the melting of the Adirondack glaciers, which, at the time did not flow exactly in channels now formed, but overflowed into valleys like the Rutland Hollow valley, and through the various swamps, toward the Lake and Rivers.

Deep gorges were cut through the slates below Lorraine, Barnes Corners, above Rodman, below Theresa, above Adams and elsewhere. All of these are worth a visit.

Dry and Rutland hills were only beaches of these great river banks. The present city park was only a small island in these great water courses. Trees and forests filled every conceivable space, and the wild animal roamed about at leisure, with no one to molest but its own enemies. After the subsidence of the waters, the whole surface of the county was in a fit trim for all kinds of grass, and every living thing.

About Natural Bridge and through Wilna are layers of white magnesian limestone, called Dolomite, and which extend northward into St. Lawrence county.

The lime from limestone, being more soluble in water, was washed out and redeposited in these beds.

The beginning of talc extended also northward into St. Lawrence county by the chemical combination of silica with magnesia. All these limestone rocks in this county are more or less magnesian so that no perfect cement can be found without mixing the pure lime from parts of the Trenton limestone with clay and silica.

There is hardly a town in the county but has more or less mineral springs and wells. The hills of the town of Worth are a thousand feet higher than the land in the northern part of the county, and from these hills, flow the purest trout-streams that can be found in the world.

Is it any wonder that we remember so well our old Jefferson county? Every road is lined with curiosities. Every hillside different from another, so that natural homes are found at every hand. All hail! to old Jefferson county! The very best spot on earth, taking into account all its good things, and the one, never to be forgotten by any son or daughter where ever they dwell upon the earth.

THE BAR OF JEFFERSON COUNTY.

By HON. HENRY PURCELL.

The wondrous progress of the last century, beyond doubt the greatest which man has known in any equal period of time, is marked by many changes of which the world to-day takes little note. It is only the sudden interruption of an accustomed line of thought, or the overturning of an institution, or the startling discovery of a great fact—something new, something strange—which arrests our attention and intensifies our gaze. The slow and constant mutations, lying deeper in the nature of things, the inevitable strokes of the hammer of truth on the anvil of time, wielding the links of progress into a chain of events pass unobserved by the thoughtless world. The influence of a social or legal institution is but little noted if it be not connected noisily with some political or other revolution. Who would suspect that the Bar of this Country never intermeddling as a body with politics, had wielded a powerful influence in shaping the destiny of this nation? And yet, I venture to say that no social force has wrought more wondrous changes for the betterment of society than the influence of the lawyers who indeed, in many instances have builded better than they knew. It was they who in 1765 aroused the people of the Colonies to resist

the famous Stamp Act, and from that day until now, they have consistently and perseveringly maintained the reign of law and broadened the domain of justice.

During the past one hundred years science, art, literature, industrial, commercial and social life have taken gigantic strides toward the upland of a higher civilization. Indeed, every field of human endeavor has been so assiduously cultivated that now we behold a beautiful landscape, instead of a wild waste, and a shining City in the place of a dark Forest. Truly, the wand of progress has touched the barren soil of existence, and the desert places thereof now blossom like a rose. Manifold are the causes of this wonderful development—many are the voices demanding recognition, saying that they have wrought these changes, but I ask you tonight to listen to one voice which has rung down the ages in behalf of humanity—the voice of the Bar.

One hundred years ago the Bar of Jefferson county could boast more of quality than quantity. Indeed, the lawyers were few, and the business limited. For a number of years, the Court sat but twice a year and then only for a week at a time. The judges and the officers of the Court were appointed—the people had but little to say about the judicial machinery. The judges from 1805 to 1846 were mostly laymen, and they were guided in rendering their decisions more by their common sense than their knowledge of the law. In fact, there were comparatively speaking, no law books, except Coke upon Littleton, Blackstone and a few English reports, and the lawyers were more adept in misconstruing what little they had than in seeking to obtain what they had not. It was the days of sharp practice, small fees and quick decisions. The law's delay was but little complained of by the habitual litigant. It was swift, I cannot say unerring, but it was sure.

Without precedent to assist him or broad learning to guide him, the lawyer exercised his native wit and sound judgment in expounding the general principles of the law. He was forceful in argument, fruitful in resources and cunning in the marshalling of facts. He seized what was within his reach—facts, and he conjectured at what was not—law, but he too builded better than he knew. He laid the foundations of our legal system on a broad basis. He shaped the English system to the new world's needs. He did it through tradition rather than through knowledge. He blazed his path through the forest by his shrewdness, and the way led straight to the clearing. He was a pioneer in the law and he had the choice of timber. Often it was crudely cut and misshapened, but it fit

nevertheless. And with this rough-hewn timber, with great difficulty set in place, was builded the strong frame of the Ship of State, which has withstood so grandly the tempests of foreign aggression and domestic strife.

It is doubtful indeed, if the modern lawyer with all the advantages of culture and precedent at his command equals in skill, sound judgment and correct knowledge of legal principles, the lawyer of our early days. It is said, and I fear with too much truth, that the lawyer of to-day is more given over to the following of precedents and decisions, many of which are unsound, than in relying upon his own reasoning powers and the legal principles which his early predecessors established so firmly that they have by common acclaim become elementary and with which he ought to be familiar. But, be this as it may, it is hardly fair to criticise too severely because it is natural for one to use the best tools at his command and if an imperfect one be found it will be discovered and rejected.

The history of our County discloses that up to 1846, when the State constitution changed the mode of creating judges and officers of the Court our Bar exercised a controlling influence not only on the judicial, but the political life of the community. The leading men of the County were either lawyers or connected in some manner with the profession. Members of Congress, State Senators and Assemblymen, and the County officers all owed their positions to the influence of the Bar. It is not strange that this was so when we stop to consider that the members of the legal profession were the chief intellectual force of the community, and in consequence the moulders of public opinion. Indeed, legislation for the first sixty years of the republic was almost wholly shaped by lawyers. Their influence was felt in awakening respect for our Federal constitution, and in fortifying the principles of republican institutions. The lawyers appreciated in a higher degree than any other class the needs of a new commonwealth and they took an active and at times an aggressive part in the formulation of law, which looked toward the lessening of the rigor of the old legal system. They strove always to simplify and popularize the whole body of the law—render it fore elastic—and less severe. It would be impossible to cite the many changes produced through the influence or by the direct action of the Bar upon the body of our laws, but in order that we may better understand what this influence has been let us refer to a few of the great changes wrought in the last one hundred years.

In 1813 came the first recognition of the rights of insolvents.

Debtors were placed under the jurisdiction of the Court and for the first time rendered able to discharge their obligations equitably among their creditors. Thus was created a distinction between poverty and crime. The lawyers saw that misfortunes were possible in business through no criminal intent on the part of debtor—that new condition in a new country had created new responsibilities. They appreciated the fact that the American people possessed beyond all others the spirit of venture, that they would rush into untried enterprises from which failures and their accompaniments must inevitably result and relief must be provided. What better measure could be given than the law of insolvency? And again along the same line the Bar favored the exemption acts of 1836. No better policy could be adopted to protect the family of the pioneer. What a kindly spirit united with a deep philosophy stands back of exemption laws. The Bar recognized the great fact that the family is the corner stone of the State, and that it must be cherished and protected.

Again, in 1838, came the abolition of arrest for debt on mesne process. No longer was the honest, but insolvent debtor liable to arrest. No longer should a wretched defendant lie in prison for months before his cause was heard. No longer should the family of the debtor be deprived of its substance by his imprisonment. The Bar first recognized the inhumanity of the old law and persistently and courageously demanded its repeal until accomplished.

Then again the old English theory that woman was but a chattel was abhorrent to the American idea. She too should participate in the freedom of the republic, and in 1848, by proper legislation came her practical emancipation. In quick succession followed the several Acts enabling her to transact business, assume responsibilities and deal with her property as if unmarried; and so through the direct influence of the Bar the married woman of America is to-day as independent as a man. The law has thrown its protecting aegis about her, and lifted her to the highest legal and social plain enjoyed by women anywhere in this world. She may thank the Bar for its heroic struggle on her behalf.

The list of changes in the law, and the introduction of new laws for the amelioration of the condition of different classes in society could continue to an indefinite length, but let it suffice to mention one more important change which the Bar almost alone produced.

On the 1st day of July, 1848, the first Code of Civil Procedure went into effect in the State of New York. This is the most im-

portant step taken in the simplification of the law that modern times have known. Well may we be proud of our State for having taken this step which has been followed not only by the States of this Union, but by nations of the old world. Not since the promulgation of the Roman Codes has such an advance been made in the legal system. This monumental work was the gigantic endeavor of the Bar. It was the result of years of labor, public discussions, and private contention. It made the law a science, its practice an art. It is the Bar's greatest gift to men.

The gradual amalgamation of law and equity which has taken place in America came as a result of constant endeavor of the lawyers of this nation to establish a legal system both flexible and stable—progressive in the application of its immutable principles.

In bringing about those wondrous results the influence of the Bar has been so silently exerted, that the people in general neither felt nor recognized its powerful hand. The Bar is ever a conservative force, restraining rather than hastening the nation in its course. It may be likened to the balance wheel of the Corliss engine. It steadily performs its functions in silence, and it restrains the great masses of social and political machinery from a too rapid motion, and yet drives them to the performance of their assigned part.

The Bar is an intellectual force. It is forever teaching logic. The law itself is founded on reason, and the rational interpretation of rights and duties is the aim of Courts. The law of evidence admits of no superstitions. It deals with facts, not fancies. It aims always to ascertain and expound the truth.

Ever since the wresting of the great Charter of rights from King John, lawyers have striven to interpret the law by rules of logic; and such has been the force with which they wielded the unerring shaft of reason that superstition, fanaticism and bigotry have substantially if not completely fallen by the wayside. And to-day chief among the influences antagonistic to war stands the Bar of every enlightened land. It teaches continuously that disputes between nations as well as between individuals should be settled by arbitration, and its teachings will ultimately prevail, for the people have learned that modern nations have no right to sacrifice individuals and waste untold treasure which belongs no longer to a privileged class or monarch, but to themselves.

The Bar of Jefferson county for a hundred years has given its best to this community. From its members have been selected many of the best judges of our State. It never has shunned a duty

nor shirked a responsibility. It has a long list of noble men of whom it can be truthfully said not one ever betrayed a trust; and when in an evil hour in that memorable year 1902, the political hand sought to grasp the judicial ermine the Bar of this County with dauntless courage maintained the people's right to name their judge. The heroic spirit of the forefathers still animated the breasts of the sons, and the lawyers of old Jefferson county gave gallant proof that the glorious Declaration of Independence still fired the hearts and nerved the arms of the nation's true defenders.

And what of the future? With our present splendid educational advantages and the noble traditions of the past, I am optimistic enough to believe that the young men of this county who are coming to the legal profession will uphold the high standard of learning, integrity and good citizenship set for them by that long line of eminent lawyers I have referred to, men who distinguished themselves in legal and judicial circles not confined to the limits of our State.

If they do, when one hundred years hence the good people of this town will be celebrating the second centennial of the founding of Jefferson County, I am confident that the historian of the Bar can then, again, point with a just pride to its past achievements, even as does its present one.

HEROES AND HEROINES OF THE COUNTY.

By J. H. DURHAM.

I am well aware that I have a difficult task before me. It is not only difficult but it is Herculean; because it is almost an impossible one. I approach it with fear and trembling; fear, because I fully recognize my own lack of ability to discriminate and select; and trembling, in fear that I may not do justice to the few selections I have made. This task of selecting heroes from among a people like those of Jefferson county, past and present, is monumental.

I have been strongly tempted to point to our entire population, throw myself into a tragic pose and exclaim, Behold my heroes and heroines! Should I do so, I would be as near accurate as was Longfellow's Hyperion, where the question is asked and answered.

"Dost thou know what a hero is? Why, a hero is as much as one should say—a hero." which is equivalent to no definition at all, or classifying all as heroes.

Emerson says: "Each man is a hero and an oracle to somebody;" and that being the case, then all are heroes. But what is a hero?

I have not as yet found a comprehensive definition. Carlyle asks: "If hero means—sincere man, why may not every one of us be a hero? But Dryden says a hero, is:—

"The people's prayer, the glad diviner's theme!

The young men's vision, and the old men's dream!"

When a hero is named, we are most apt to associate the term with some act of bravery in the fighting line, whether in the Army or Navy it matters not, so that the association is one of violence and bloodshed, where human lives are offered in sacrifice to the God of War; nor are we apt to pause and think whether the cause for which the war is waged is right or wrong; and really, so far as heroism in the abstract is concerned, it matters little.

But must we hunt our heroes on bloody battlefields only? I trust that I may not be confined to those alone; for what says Milton:—

"Peace hath her victories,
No less renowned than war,"

and so we may search among the gentle shades of Peace! its quiet homes! its blooming fields and budding forests, untrod by marching legions; undisturbed by the clangor of trumpet and drum; unpillaged by vandal hordes and unblackened by ravaging fires; hoping to unearth here and there a genuine hero or heroine; for, as the poet Gray says:—

"Many a flower is born to blush unseen
And waste its sweetness on the desert air."

but then to find these heroes and heroines of the conquest of Peace, is a task most difficult of performance; because, as Shakespeare said—or rather made Henry the fifth say,—

"In peace, there's nothing so becomes a man
As modest stillness and humility."

and as no trumpet sounds forth the note of heroic deed, nor the flying columns of printed page proclaim it afar, it fades away from human ken; unknown, unhonored and unsung. And because of that innate "modest stillness and humility" he who would resurrect a brave deed from oblivion, finds himself handicapped at once.

I have succeeded in a very few instances, too few, in view of the number which I am persuaded should have found place in this paper; but 'tis no fault of mine. If any one is aggrieved thereby his record may yet be written and deposited in the Archives of the Historical Society, or they can wait until—the next centennial.

There are heroes and heres. How shall we discriminate—how classify? Men and women have lived lives of untiring self-sacrifice, of self-abnegation, of persistent devotion to a cause which they deemed just and sufficient, and have suffered in consequence; and yet the world has not classed them heroes. Again, a single act of bravery in which the only element was one of personal danger, has put the hero stamp on an otherwise uneventful life; just as the wide plateau on the summit of a mountain range is suddenly elevated into detached peaks, by some great convulsion.

A single act of an otherwise reprehensible life, may have been heroic, but does that act constitute a hero? The old adage has it, that: "A single swallow, does not make a summer."

I must therefore settle upon the proposition that there are several classes of heroes and heroines; varied in rank by the circumstances surrounding each case, and the relative importance of the act performed.

I find, then, that there have been men and women of heroic mould in every walk in life. I find, too, that these were by no means uncommon in the history of Jefferson county, especially during the days of its early settlement. There was a strong heroic element in all those who first made their way into the wilds of Northern New York to make for themselves and their children homes for the present, and wealth and often honors for the future. Among the list of those I must mention the name of Noadiah Hubbard, who came into the county in 1797, and so far as I am able to gather from history, was the first settler in the county.

A letter written by him to Dr. Franklin B. Hough, dated Champion, 1853, when the writer was in his eighty-ninth year, is a narration of the trials and troubles of the new settler, which, to successfully overcome, required a persistence, courage and endurance so closely bordering on the heroic, that to me, the dividing line is not apparent. It must be remembered that these early settlers, migrated largely from fairly well settled localities, where the comforts and conveniences of life, if not its luxuries were easily obtained. Some came, even, from homes where luxury prevailed.

I may mention in this connection Nicholas Salisbury, John Smith, Francis McKee, Consider Law, David Smith, and especially Peter Doxtater, all of whom settled in Adams in 1800, reaching their destination through trials and troubles that read like romance. Peter Doxtater had been a prisoner among the Indians for three years; he was a soldier of the Revolution, and died at Adams at the age of ninety-two. He had lived long, and braved a life of danger, trial

and trouble, with infinite courage and patience, and came out triumphant. He was a hero. They were all heroes.

Among the early settlers in the county who are prominent in this class, I may mention Lyman Ellis, of Ellisburg; whose epitaph sums up his character in a few words. "Modesty, honesty and charity, adorned his walk in life." His record is heroic from start to finish. But there were more. Caleb Ellis, Neal Salisbury, John Paddock, Isaac Sutherland and others, who braved the terrible winter of 1798-9 almost to martyrdom, who were heroes, and their wives as brave, and if possible more self-sacrificing than they, were heroines all.

Mrs. Ebenezer Moody was the first white woman who settled in Rodman. It was in September, 1804. In October, her son Walter Hanson Moody was born, the first birth, and indeed the first death in the town, as the child lived only to the age of three years. For many weary miles that heroic woman bore her unborn babe beneath her heart to a home in a northern forest. I must set her upon a heroic pedestal.

That brings to mind another heroine, Mrs. Elizabeth Parkinson; who died in Rutland, at the age of eighty-four. She was a native of New Hampshire and for her first husband, she married Peter Poor, and moved to the town of Bethel in Maine. In 1781, the savages made a raid upon the defenseless settlement, plundering and rioting at will. They entered the house of Mr. Poor but finding that he was absent, they went in search of, and found him; and when he refused to go with them as their prisoner, they killed and scalped him.

Mrs. Poor, taking her children, fled from the house, waded the Androscoggin river, and at night lodged in the forest. In the morning, she returned to the settlement, buried her husband, and taking her children upon a horse she returned to her friends through an almost pathless forest, infested with savage beasts and still more savage Indians; with none but her Maker, to preserve and defend her.

She afterward married William Parkinson, and came to Sharon, N. Y.

Being in indigent circumstances, she earned some money by weaving and on Saturday of each week she would carry the products of her loom from five to eight miles, receive the pittance for her work and return to her children.

She afterward removed to Rutland where her husband soon died

and where she rests from her labors. If there is no monument to her grave the people of Rutland should see to it that there is one placed there. She was a heroine. I gather the above, partly from "Annals of Maine," and partly from Hough's history of Jefferson County.

Another instance: A lady sat at a window of her grove embowered residence in Cape Vincent; looking out upon the storm tossed and wind swept waters of the St. Lawrence; suddenly she saw a badly handled skiff, tossed to and fro upon angry billows as they rolled in from the seething lake; in the frail craft were two men evidently helpless in the waste of waters. While she looked, a wave higher, angrier, fiercer than the rest, seized the skiff and hurled its occupants into the boiling flood. She besought a farm hand to go to their relief; but he refused, saying that he would not risk his life to save theirs.

"Then I will risk mine," said she as she sped to the boathouse some thirty rods away. The skiff was soon launched, and with a skillful hand she guided it to the rescue of the drowning men whom she brought safely to the shore.

This lady, reared in affluence, educated, cultured and refined, estimable in every way was Mrs. Cornelia Crevolin, wife of Joseph Crevolin a well known citizen of Cape Vincent. She was a daughter of Delano D. Calvin, of the widely known firm of Calvin & Breck, of Garden Island, Ont.

Mrs. Crevolin was the Grace Darling of Jefferson County; and had this act of perfect heroism been performed in these days of telephones and telegraphs, and newspapers innumerable, she would have attracted world wide attention, and received medals of honor and ribbons of distinction from governments and societies, but almost half a century has passed away, and in her case as in many others, the action itself, is its only reward. I only hope that this brief notice may rescue it from utter oblivion.

But another heroic act, performed by a young lady of Cape Vincent, not many years ago, is worthy of record here. Miss Viola Brewster while visiting at Simcoe Island, discovered that a boat in which a group of children were playing, had become unfastened and was even then drifting rapidly out upon the turbulent waters of the bay. The children were frantic with fear, and in their agitation were likely to upset their frail craft; without a moment's hesitation, and with no thought, only that those children must be saved. Miss Brewster sprang into a skiff and sped swiftly to their relief and not a moment too soon; for scarcely had she reached a place of safety

when a storm burst upon the waters that would have surely swamped the little craft with its cargo of helpless human freight. For this act of real heroism, the ladies of Kingston presented Miss Brewster with a medal.

Captain Augustus Hinckley, now a well known steamboatman of Cape Vincent, once jumped into an old punt, the craft nearest at hand, and rowed half way across the St. Lawrence in a violent storm, and saved a man whose boat had capsized, and who, but for this timely assistance would have drowned. This heroic act was performed when Captain Hinckley was only 14 years of age.

That brings to mind another life saving action. Captain John Main of Pt. Peninsula was master of the schooner Horatio Gates. During a terrific gale, one of his men was swept overboard. The crew, paralyzed with fear, could not even help him launch a boat. Springing into the yawl, he cut the falls, lowered it away, reached and saved his man from drowning.

There are doubtless many more Jefferson County heroes of every day life, which deserve a passing notice in our centennial archives; but it has proven to be a most difficult task to unearth the facts concerning them.

During the war of 1812-15, heroes sprang up on every hand from out the ranks of civil life. Here, too, I have been unable to get names. In some of our towns the survivors of the Revolution, men who had fought at Stillwater and Saratoga, who battled the British at Stanwix and there saw the first American flag unfurled to the tempest of conflict; who fought Tories and their savage allies on the bloody field of Oriskany, and through the length and breadth of the Mohawk valley; who wintered unflinchingly through terrible scenes of Valley Forge, where neither cold nor hunger dimmed the fires of patriotism that burned in their hearts, and then, when the conflict ceased, they sought and made homes in the wilds of northern New York. A few years passed on; and these men, their locks whitened by the frosts of many winters, sprang to arms once again and offered to do battle once more in defense of home and country.

Two such companies at least, were enrolled within the limits of our country, but I have not been able to procure copies of their enlistment rolls. They belong to our roll of heroes, and their names should not be lost. There was another long line of heroes, whose names I have not been able to procure; those men who shouldered the great cable at the mouth of Sandy Creek and bore it away

to Sackets Harbor. Whatever their names, they were heroes all, and should never be forgotten.

But there were others. Captain McNitt, Lieutenant Brown, Ensign Hawkins and Johnson, who volunteered under Captain Forsyth for the capture of Gananoque. Tom Garnet, who fell under Woolsey in the attack on Kingston by the fleet of Commodore Chauncey, was a hero, and the tale of his life is a pathetic one, but is already a part of our county history. What a line of Jefferson's heroes followed the lamented General Zebulon M. Pike, to the capture of York, now Toronto. But I may not dwell. General Jacob Brown stands fairly at the head of our heroes of 1812, not so much because of any specific act of gallantry, but because of his untiring devotion to the cause of liberty, his uncomplaining obedience to unjust orders, and that unswerving fidelity to his country under adverse circumstances that with a glow of patriotism undimmed, finally caused his merits to be recognized by a grateful country whose honors and rewards followed.

But our history is full of names after which hero might be properly written; but I have neither time nor space to transcribe them all. It would be like rewriting the history of the county. That I am able to point out or designate only here and there a heroic landmark, ought to put many a pen in vigorous motion to supply the names and incidents which I have failed to gather, and so add to the wealth of historic treasure which yet lies buried in our midst.

The civil war created scores of heroes from Jefferson county, but where is one to begin the specifications. When General Bradley Winslow fell at the storming of Fort Mahone, leading his gallant regiment to the assault and to victory, and falling when victory was won, he performed an act of heroism which we all acknowledge. General Winslow is heroic in another sense; for whenever he is induced by his old comrades to mention that episode of his military career, he gives the glory to the brave men who followed him. That alone would distinguish the hero. But the men who followed him were heroes also, nor can we deny them a place in our galaxy.

The same may be said of all who went out to do battle for the right and did it. Of course, there is here and there an evidence of heroism that elevates a soldier above his fellow and upon these salient points we are fain to seize. Look at Major Charles E. Mink for instance; he was always of a heroic nature, but when at the battle of Peebles Farm, September 20, 1864, where the carnage was so great on the fighting line that General Griffin could only point to the spot and say:—"Major Mink I won't order you

but will you take your battery on the front line and crush the enemy if you can?" "Yes, General," the Major quietly answered, and in a minute more the battery had swung into line on the run, and cleared the field. It takes heroes to do that, but then the men of Major Mink's battery were heroes, it may be because they were led by a hero.

It was in this same engagement that Edmund Nugent, a sergeant in the battery served his gun alone, after his detachment were all wounded. He was a hero and so was Jonathan Bray, who holding up a wrist shattered by a ball, bid his captain "good-bye," and went to the rear to die. The heroic deeds of this battery alone would fill a volume. I regret now that I have not made a note of heroic deeds which I have at various times heard related about the Campfires of the G. A. R. I have repeatedly urged upon various posts, the idea of gathering the military history of their members and preserving them. Had this been done when I urged it years ago, what a mine of historical interest would we possess to-day.

To go back for a moment along the line of the heroes of 1812, I may properly mention the name of Captain Elihu Shepard. It would take up all my time and space to give a biographical outline of his career, which was a remarkable one.

He was born during the Presidency of George Washington, at Halifax, Windham County, Vermont. He was born in the house of his grandfather, Jonas Shepard, and was the great grandson of Thomas Shepard, who was one of three British troopers who carried a petition to the Parliament of King Charles the 1st, for a redress of grievances. This was the first step toward the dethronement of Charles, and Cromwell's supremacy. He was promoted to a responsible office in Cromwell's dragoons, but was eventually obliged to seek safety in the forests of Connecticut.

Captain Shepard's father, Abiel Shepard, was in early life, a trader in the East Indies, but he finally settled in the town of Henderson, this county, where he died in 1815, where he left a farm of 300 acres on the shore of Lake Ontario. An uncle of Captain Shepard's was the General Shepard who commanded the troops that suppressed the notorious Shay's rebellion, which Thomas Jefferson afterward declared to be just.

The early days of the subject of our sketch were employed in acquiring an education; and it is said of him that he was a proficient Greek and Latin scholar. He studied law with Judge Silas Stone of Lowville, and afterward with Mr. Collins. We next find him teaching at Martinsburg. He joined the Baptist church in Henderson, and was there made a Free and accepted Mason.

He was the first to lecture of the Royal Arch and the Temple degrees west of the Mississippi river, where he was for many years a professor of languages in the College of St. Louis. But that was later. In the war of 1812-15 he first enlisted with Captain McNitt, and marched to the capture of Gananoque. It was his first experience, and here his revolutionary blood began to tell. He declined to join General Dodge's brigade of six months men at Sackets Harbor, not having any taste for garrison duty, but instead, he took passage on a vessel to Rochester, where the vessel was pressed into the service of the United States and with it he joined the forces of General Van Renssaellear at Lewiston who was preparing for an attack on Queenstown.

He participated in that attack, and was among those, who, under Lieutenant Gansevoort, stormed and carried the British fort.

But I must condense. Returning to Sackets Harbor, he joined the expedition to Little York under the lamented Pike, in which battle he was wounded. His shoulder was broken and his forehead badly cut by flying missiles from the exploding magazine; when he recovered from his wounds, he took part in the shameful affair at Stony Creek, where General Winder and Chandler allowed themselves to be surprised and defeated. On the 29 of May 1813, he was back fighting in defense of Sackets Harbor. He participated, in short, in 13 battles of the war of 1812-15, and then, his military fire not quenched, we find him in 1846 participating in the Mexican war, serving part of the time in the immediate command of General Sterling Price.

He held some very prominent positions during that war as commander of posts and governor of captured cities and distinguished himself in numerous actions, finally bringing his battalion back to Independence, Missouri without loss of men or animals, after a march of more than a thousand miles. His military career ended when the "Old Guard" of St. Louis which he had joined on his return from Mexico, was captured and broken up by General Lyon at Camp Jackson in 1861.

Let me name here another hero, Edward Salisbury, who settled in Adams in 1802. He was the father of twelve children. That alone constitutes himself and his wife hero and heroine.

He served from 1755 to 1759, as a First Lieutenant in the French and Indian war. At Ticonderoga a brother was killed at his side. He fought on the Plains of Abraham under the lamented Wolfe, and was afterward in many battles of the Revolution. He died in 1829 at the age of 104 years in possession of all his faculties.

Among the heroes of Adams, I may consistently mention the names of Albert Sivillian Greene, and David Maxson Greene, men whose lives have been heroic all through, and whose deeds have already been embalmed in history. One more native of Adams I must mention. The Right Reverend Henry Benjamin Whipple, D. D., L. L. D., Bishop of Minnesota, who together with his lamented wife Cornelia, are entitled to a high, if not the highest place in the galaxy of heroes and heroines of Jefferson county. I have no space on which to transcribe the virtues of these grand people, nor is it necessary. Turn to Haddock's history of Adams and read what is there said of this devoted couple, this grand hero and heroine. To have once been their home is enough honor for any town.

I now close this decidedly sketchy paper, with the name of Rev. Osgood E. Herrick of Watertown. Among heroes it should rank high. The man who in the very teeth of rebeldom refused to omit from the Episcopal service the stated prayers for the President and Congress of the United States, is a hero of heroes. When he disobeyed the rebel order to "cut out" that grand prayer from his Sunday service, he took his life in his hands. It was then and there that he reconsecrated St. Paul's Episcopal Church at Key West, Florida. His whole life has been a grand one, but that one persistent adherence to duty, to faith and patriotism in the face of rebellion, is one of the very few instances of a heroism that is sublime. A man may perform an act in a moment that will make him a hero for life. But he, who in the face of possible, nay probable danger, Sunday after Sunday climbs to such a moral height that personal danger no longer appalls, possesses in the highest degree those qualities which nerved martyrs at the stake, and make heroes of the highest rank. I have no words which fitly express my appreciation of such a man.

MANUFACTURING IN THE COUNTY.

By S. F. BAGG

When the ax fell upon the heavy timber in the county, it was found necessary to dispose of the timber, which was burned and pot-ash made. This was probably the first industry.

In 1810 there were 49 asheries in the county. In a later period there were over 100, while in 1860 there were none.

Lyman Ellis, one of the first settlers, built the first ashery.

In 1865 there were 148 sawmills in the county, while now there

are very few. With the advent of crops there was need of mills to grind them. Consequently, rude ones were made from trees. In 1800 the first grist mill was built. Fields of wheat and grain have moved westward and the mills have moved with them. However, Jefferson county holds her own in this industry.

Something to drink was the next point. In 1804 the first still was built here. The first brewery was built here in 1807. Every household had its own spinning wheel from which came the cloth for their clothing. The household plan of manufacturing soon gave way.

In 1812 the first woolen mill was built in Tylerville. It did not pay, and after three years was sold to Daniel Eames who continued it until 1849. The history of this industry, was one of misfortune, in this city. The first tannery was built at Adams in 1802 by Bradford List. Attempts were made to locate mineral wealth. The county, however, was not rich in minerals. In 1819 the first blast furnace was built in Carthage. In 1837 iron ore was found at Antwerp by James Sterling and a company formed. It was continued for three years. There was little profit in the mining industry and the mine is the only one in the county remaining in operation. Limestone is one of the principal resources of the county. Chaumont is a center for this rock.

In 1849 there were 60 shops for cabinet making in the county; now there are ten. There are five factories in the county which are doing a good business. The growing demand for cheese has called forth the necessity of cheese boxes. Boat building at one time was important as a business, the county having the largest coast line of any county in the state. Packing of seeds was established in 1850. Maple sugar making is one of the important industries also. In the latter part of the century, paper making has gained great importance. The first mill in the county was built in 1810. Rags were the first material used for pulp. At the present time Jefferson county leads in this industry over every other county in the state. In 1889 the Hopper-Morgan company was formed and bought the tablet mill at Glen Park. Cheese making sprang up about 1860. At the present time there are 106 factories. The Watertown Produce Exchange is the largest interior exchange in the world, doing over a million dollars' worth of business a year. The county ranks high in the working up of steel and iron, although the crude products are somewhat remote. The New York Air Brake company is one of our greatest plants. It was established in 1876 by Mr. Eames and in 1884 was taken over by the present company.

The Bagley & Sewall company was established at an early date and

now its business is located in various parts of the world. The Eager Electric company is a new industry, which is growing. The Harmon Machine company and the Brownville Iron works are now consolidated and doing a large business.

The carriage business, established in 1840, is one of the principal businesses in the town. The thermometer business and the spirit level business are also well known. Silk making also is important in this vicinity. The making of patent medicines, trusses, fishing baits, paints, cream separators and many other things are still prominent.

In 1883 the Nill & Jess bakery was established, and later this firm began the manufacture of cigars. Since that time many other cigar shops have been established.

In 1818 there was a powder mill in Leray, and later it was used as a starch factory.

It is hard to tell what the future may bring to the county. The present industries may decay or they may give place to something else. New methods may make our water power more or less valuable. New lines of transportation may make our products more saleable or may leave us stranded by the wayside. Come what may, Jefferson may always be proud of her ancestry for the perseverance, honor and the intergrity of her sons.

RELIGION IN THE COUNTY.

By CHARLES E. COLE.

The Knight of the Cross in the person of the Jesuit missionary marched by the side of the soldier in the 17th century in what is now Jefferson county. But the message of the gospel fell on barren ground, or at least left no influence that could be transmitted through the heart of the red savage to his pale-faced successor. The missionaries who accompanied de LaBarre and Champlain, suffering privation and danger passed on with them to other fields from the Bay of LaFamme and the deep forest and the deadly swamp, seeing little good results to reward them for their devotion, except the great influence they were able to exert in favor of peace between the French and the Five Nations.

Therefore, while no record of religious effort in this region can be complete without reference to their visitations, the fact remains that the real progress of religion in Jefferson county may be compassed within this period of 100 years whose completion we are now Celebrating,

The gospel came to the pioneers as it did to the Indians, through missionary effort, though not as a strange new story. It fell on hearts which vibrated to the echoes of New England church bells and was like a message and benediction from home. With less than 100 years between the time when New Hampshire, Connecticut and Massachusetts were providing men and means to preach Christianity in this then far-western field, we who dwell here now, in peace and comfort and enjoyment of all the blessings that accompany a Christian civilization can find but a poor excuse for indifference to the work of sending the old, old story on still further even to where the west meets the east, and to the "uttermost parts of the earth."

That outside aid was necessary in those early days is shown by a report of Rev. James Woodward in 1802, of four months' missionary work here, in which he acknowledged collections as follows: Adams, \$1; Watertown, 50 cents; Rutland, \$3.47 1-2; Champion, \$1.50; Brownville, 25 cents. No mention is made of buttons found in the contribution box, but presumably they ranked higher as specie than they do now.

The available records indicate the order in which some definite form of religious efforts appeared in the several towns, either in the organization of a society or the construction of a house of worship as follows:

First Churches.

Champion, 1801, Congregational; Adams, 1802, Baptist; Watertown, 1803, Congregational; Rodman, 1805, Congregational; Brownville, 1806, Baptist; Lorraine, 1806, Baptist; Henderson, 1806, Baptist; Ellisburg, 1807, Baptist; Rutland, 1808, Congregational; Philadelphia, 1809, Friends; Hounsfield, 1812, House of all Denominations; Leray, 1814, Baptist; Antwerp, 1816, For all Denominations; Lyme, 1816, Baptist; Wilna, 1819, Catholics; Clayton, 1820, Free Communion Baptist; Alexandria, 1821, Presbyterian; Orleans, 1821, Baptist; Cape Vincent, 1824, Presbyterian; Theresa, 1825, Presbyterian; Pamela, 1847, Union; Worth, 1875, Union.

While Champion leads and Watertown is third in this list, it is recorded that missionaries from New England held meetings in the latter town almost as soon as the first settlers arrived and that many meetings were held at the home of Hart Massey as early as 1801. The date given Watertown in the tabulation is that of the organization of the Congregational society in the barn of Caleb Burnham at Burrville, when 15 members formed the nucleus of what subsequently became Watertown's First Presbyterian church which celebrated its centennial anniversary two years ago. The church

at Champion was organized by Rev. Mr. Bascomb of Massachusetts, who was sent out by the Ladies' Charitable society of Connecticut.

In 1820 there was one Catholic family in Watertown, and the first mass was celebrated in 1830 in the house of Daniel Branagan.

The Jefferson County Bible society formed Jan. 29, 1817, and is still flourishing in its 89th year. There are today in Jefferson county 140 Sunday schools, 1,500 officers and teachers and 13,500 scholars, a grand total of 15,000.

You have given me the privilege of telling the story of a work whose results shall abide through the ages. Though these fine buildings of which we boast, this great hall with its wealth of relics of the distant past, and our proud little city, our thriving towns and all the substantial things about us shall vanish into nothingness, yea though "the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll," this divine message that has brought cheer, courage and consolation and assurance of final victory to multitudes who have fought life's battle here in these hundred years, shall ring on down through future centuries glad tidings to myriads of listening ears, for it is written:

"Of old has thou laid the foundations of the earth; and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

"They shall perish but thou shalt endure; yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end."

OUR COUNTY IN THE WEST.

By BYRON D. ADSIT.

A few weeks ago when I received notice from Secretary Coughlin that I would be expected to prepare a paper to be read on this memorable occasion on the subject of "Jefferson County in the West" I was staggered. People began going west from Jefferson County fully 75 years ago, and they are still going. The states of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota, the seven most populous of the group, are, as everybody knows, well filled with former Jefferson County people.

In years gone they were among the most prominent, and today, as in the past, many of the leading citizens of our vast western empire are from old Jefferson. Historical papers must naturally treat of people who have done something worthy of record. When I scanned the map I saw almost an endless number—a bewildering number—and nearly every one in this class. You can readily understand, there-

fore, that if I had attempted to record the history of only the worthy this celebration would not be of sufficient duration to enable me to tell the story, even if I talked continuously.

Hearing of the dilemma that Secretary Coughlin had placed me in my good friend William P. Payne, of Iowa, a former Jefferson man, came to my aid and consented to take care of Jefferson county beyond the Mississippi. He has performed his task most admirably, as all will agree, I know.

Instead of giving you a complete history in condensed form of Jefferson county in the west, even east of the Mississippi, I decided to confine myself to a single plain man from Jefferson, who became famous in the west before most of us were born.

A large painting of this man now adorns the walls of the Chicago historical society's fine building, and is, I believe, the only Jeffersonian thus far so honored.

Who was John Calhoun, and what did he do to merit the prominence that the Chicago people of this generation have given him?

John Calhoun established and published the first newspaper that appeared in the embryo western metropolis. The mere fact of his starting the first newspaper in Chicago, you might say, was not such a very wonderful achievement. True. But when you stop and consider the many almost unsurmountable difficulties that John Calhoun encountered in order to accomplish his purpose you will no longer wonder that his portrait hangs in the hall of fame.

John Calhoun was the fourth child of a family of five sons and three daughters born to Chauncey and Sarah Edwards Calhoun, who were among the early settlers in Watertown, having come here from Connecticut. John was born in Watertown, April 14, 1808, not far from the spot where we are now assembled. His education was very meagre indeed, he being able to attend the Watertown district school only during portions of the winter terms during his youth. His mind was mechanical, having inherited it from his father, who was famous in those days as a carpenter and builder. At 16 John went to work as an apprentice in the office of Walter Woodward, who published the Watertown Freeman. He became so efficient at 18 that the business of the office was left to his management.

At the age of 20 when his term of apprenticeship expired, he went on a short visit to friends in Rochester and Utica and then returned and worked for Mr. Woodward as a journeyman printer. The following year he went to Albany and worked a few months in Starr & Little's type foundry, going from there to Troy, where he worked on the Troy directory. Returning to Watertown he worked for

Mr. Woodward again for one year. Thence to Oswego, where he found employment for six months in Richard Oliphant's job office.

Returning to Watertown he entertained the project of a trip to New Orleans, but to this his father made serious objections, and proposed if he would start a job office in Watertown he would assist him to equip it. This offer was accepted, and in the summer of 1831 he made purchase of a press and material in Albany. In fitting up his office John's mechanical genius came into play, his use of carpenter tools enabling him to make all the furniture necessary, including cases, tables, stands, etc.

After the new office was in running order Mr. Woodward made a proposition to Mr. Calhoun to take him into partnership, limited to the term of one year. Mr. Calhoun accepted, and again returned to his old office. A few months later however, the unexpected happened, and the tranquil life that John had been enjoying, and which he had hoped would continue was completely upset.

It appears that the democratic party in Watertown and Jefferson county at this time had two wings, and that each wing was trying to clip the other. During this partnership, and unknown to Mr. Calhoun or his intimates Mr. Woodward sold a half interest in the Freeman to one of the so-called "wings" in order, he said, to heal the split in the party.

Mr. Calhoun like any good democrat, became fighting mad of course, and immediately started out to show Mr. Woodward and his crowd a trick or two. He bought more new material and then started the Watertown Eagle, which screamed so loudly that it made the Freeman sick.

After the Eagle had been triumphantly soaring and screaming for about one year Mr. Calhoun to the surprise of everybody, killed it, and I regret to state that history does not tell us what induced him to do it.

Mr. Calhoun now had a finely equipped newspaper plant on hand with nothing for it to do. It was right here that he cast his eyes toward the distant west. And it is right here that I will call your attention to the fact that the split in the democratic party in Jefferson county was wholly responsible for Chicago's first newspaper.

About the middle of September 1833, which was 21 years before Watertown had a railroad and four years before postage stamps were introduced, John Calhoun shipped his printing outfit, including a quantity of print paper on a steamboat at Sackets Harbor. This valuable consignment was placed in charge of two apprentices, one named Beckford and the other Pratt, who went through to Chicago with it. They changed boats twice before reaching Detroit, and in

the voyage thus far has been so extremely rough that Mr. Calhoun, who had never sailed before, was to ill to proceed by water. He therefore directed the boys to "stay by the ship" and he would proceed overland across the territory of Michigan on foot, or otherwise as best he could.

Beckford and Pratt reached the little settlement of Chicago before Calhoun did, and before he came had already decided to get out again as soon as possible. It is recorded that "the boys" departed soon afterward, Beckford going back to Canada, from whence he originally came, while Pratt journeyed to the southland, where he became a steamboat captain of renown.

Soon after Mr. Calhoun reached Chicago he discovered that his troubles had only just begun. There was no place in town suitable for a newspaper office that he could obtain, and, besides, when his two printers had gone there were none left. Finally he secured a room on the second floor of a building in course of erection on the southwest corner of South Water and Clark street, near the postoffice. This he lathed and plastered himself, working nights by a candle light.

With all of his other troubles, too numerous to mention, there came one that he had not reckoned on. The thousand one unlooked for demands exhausted his funds, and only for the kindness of the citizens who were anxious for a newspaper and the generous aid of one in particular—Col. Thomas J. V. Owen—he could not have pulled through. The people simply admired his wonderful determination, and they were overjoyed on Tuesday, Nov. 26, when the new paper was born.

It was called the *Chicago Democrat*. In the line under the head appeared "By J. Calhoun," and this motto: "where liberty dwells, there is my country—Franklin." Also "Vol. I. No. 1." There were four pages with six columns to the page. In his inaugural Mr. Calhoun said: "The political complexion of the *Democrat* cannot be mistaken, for it will be in fact what it's name implies." He solicited correspondence intended to develop the great natural resources of the state and nation.

The contents of the *Democrat* were mostly well selected articles from the eastern and southern papers, with an occasional story of Indian depredations. Very little space was devoted to local news, and the natural inference is that there wasn't much. In an editorial, however, in the first issue the following information appeared:

"Chicago is growing. More than 800 people may now be found within the village limits, which illustrates a wonderful growth in a few short months. There is also great improvement in transport-

ation. Goods are now being transported from New York, via the lakes and Chicago, to St. Louis in the short space of 23 days, and at the remarkably low rate of \$1.63 per 100 lbs."

In the first issue appeared in small type a half a column of names and addresses of agents of the Democrat, scattered all over the country. Among these was the name of L. G. Hoyt, Watertown, N. Y. This list appeared in each issue for at least two years. The subscription price was \$2.50 per annum.

There were two and a half columns of advertising in the first issue and it grew to more than 12 columns in three years, or before the paper was enlarged. In 1834 the list of advertised letters made a column, the names being set in double rows.

Mr. Calhoun procured his print paper in St. Louis, and on one or two occasions his stock ran out and the Democrat was suspended pending the arrival of a supply. There was great rejoicing in 1835 when a stage and mail line was established to St. Louis. The running time of the stages was five days, traveling only during the day time.

President Jackson's message to Congress Dec. 1, 1833, did not reach Chicago till Dec. 31. It occupied eight and a half columns in the Democrat.

In an editorial Jan. 28, 1834, we are informed that the population of Chicago was estimated at 1,000. There were 20 stores and 180 buildings. Eighty vessels had arrived during the season of 1833, bringing goods of great value. "We want more machines. Labor of all kinds is scarce and wages very high."

During 1834 and 1835 Chicago boomed. By a census taken in the fall of '35 the number of inhabitants was found to be 3,279. When the figures became known there was a public meeting at which speeches were made prophesying a great city. But time disclosed the fact that the prophets were all too modest.

So that these facts may go into the record I will add that Chicago was incorporated as a city in March 1837 and at the election held May 2, following, 709 votes were cast and William B. Ogden, formerly of Walton, Deleware County, New York, was chosen the first mayor. The census July 1837, disclosed a population of 4,170. In 1850 Chicago was about the size of Watertown today. According to the censuses it then had a population of 28,269, but during the next eight years it jumped to 100,000, and since then has been going up by leaps and bounds. It is now beyond the 2,000,000 mark.

Much was said in the Democrat in 1834 about the practicability of a railroad from Detroit across the fertile territory of Michigan to the

mouth of the St Joe river distance 175 miles, where boat connection could be made with Chicago. Detroit was then a large and flourishing town.

John Calhoun owned and published the Chicago Democrat for three years. During the first two years there was no other paper published in Chicago and the Democrat, with its well equipped job room, naturally enjoyed a splendid patronage. Mr. Calhoun was well liked by everybody. During the first two years the Democrat did not devote much space to politics, but during the third year it went out after the opposition in an exceedingly lively manner. Mr. Calhoun was evidently compelled to take this course, which was distasteful to his kind and sensitive nature. In his valedictory, which appeared in the Democrat Nov. 16, 1836, he said:

"I desire to be on friendly terms with all mankind, and, as it is impossible for the editor of a political paper to do so, I have decided to sell out and retire from the printing business."

The Democrat then passed into the hands of "Long" John Wentworth, recently from New Hampshire, who published it for several years so successfully that he became very rich. It was finally merged with the Chicago Tribune.

After disposing of his paper Mr. Calhoun lived a quiet life, the kind he preferred. He was for many years county treasurer, and died in good circumstances Feb. 20, 1859. One of Chicago's large schools and two streets perpetuate his name.

Now a word in closing about Mrs. Calhoun, who was widely known because of her admiration of Chicago, her gentle disposition, lovely character and great knowledge of books and literature generally. Probably no woman ever lived who was more highly esteemed. Her portrait also may be found in the historical building, hanging beside her husband's.

Mrs. Calhoun's maiden name was Pamela Hathaway, daughter of James Hathaway, a resident of the town of Hounsfield. It is related that Pamela Hathaway and John Calhoun fell in love with each other when they were children attending the Universalist Sunday school in Watertown, and their courtship lasted as long as John lived. They were married in Watertown May 31, 1832, by Rev. Pitt Morse. Mrs. Calhoun went to Chicago to reside in 1834, one year after her husband did, and lived there till she died in 1889, at the age of 78. Two children were born to her, each of whom died in infancy. Mrs. Calhoun was a widow for 30 years, but during all that time her life was made pleasant by the association of a multitude of warm friends, who found much pleasure in her companion-

ship. Her last days were sustained by an unfaltering trust that she would soon meet her long lost lover in the fairer land, where parting would be no more.

All through her womanhood she was intensely devoted to Chicago, and everybody knew it. She had seen it grow from a straggling, swampy village of a few hundred people to a flourishing city of more than a million and a half, and when she died she was mourned by thousands. Her funeral was so largely attended, so sad and so impressive that a lengthy mention of it was made for the historical records.

OUR COUNTY IN NEW YORK.

By JOHN R. VAN WORMER.

In 1786, prior to the first permanent settlement by a white person in the region now embraced within the boundaries of Jefferson, Lewis and neighboring counties, the Land Commission of this State was created. It had power to sell the unappropriated lands of the State, amounting to several million acres. The first Commissioners of the Land Office were George Clinton, the then Governor of the State, Lewis A. Scott, Secretary, Richard Varick, Attorney-General, and Gerardus Bancker, Treasurer. That the members of this Commission, eminent as they were and high as was their standing in the public estimation, were subjected to a serious and trying ordeal, and that they did not always meet the situation in the best and most disinterested sense that an upright public servant should, is attested by the drastic and highly colored denunciation of the "opposition," or the "independent," press of the day. One of the interesting results of the labors of this Commission, however, was the indentification with the interests of the counties which were ultimately carved out of the territory they purchased and for a period assisted to administer, of several men of unusual ability, enterprise and strength of character. Most of them were, at one time or another, prominently identified with the City of New York or its environment. Alexander Macomb, Daniel McCormick and William Constable, all of the City of New York, through Macomb, as their agent, applied in 1791 for the purchase of the tract of land which has been known since that time as "Macomb's Purchase." It embraced the greater part of Franklin, the whole of St. Lawrence, excepting the ten towns and Massena, the whole of Jefferson—except

Penet's Square and Tibbet's Point,—the whole of Lewis and a part of Oswego counties. Included in this proposal were the islands in Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence, adjacent to the tract, and excepting five per cent. for roads and all lakes of greater area than 1,000 acres. The price was to be eight pence per acre. Directly after this important transaction was consummated, a survey was ordered. January 10th, 1792, the surveyor reported that there was comprehended within the boundaries involved, 1,920,000 acres, leaving 800,000 acres to be located by the Surveyor-General. Macomb's patent covered the 1,920,000 acres. That and the 800,000 acres included the tract not in the present counties of Franklin and St. Lawrence. There was an uncertainty as to the islands in the St. Lawrence, and they were patented to other parties after the national boundary had been established. The whole of Macomb's tract contained approximately 3,670,715 acres, after deducting five per cent. Soon after Macomb had made good his title, he arranged with William Constable to sell lands in Europe. Macomb was a fur trader in Detroit and afterwards a merchant in New York. He was the father of General Macomb of the War of 1812. Through the financial misfortunes which befel Alexander Macomb, his interests, in large part at least, passed to William Constable of New York, who was a man of tremendous enterprise and resources. In 1803 William Constable died. His executors were James Constable, John McVickar, of New York, and Hezekiah B. Pierrepont, of Brooklyn, the father of William C. Pierrepont, whose best powers, throughout the better part of his life, were devoted to the development of Jefferson county. William Constable had sold large tracts of land in Jefferson and Lewis counties to Peter Chassanis, of Paris. One of Chassanis' agents was the celebrated and eccentric Gouverneur Morris, of New York, who visited Jefferson County as the guest of LeRay and lost his wooden leg in a fire. In 1802, Chassanis executed a trust conveyance to James D. Le Ray of 225,000 acres. After the death of Chassanis in Paris, in 1803, David B. Ogden, of New York, another prominent and influential man, became interested in the settlement of Jefferson County. Frances Depau who became intimately associated with Jefferson County, was an importing merchant in New York. Jacob Brown, who was one of the pioneers of Jefferson County, was teaching school in New York prior to 1799, when he met Tillier, who induced him to visit the wonderful North country. So enamored was he with

what he saw that he remained in what became Brownville. His family started from Bucks County, Pennsylvania, in 1799, for Brownsville; they went by the way of the Mohawk River, Wood's Creek, Oneida Lakes, the Oswego River and Lake Ontario, three weeks being consumed in the arduous journey. After the War of 1812-14, General Brown visited New York, received the liberty of the City in a gold box and the aldermen resolved that his portrait should be painted at the expense of the City and should hang in the Governor's room of the City Hall where it now is. This historical data has been introduced for the reason that comparatively little attention has been paid heretofore to the important part which various residents of the City of New York and its vicinage took in the early settlement of Jefferson County. One of the most interesting contributions to our early local history is to be found in the copious and admirably written diary of James Constable, a brother of William Constable, who made several visits on horseback to the new settlements on the lands in which he and his family had invested so liberally. In order to appreciate the hardships and self-reliance of the early settlers one should read this diary. William C. Pierrepont, of Pierrepont Manor, was a son of Hezekiah B. Pierrepont, of Brooklyn, N. Y., whose wife was a daughter of William Constable. From 1816 forward, for a period of years, J. Le Ray de Chaumont, one of the greatest benefactors Jefferson County ever had, spent a portion of his time in the City of New York, where he mingled freely in fashionable society and enjoyed the advice and co-operation of leading business men and lawyers. Augustus Sacket, the pioneer of Sacket's Harbor, was born in the City of New York, November 10th, 1769, where he was educated as a lawyer. He bought a large tract of land in Hounsfield. Henry Eckford, of New York, the great marine architect and contracting ship-builder of his day, became prominently identified with the creating of a navy on the Lakes during the War of 1812. In addition to numerous other remarkable professional achievements he designed and partly built the men-of-war, New Orleans and Chipewa at Sacket's Harbor, which failed of going into commission because of the termination of the war. John La Farge, whose name is associated with the town of Orleans, was a merchant in Havre, France. He purchased a considerable portion of Penet's Square. In 1824, he went from France to New Orleans, and, afterwards, made an extended visit to Jefferson County. In 1840 he removed to New York. One of the most

remarkably gifted and helpful men identified with the pioneer movement in Northern New York, was Judge Nathan Ford, of Ogdensburg, who exercised a powerful influence at Albany, and was able to contribute more than any other one man toward the locating and building of the first State roads, and other public improvements. Jefferson County was a decided beneficiary at his hands. His correspondence with public men was terse, powerful and convincing. He was graduated at Princeton College, in 1802. William Henderson of New York was, in 1800, one of the four persons who bought what was known as "the eleven towns" of William Constable. It was from him that the Town of Henderson derived its name. He spent a portion of each Summer in his favorite township. Ezra Hounsfield was a native of Sheffield, England. About the year 1800, he came to New York as agent for his brothers. While there he became interested in landed purchases in Northern New York. The Town of Hounsfield was named in his honor. There were numerous other men of wealth and public enterprise who became interested in Jefferson County, but the scope of this sketch does not warrant reference to them.

It is a well-known fact that the settlement of Jefferson and its neighboring counties was seriously retarded by the completion of the Erie Canal, in 1825, and it is to be observed in this connection that from then until now there has not been the kindest sort of feeling on the part of the people in this part of the State towards the canal policy of the Commonwealth. It was entirely different, however, when the time came to seriously consider the matter of obtaining proper railroad facilities for the Northern part of the State, for the improvement of transportation theretofore indifferently cared for by turn-pikes, plank roads and water-ways. By the year 1836, the agitation for the building of railroads was thoroughly inaugurated; but there were numerous and formidable obstacles to be overcome. A considerable number of the inhabitants were opposed to railroads under any conditions; but others, prematurely wise in their day and generation, denied that the construction and successful operation of a railroad was possible through a country having the physical characteristics of that in which they lived. Viewed from their standpoint, this scepticism is not at all remarkable. At the time very little information existed among the masses in respect to railroads; besides the cross-road demagogue was quite successful in disseminating the statement that the introduction of the railroads would inevitably result in

the impoverishment and demoralization of the people who were threatened with this dire affliction. In order to dispell these doubts and secure a more favorable attitude toward the project, a committee of representative men was sent to New Jersey and Baltimore to examine and report upon the various demonstrated phases of the railroad problem as they were to be found there. The gist of the report, to which wide publication was given, was as follows: "Upon the Paterson and Jersey City Railroad, sixteen miles long, a train, with one engine had drawn forty passengers around curves of 400 feet radius, and up grades of forty-five feet to the mile, at the rate of twelve miles an hour. On the Camden and Amboy Railroad, the daily cars carried from fifty to one hundred and fifty passengers from twelve to fifteen miles an hour up grades of forty or fifty feet. On the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, an engine, weighing seven and a half tons, had drawn two cars, each thirty feet in length, and containing fifty passengers each, up grades of forty-five feet.

"Work on the Rome and Watertown Railroad was begun in November, 1848. April 10, 1851, William C. Pierrepont, was elected President of the road in place of Orville Hungerford, deceased. May 28th, 1851, the road was completed to Pierrepont Manor. September 5th, 1851, the first engine reached Watertown, and, in April, 1852, Cape Vincent branch was completed. As a matter of course, the electric telegraph was constructed and put into operation about the same time as the railroad. As all students of general and local history are aware, steamboat navigation was first attempted on the Great Lakes by the building of the Steamboat Ontario in 1816. Her first trip was made in 1817. The distance from Lewiston to Ogdensburg was made in ten days and the fare was sixteen dollars. With the advent of steamboat navigation and the installation of the railroad and the telegraph came a new era in the history of Jefferson County. All these preliminaries were required before she began to materially contribute her share to emigration. Prior to that, from 1797 forward, there had been a steady inflow of immigration from the New England States, Pennsylvania, Canada and the old settled portions of the State of New York. Naturally, because of territorial propinquity and for various obvious reasons, the men and women of New England predominated among the settlers. The human elements which constituted the personnel of the immigrants were of the soundest, bravest and best that generations of breeding in the

mother country and her American prototype, New England, afforded. They were men and women already inured to hardship, self-reliance and the peculiar conditions imposed by frontier life. In their veins flowed the blood of the Pilgrim and the Puritan; of the Scotchman, the Irishman, the Hollander, the German, The Frenchman, and of other races whose representatives had found their way to the shores of America. Out of this apparently heterogeneous mass was to be formed a new people, differing in degree, but not in kind, from those who had preceded them. Their high mission it was to assist in conquering the West, only recently expanded by the purchase of the Louisiana Territory into an imperial domain, destined to teem with a population more varied in race, more potential in future possibilities of civilization, material achievement and civic development than it had entered into the imagination of the veriest optimist of the day to conceive. Had it not been for the splendid foundation of experience, resourcefulness, courage and ability to conquer apparently insurmountable obstacles, it would never have been possible to bring about the (winning of the West.) In 1858, in course of the great debate which took place in Illinois between Stephen A. Douglas and Abraham Lincoln, Douglas declared himself in favor of the expansion of the national territory whenever the needs of a growing population rendered it necessary. He said the people of this country "swarmed as often as a hive of bees," and that with every new swarm there must be found room for the hives in which they were to rear their young and lay by a store of honey. And he added that he should be in favor of continuing to acquire more territory when the occasion demanded, even though it became necessary to embrace the Islands of the Pacific Ocean. What think you would be his expression were he to survey the face of that great sea to-day and note the strategic spots where the American flag floats, pointing the way to peaceful commercial conquests and offering opportunity for the expansion of our trade and establishment of profitable relations with the people of the Orient? Among my personal acquaintances is a lady of 86 years of age. Her grandparents were frontiersmen in Albany County, in this State, her parents were among the settlers of this County; she was a pioneer in Michigan, and her children were pioneers in the Territory of Washington. No wonder the West is magnificent in the scope of its accomplishments! Think what the East, what the State of New York, what the County of Jefferson, contributes toward making the superb re-

sults possible! We all know what has been added since; but the superstructure could not have been reared, had not the foundation been laid broad and deep by the sturdy, God-fearing, fearless men and women who went there from their Eastern environment. All this is more than true; it is simply magnificent; it staggers the imagination. But there is something besides to which it is my duty to invite your attention. Jefferson County has contributed a great deal to the City of New York and the contributions have continued more than three-quarters of a century. It may be added further that these contributions have but just begun. In this imperial city which approximates a population of 4,000,000, and is increasing at the rate of 100,000 per annum, there were never better opportunities for a young man of intelligence, character and proper equipment than at present. But he who goes there must not know what fear is; must be ready to meet any emergency. Of one fact, we who live in New York are fully mindful; and that is that our delegation, strong and representative as it is, is ridiculously small, compared with the multitude of men and women who have gone out of the old home county to do their share in developing the West. But the work we have been called upon to do has been just as important in its way as that of other pioneers. More than one emigrant from Jefferson County to the imperial city of the western hemisphere has not succeeded in overcoming the vicissitudes, difficulties and embarrassments of that complex municipality. The language once used by ex-Governor Flower is pertinent just here: "All the fellows who tackle it don't succeed; some of them walk back home." That was a quaint way to state the proposition. It means, when properly translated, that the man or woman who commands even a modest degree of success in that seething cauldron of human activity is entitled to the respect of everybody at home. Even though there be a disposition to dispute this statement there is one thing the folks at home ought to be thankful for from the bottom of their hearts, and that is that so few of their "runaways" have disgraced them! On the contrary, so far as concerns the most of those who have made the Metropolitan venture, they have undertaken it with all modesty, with infinite patience, with firm purpose to do well and thoroughly, as capacity was given, whatever opportunity placed in their way—to do it honestly and, always, with thought of what the people at home would say, if they knew, either in approval or disapproval.

With the majority of men and women who were born and bred in the country and, later, took up their abode elsewhere, love of that spot one was first taught to call "home" becomes, with the lapse of time, one of the most profound and abiding sentiments of which a human being is capable. As a matter of course, this sentiment differs in degree in keeping with the temperament, mental and physical characteristics and with the early environment of the individual. As the years multiply and experience ripens the judgment and strengthens the intellectual and moral appreciation of early conditions, the understanding of home, of the sacrifices of parents, relatives and friends, is materially enhanced. No other thing which one can conceive assists to a greater extent in correcting one's estimates of traits of character, personal usefulness and the substantial merit of our friends in the days of long ago than the perspective of time. What one mistook for a chaotic jumble of faculties, of warring and uncontrolled impulses, of badly ordered tendencies, appear in a new and altogether more favorable aspect. We become, possibly, painfully aware of what it was that induced the habit of expressing "cock-sure" opinions on all sorts of subjects with which we were but indifferently acquainted. We realize that it was only a safety-valve outlet for youthful egotism or exuberant physical energy. The disposition to question the motives of another, immediately a difference of opinion arises, is no longer a second nature. The temptation to underrate the ability, character and strength of those for whom a personal dislike arises, no longer exists. This is only the fine expression of a graceful maturity. Our old home, no matter where situated or what may have been its atmosphere and whether the loved occupants were of high or low estate, it was the most attractive, the most all-embracing, in our affections, that mortal man or woman ever had the high privilege to claim.

Let this sentiment be imperishable.

Were it possible to compile an accurate roster of those whom Jefferson County has contributed to New York, it would be both formidable and comprehensive; but the work would be impossible, if one did not devote to it much time and exhaustive research. Henry Keep, the Watertown banker, with a genius for organizing and managing great financial enterprises, was in many respects one of the most important contributors which Jefferson County made to New York and the rest of the United States. His name was a tower of strength in financial circles

and his career and example an inspiration to young men. The legitimate successor of Henry Keep as a representative of Jefferson County in the metropolis was Roswell P. Flower. Few men in the history of successful finance have so impressed themselves upon Wall street and the country as the former business man, representative in congress, governor of the state, philanthropist and modest gentleman. Whatever honors came to him, whatever his environment might be, he never forgot the old county and the friends who were always eager to welcome him when he returned there. His life was a cheerful benediction; his death a calamity. A man of unique character, astute mind and unusual talent for managing men was Wesley W. Wright, of Adams, and late of Geneva, a brother of Mrs. Elija J. Clark, of Watertown. He was a shrewd politician, a successful Contractor and Canal Commissioner, a firm friend and an intense lover of the county of his birth. He was often in New York and Washington where he enjoyed a wide acquaintance and exercised potential influence. In the very early days two remarkable men preached the Word of God with significant success in the city of New York. One was Jedadiah Burchard, of Adams and Ellisburgh, and the other the lawyer, preacher and celebrated evangelist of the same place, Charles G. Finney, afterwards President of Oberlin College in Ohio. Another brilliant contribution of genius to New York and the world was Antoinette Sterling daughter of James Sterling of Sterlingville. She sang contralto in Plymouth church in Brooklyn in Henry Ward Beecher's palmy day, and afterwards charmed all Europe with her inspired melodies. Among those of Jefferson County origin who have enjoyed important business and professional relationships in New York, a part of the rewards of whose success the old County has enjoyed, were and are John Thompson, Marcellus Massey, Fred Sherman, Lyman Mallory, David W. Gouverneur, M. and John Bucklin. A. R. Belfour, Thomas and Gardner White, Delano C. Calvin, Seymour Wright, L. J. Goodale, Oliver S. Ackley, Harvey and George Farrington, Wm. K. Hawks, Fred T. Charles and George Story, George Bridge, Leonard Davidson, William Gladwin, Henry F. and John G. Sewall, Anson R. and Fred S. Flower, John J. Quencer, George W. Hungerford, Randolph Barnes, Smith Gardner, Wm. B. Farwell, Jasper W. Gilbert, Augustus Ford, Wm. A. Greene, Wm. H. Angel, George Ludlow, Eli P. Sherman, Chester S. Lord, Sherman Esselstyn, Edward D. O'Brien, John P. Martin, Leslie C. York, Albert B.

Quencer, Edward M. Bassett, W. S. Reade, John Hardiman, Foster M. Armes, W. D. Schram, F. W. Woolworth, M. Y. Bovard, D. D., Dr. George Bogart, James A. Blanchard, Theodore Babcock, Jr., Charles W. Bogart, Charles A. Benton, John W. Cruikshank, George and L. S. Dillenbeck, Dr. L. J. Davis, Frank E. Ely, George R. Coughlan, Minor C. Eastman, Paul J. Esselstyn, George W. Enos, Edwin D. Fox, Dr. E. W. and Charles Gould, John N. Harmon, Abraham and Richard Hankin, D. G. Griffin, C. H. and W. A. Hungerford, Fred J. and George W. Hickey, Benj. S. Harmon, Albert M. Judd, M. D., R. H. King, W. J. Kells, Charles D. Larkins, John La Due. J. M. Lynch, Dr. D. Stanley Lyons, C. H. Lane, Wm. J. McConnell, George C. McMullen, John J. Martin, Norris W. Mundy, Robert M. Moore, H. A. Moody, Dr. Geo. P. Manville, F. A. Myrick, James H. Mannigan, Wm. A. Moore, Isaac Markwell, Joseph E. Normand, C. C. Peck, Geo. B. Phelps, C. J. Parker, W. J. and C. A. Quencer, Stanley Ray, Anson F. Robinson, Earl C. Rich, L. W. Sandforth, Walter D. Sewall, Frank Scott, Fremont W. Spicer, W. D. Schram, J. E. Searles, John C. Thompson, John B. and Charles Taylor, Dr. Edwin B. Tripp, Rev. E. T. Tominson, Fred Townley, Charles Taylor, Wallace H. Utley, George H. Vandewalker, John R. Van Slyke, H. C. and Fred M. Woolworth, A. H. Wray, Lewis Webb, Frank Williams, Carl R. Werner, T. P. Waller, Charles H. Wardwell, George I. Wooley, George S. Walker, Jr., Charles and George E. Yost.

The list of members of the Jefferson County Society in New York is appended. The organization is young—less than seven years old. When a few young men, mostly from Watertown, come together around a dinner table and brought the society into existence, thus actually doing what their seniors had merely dreamed about, every person from the old county began to take account of stock among his acquaintances with a view to recruiting members. The first three dinners were not numerously attended; but the true spirit of loyalty to home tradition, love of everything that pertained to it, and, last, but not least, the spirit of Jefferson county fellowship and fun found animate and winsome expression there. The other dinners have been more pretentious affairs, but in no wise lacking in the quickening element of true sociability. How could it be otherwise when we have the privilege of entertaining the ladies? Whatever they give countenance to cannot fail. Those who are actively interested in the Society are not by any means satisfied with the

present membership; nor will they be until the entire field from which recruits may be drawn has been exhausted. We congratulate our friends at home on the splendid expressions of loyalty, hospitality and enterprise which confront us at every turn. We are amazed and delighted at what the centennial committees and the people of the county have done. We can express our appreciation in only an inadequate manner, but our hearts feel what words cannot reveal."

EARLY FRENCH SETTLERS.

Oration by CLARA S. WILLARD

If the pioneer history of a country is recorded in its nomenclature, then may the settlement of Jefferson County, despite its democratic name, be accorded French origin.

The river St. Lawrence, bathing its northern borders, the Isle aux Chevereux (Carleton) guarding the approach from Lake Ontario and the north, the bays or Chaumont, Nivernois and La Famine in the west, all bear testimony to the nationality of its early civilized visitors.

The footsteps of the intrepid explorer de Champlain first crossed the borders of what is now Ellisburg in 1615, five years before the landing of the Pilgrims.

Then for more than half a century the Jesuit fathers trod the forest paths of Jefferson, or beached their canoes on the shores of her inlets and bays, while they labored for the soul of the superstitious red man. In 1684 de la Barre's ill-starred expedition anchored at Bay La Famine, striving through the kindly offices of the Jesuit fathers to extend the kingdom of New France.

In 1720 Father Charlevoix touched at Isle aux Chevereux, and sailing thence southwest to the favorite harbor of bay La Famine wrote of his voyage and of the country in glowing terms; while about 1756, de Villiers located a fort on Sixtown Point.

But during all this period the silent forest of northern Jefferson gave no hint as to the life carried on within its shadows, and only Indian mounds and relics speak of its departed braves.

After the Indian Treaty of 1788 and the consequent sale in 1792 of the vast tract known as Macomb's purchase, life began to stir in the forests north of Black River.

The subsequent conveyance of a great part of the Macomb purchase under the title of the Chassanis Tract, the sale of thousands of acres to James LeRay de Chaumont, and the passing of Penet's

Square and other lands to John LaFarge gave northern Jefferson virtually to the control of Frenchmen, and the carving of homes and settlements from a wilderness began.

As early as 1796 many French refugees came to this part of the country owing to political disturbances incident to the French Revolution. Indeed it was said that Chassanis, a brother-in-law of the elder Le Ray, bought these lands as an asylum for political exiles. And thus upon the soil of northern Jefferson was fused the blood of Bourbon aristocrat and Napoleonic fire-eater; elements as diverse as the Poles, yet combined with New England vigor and purpose it has formed a race welcomed in the halls of government and in the commercial marts of the world.

Guillaume Coupart, better known as French Cooper has the honor of having been the first white settler north of Black river. He later married with the beautiful Marguerite de Charton, who traced her ancestry to the old French nobility. She became the gracious mother not only of the Coopers of Evans Mills and Watertown, but of the Fayels and Coopers of Theresa.

In 1798 Henri Boutin took up one thousand acres of land near the Long Falls, now Carthage, but while making improvements on his claim was drowned in the treacherous flood.

The following year Jean Baptiste Bossout came to the same locality; and by his energy and perserverance proved himself a worthy pioneer. For years he maintained a ferry across the river, and kept an inn, where food and lodging were never denied to the moneyless wayfarer.

Meanwhile a French settlement had been formed at the High Falls which seems to have been a distributing point for Jefferson County. Subsequently another French settlement sprang up near Evans Mills. The names of the Boyer, Croissant, Delafolie, Casse, and Rulison families are all connected with this part of the county. A group of sturdy French farmers from the old province of Alsace located at Rosiere, where their descendants still hold land and speak the English and French languages with equal facility.

Many French emigres crossed the river from New France, and found homes in the northern coast of the county, while James Le Ray de Chaumont, the greatest land-holder in Jefferson County, used every effort to induce artisans of all trades to emigrate from France and assist in settling these new lands. To this fact may be attributed in a large degree the intelligence and high character of the early French settlers in Jefferson County. Owing to the influence of James LeRay many cultured French families located at Cape

Vincent about 1815, notably friends and relatives of the great Napoleon. The names of Camille Armand, Professor Pigeon, Louis Peugnet, the Duc de Vincennes, Count Francois Real, and Marshal Grouchy show what a brilliant galaxy of daring men was gathered in the little colony. It was an open secret that they planned to rescue the prisoner of St. Helena and bring him to these northern wilds. For this purpose was built the famous cup and saucer house at Cape Vincent, furnished with luxurious French taste, that it might be worthy of its expected guest. But the little band never realized their dream, and after Napoleon's death many returned to France; others remained, and with the worthy settlers at Chaumont and Rosiere, added not a little to the character of the population in that part of the county.

During James Le Ray's residence in Jefferson County, he made several voyages to France. On his return from one of these in 1816 he was accompanied by his newly-married daughter and her husband, the Count and Countess de Gouvello, and their friend Madame the Baroness de Feriet, a highly educated and accomplished French lady. She bought of James Le Ray, a large estate bordering on Black River at Great Bend, and built a stone residence known as The Hermitage. Here she lived for many years. A stone bridge across the river made a beautiful approach to the grounds which were laid out in lawns and gardens by workmen brought from France. Madame de Feriet was an artist, a wit, and a linguist. She was also a musician of ability and brought to this county the first grand piano for her parlor at The Hermitage. During the old French regime in Jefferson County Madame de Feriet entertained lavishly, and no social function at Watertown was considered complete unless graced by the presence of this charming woman. An air of mystery seems to have surrounded her though it was said she had been Maid-of-honor to the unfortunate queen Marie Antoinette and finally obliged to flee from France with other Bourbon adherents. Dr. J. M. Crawe, senior, often spoke of her as a friend of his mother's and Mr. L. J. Goodale of this city remembers her as a slender, graceful woman. In 1842 she returned to France, and soon afterward The Hermitage was destroyed by fire. The moss-covered arches of the old stone bridge have long since given place to a modern structure of iron, and the busy whir of the paper mill is now heard where Madame de Feriet once walked among the flowers and sighed for La Belle France.

In 1818 Joseph Bonaparte, ex-king of Spain, brother of Napoleon, and friend of James Le Ray de Chaumont, purchased of the latter 150,000 acres of land in the eastern part of Jefferson and Lewis

counties and built a chateau at Natural Bridge. He also built a hunting lodge on the shore of Bonaparte Lake. On the beautiful waters of this lake a six-oared gondola glided, while the wilderness gave back echoes of music and song. Here a miniature court feasted and feted through the happy summer hours. But Joseph soon wearied of his kingdom in the wilderness and sold his vast estate to John La Farge, and the romance of royalty passed forever from the shores of Lake Bonaparte.

Here another royalist crosses the stage; Prince Murat, the jockey prince, the son of Napoleon's sister Caroline, who founded a city called Joachim between Evans Mills and Theresa, who built grist mills, saw mills, stocked a store with Parish fashions for the use of the sturdy pioneers, traded horses every time he went to town, finally gaily insolvent, fled the country.

It has been quaintly said that the greatest thing that John La Farge ever did for America was to give it the artist his son. Yet the name of La Farge is indelibly written in Jefferson County, in the village of Lafargeville, and the name of the town of Orleans which shows the royalist tendencies of the man. John La Farge came to this part of the county in 1822 personally to attend to the sale and settlement of his lands. He built the stone hotel still known as the Orleans House at La Fargeville, and within a mile of the village built the old stone mansion which still bears his name. This elegant residence with its beautiful grounds must have ministered to the artistic instincts of the younger La Farge, who speaks of the fountains and great gardens by which it was surrounded. After some sharp litigation La Farge dispossessed the squatters on his estate, and made good the titles of legitimate tenants, thus aiding in the worthy and permanent settlement of these lands. Dr. John Binsse of Watertown was for many years the agent of LaFarge and his descendants possess many souvenirs of the family.

But the man who more than any other aided in the settlement of Jefferson County and carried out that wise and beneficent policy which was of permanent good to the early settlers, was James Le Ray de Chaumont.

He was born in the old castle of Chaumont upon the Loire in France in 1760, and was the son of that Donatien Le Ray de Chaumont who so warmly espoused the cause of American independence in 1776. That far-sighted statesman resigned his office in the France cabinet that he might privately solicit aid and place loans for the American colonies. Through his intervention France sent one million francs to the struggling colonies, while from his private

funds he furnished and equipped many of the ships with which John Paul Jones terrorized the English coast. He sent a cargo of gunpowder to Boston, clothing to LaFayette's army, and finally gave to Dr. Franklin and his associates, the use rent free, for nine years of one of his elegant residences at Passy, a suburb of Paris, in order that the American representatives might have a fit official residence.

James Le Ray was the worthy successor of his father. Daily thrown in contact with Dr. Franklin and his associates he early became imbued with a love of republican institutions, and when he came to man's estate was his father's trusted agent and advisor in all things pertaining to the American colonies.

But the elder Le Ray in aiding the cause of freedom had laid the sure foundation for his own financial ruin. The French Revolution followed hard upon the heels of the American success and with this political upheaval French finance became demoralized. Add to this the fact that America, exhausted by her recent war was financially crippled and unable to meet her just obligations, and it will be evident that the LeRays were in an embarrassing position both at home and abroad. After Dr. Franklin's return to America James Le Ray followed him, hoping to hasten the action of Congress in the adjustment of his father's claims. He asked only for the face value of the depreciated paper held in such large quantities by his father and other French subjects. But alas, for the gratitude of republics! Although aided by Franklin and Jay, and armed with letters from Rochambeau and La Fayette, four years elapsed ere he gained even a partial settlement of his claims. In 1790, having married Miss Grace Coxe of New Jersey, Le Ray sailed for France, hoping to ameliorate the financial distress of his father. But Donatien Le Ray had been obliged to sacrifice his French estates to his creditors and had made an assignment to his son.

During Le Ray's four years of residence in this country, he had acquired titles to vast tracts of wild land in northern New York, and in 1802 he returned to this country personally to inspect and attend to the settlement of these lands.

The villa at LeRaysville was built for the family, and thither they went in 1808, while the logs of the clearing were still burning in front of their door. Mr. Le Ray immediately began the construction of roads, and laying out of towns, and villages, and in the building of gristmills, sawmills and churches.

Although a devout Romanist, he was a man of such broad views that he gave in each town land for any desired church. Theresa was named for his daughter and here he laid out streets and build-

ing lots. At Carthage he built a forge and blast furnace for iron ore; at Slocum's Mills a powder mill was erected; at Alexandria Bay, named for his son Alexander, he built a wharf and ware-house; at Plessis named for one of his estates a large grist mill. Cape Vincent named for his second son, was a favorite resort as he had great hopes of its future commerce. Here he built a wharf and ware-house, laid out broad, beautiful streets, put up a land-office and a fine stone residence, and subsequently a Catholic church, endowing it with a hundred acres of land. Point Salubrious was first so called by Mr. LeRay on account of its freedom from malaria. Chaumont where he built another residence recently owned and occupied by George Lance of Watertown, was named from the old estate where he was born. In 1812 his wife died, and he subsequently married Madam Juhel, a wealthy New York widow, whose maiden name was Cornelia Livingston. In her honor the old suburb of Watertown, Juhelville was named. The villa at LeRaysville having been destroyed by fire, Mr. Le Ray built the present commodious mansion, at that time the most elegant residence west of the Hudson. Here he lived in princely style, entertaining not only the French aristocracy of Cape Vincent, but President Monroe, and other men of distinction who came to view the wonderful progress made in settling a wilderness. His household consisted of agents, clerks, surveyors, engineers and employees, forming a small community in itself. When he went abroad he rode in a coach drawn by four horses with liveried out-riders on horseback. It is difficult to imagine such an equipage dashing over the rocks and stumps and corduroy roads of a wild country, but in the early part of the century James LeRay constituted himself the good roads commission of Jefferson County, and nearly all the highways of that date were built under his supervision. Nor was the construction of roads and the laying out of towns his only object. The prosperity of the pioneer was also his daily care. He urged the buying of small farms, and how well he succeeded is evidenced by the fact that over fifty pages in the County Clerk's Office in this city is devoted to the index of transfers of real estate from James LeRay to the early settlers. He often paid small wages, loaned money, or divided crops with the pioneers. He built gristmills at convenient points so that the pioneers' families might be supplied with food; for those were days of hearty living and simple fare. He imported sheep and cows from France, and by his stock of blooded horses laid the foundation for the justly celebrated stables of carriage and trotting stock of the present day. He inaugurated in 1817 the Jefferson County Agricultural Society of which he was for many years

the president, and the following year the first fair was held in Watertown. His life in this new country was one of the finest examples of paternalism the world has ever known. Born a royalist in an old castle that had for centuries been the home of kings, he yet had in his breast such love of freedom such sympathy with republican institutions that he inculcated in the early settlers thrift, honesty and sturdy independence. Upon what better foundation do we build American citizenship to-day?

Mr. LeRay had in every way aided and encouraged the construction of the Erie Canal. But the opening of that water-way and the consequent ease of access to western lands operated disastrously on real estate in Northern New York. Though owning upwards of 350,000 acres of land in Jefferson and adjoining counties, Mr. LeRay became land-poor, and was obliged to make an assignment to his son. Vincent LeRay, being a careful and accurate business man though not so generous as his father, in time paid all creditors in full and saved a fine estate for the family.

In 1836, at the age of 76 years, Mr. LeRay bade farewell his adopted country, and sailed for France never to return.

He was a man of good mind, sound judgment, and noble feelings, possessing in a wonderful degree the administrative capacity. His dignified bearing, courteous manners and ready sympathy, in private as well as public affairs, and his generosity, made him beloved by the early settlers. He gave a wonderful impetus to the settlement of these northern lands, and Jefferson County is his monument to-day.

LaFayette, in his memoirs, gives great praise to the LeRays for prompt aid during the revolutionary period. But it is a notable fact that the historians of our country give scant mention to the family name. Rochambeau has a statute devoted to his honor in Washington, Lafayette has been honored by the American school children; but a family that still earlier befriended the American Colonies has gone without official recognition. It has remained for a little band of patriotic women, the LeRay de Chaumont chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution to make the name of LeRay a household word; to add to the grateful memory of Revolutionary aid, the still closer bond of the foundation of our very hearthstones. And as we render homage to the French pioneers, who labored with such cheerful self-abnegation for a race that was to come, may we not snatch the pen of history and write on the rolls of Jefferson County high above them all, the name of him whose hand so wisely laid the foundations of her agricultural, municipal and commercial prosperity, James Le Ray de Chaumont?

References.

Hough, History of Jefferson County.

Haddock, “ “ “ “

Durant and Pierce, “ “

Emerson, “ “ “ “

Pratt, “Sketch of Cape Vincent,”

Hough, History of Lewis County.

Miss Alta Ralph, paper on “James LeRay de Chaumont,” also notes on “Life of John LaFarge.”

Mrs. W. A. Casler, paper on “Early French Settlers of Cape Vincent.”

The above papers are in the archives of the LeRay de Chaumont Chapter, D. A. R.

Stories of the Towns.

ADAMS.

By S. T. THOMPSON.

In presenting this historical sketch of the town of Adams the committee performs a pleasant duty. This is a novel history, but differs from the ordinary historical novel inasmuch as there is some history in it. The subject will be considered as time will permit under the head of Pre-historic, Historic and Extra-historic. We are proud to say that in compiling this history, many things have been brought to light for the first time, things never heard of before and let us hope they will never be heard of again.

First, the Pre-historic. When this historic exploring party first started out upon this historic expedition, the wonder was, why in the making the earth's surface, the rest of Jefferson county was ever created. Former historians give no satisfactory clue but by diligent study and careful research we came to the legitimate conclusion that the rest of Jefferson county was formed primarily or solely for the purpose of keeping Adams in its place. Of its geologic formation, time permits our saying but little. At one time the shore of Lake Ontario or what has been known as the great glacial lake, named Iroquois, was located where Adams village, Adams Centre and Talcotts now are. What is now known as the Ridge road leading from Adams to Pierrepont Manor, must at one time have been the shore of this lake with bays or harbors making further inland. The waters of this great lake are supposed to have found their way to the ocean, not by the way of the St. Lawrence, but by the way of Rome and Mohawk valley. There was in later times a change in the gradual upheaval or tipping of the earth's formation, and perhaps also the melting of the glaciers forming an outlet via the St. Lawrence. Adams is a stable land now and if any of you contemplate visiting us you need have no fear of its tipping over or shaking you up by its upheavals. Evidences of the glacial period are many. Almost everywhere the glacial student finds abundant proof for the faith that is in him. It has been carefully estimated that at one time this region was covered with

a great ice cap 11,000 feet in thickness. For the past two winters the cry has gone up from even the very oldest inhabitant "there were never as cold and never as long winters before," but here we find proof almost positive that in this glacial winter the snow and ice were 11,000 feet deep. These figures exceed by several feet the record for either 1904 or 1905, and as for the length this glacial winter lasted many thousand years without a thaw. From these "good old times" we may well pray good Lord deliver us. There is also proof indisputable that Adams was inhabited by a Pre-historic race, but so meagre are their relics, that it is only a matter of conjecture who they were, whence they came or when they departed. Camping grounds or perhaps more permanent homes and villages are still to be seen. Mounds and apparent fortifications are still extant. Their bones have been found beneath the soil. Crude weapons and household utensils are in existence, but like so many ancient peoples of America, we are left to our imaginations to fill in the details of their daily life, their ambitions, their hopes, their purposes and their final destruction or removal to other places. Save for the few predatory expeditions of the Indians, and the explorations of the white man, the grand old forests must have been for a long time without human kind.

Adams, in common with a large portion of Jefferson county, was originally a part of the town of Mexico as ceded by the old grants to McComb and others. It seems to have been surveyed in the year 1796 by Benjamin Wright, who pronounced it a goodly township, and spoke of Sandy Creek as of considerable importance. Your committee, while without definite knowledge, conclude this stream was named Sandy Creek through that well known perversity of human nature which delights in misnomers, for Sandy Creek has a clean rock or cobble stone bottom from its source to its mouth with scarce a trace of sand anywhere.

The first settlement was made in the year 1800 by Nicholas Salisbury, who in April of that year, came into the Sandy Creek valley from the town of Western, New York, arriving by the way of Lowville with his family and belongings after a twenty-six days' journey. The conveyance was not a parlor car, but a rude sled drawn by those nimble beasts of burden, a pair of oxen. The journey was accomplished with much discomfort and no little danger as most of the streams had to be forded, it being the season of highwater and chilly days and nights. The only hotel accommodations were the sled and the forests, the evening and the morning prospect being shining stars or lowering clouds. With Nicholas Salisbury came Solomon Smith and his son as hired men. The family went at once to the

Salisbury lands purchased the year before about one mile below Adams village, built a log house and commenced a clearing. Samuel and Daniel Fox came the same year and cleared a small tract above the village and built houses. Indeed it is a disputed question, which is entitled to the priority, Samuel Fox or Salisbury, the weight of evidence being in favor of the latter. Probably there was a difference of only a few weeks in the arrival of these hardy pioneers. David Smith in the same year and very soon after built a small saw and grist mill, thus relieving the people of the necessity of preparing their corn for bread in a mortar, made by hollowing out the top of a stump and pounding their grain therein until it had acquired the requisite fineness for this purpose. These mills gave the place the name of Smith's Mills, which it retained for several years. The fertility of the soil and the attractive features of the town induced numerous settlers to move in, and in a short time the rude huts and log cabins were scattered throughout the town, and the steady rhythm of the woodman's axe and the crashing to the earth of the mighty giants of the forest prepared the way for civilization and cultivation. The town soon outgrew the name of Smiths Mills and took the name of Adams. Previous historians say in honor of John Adams, once President of the United States but here again your committee has shown its penetration by discovering that these inhabitants had knowledge of its former occupancy, and coupling this with their fair and productive township, and remembering its salubrious climate, they became convinced that this was the veritable Garden of Eden, and so named it the Garden of Adam or Adam's Garden. For the sake of brevity the word garden was dropped and it became Adams. One thing in this connection is certain and that is our people consider themselves the lineal descendants of the original Adam, and while the most of us at the least can say we never saw Adam, and Adam never saw us, we can say in the language of Mark Twain, "What was his loss is our eternal gain." Though you too may not have known the original, we are sure you will find it a pleasure to know Adam's folks. In this brief sketch it is impossible to mention by name the early settlers of the town. It is a matter of record that they were an honorable, upright class of citizens who bore with the cheerful fortitude the hardships of their pioneer life, and wrought wonderful changes by their skill and industry. Fertile fields and thriving settlements took the place of forests. In the early years of the occupation of the town, a wolf bounty of \$5.00 to \$15.00 was offered for these destructive animals. There are no wolves in Adams now. They have betaken themselves to the tangled wildwoods of Watertown's city park, or to the jungles of Lewis county. Among the early industries

that sprung up here were the distilleries. At one time at least four were maintained in Adams. The writer, while talking with one of the pioneers some years ago, suggested that so many of these institutions could hardly have been conducive to the good of the community, but he defended their existence by saying, "In those days almost our only crop was corn and there was no home market for it except these distilleries and in the state of the country roads it was almost impossible to deliver it to outside markets. The only way we had of getting money was to sell our corn to the distilleries. They could pay us cash for it." "But," said I, "your wants were few. Your clothes were homespun and homemade. Your provisions were grown upon your farms; your lands cost you very little. What did you do with your money?" "Well," said he, a genial smile overspreading his aged face, "we spent the most of it for whiskey."

These wise and good men early recognized the need of religious institutions and help. As a result churches were organized, the first being the First Congregationalist church, now known as the First Presbyterian church of Adams village in 1804. The second, the First Adams or State Road Baptist church, also in 1804. At present there are five churches in Adams village, Presbyterian, Baptist, Methodist Episcopal, Episcopal and Catholic. Three in Adams Centre, Baptist, Seventh Day Baptist and Adventists. Also one Baptist church in Smithville and a Baptist church at State Road, all in good condition and usually doing good work, though just now several are without pastors.

Among Adams' noted preachers first of all should be mentioned Chas. C. Finney, the world renowned evangelist; the eccentric, but powerful Jedediah Burchard, Bishop H. B. Whipple of Minnesota, and a long line of able, consecrated divines who have or are still serving their day and generation with fidelity and zeal.

Next to the church the school was the object of veneration among the early settlers. As early as 1802, two years after the first families arrived, a school house was established in what was then the small hamlet of Smith's Mills and soon the little log school house was in evidence wherever a few families were near each other, and from that time to this its schools have been sending out into the world well educated men and women. The Adams Seminary, a school for young ladies, was established in 1838. A select school was instructed by M. C. Manning for a number of years where the higher branches were taught, and in 1864 the famous Hungerford Collegiate Institute was founded through the generosity of General S. D. Hungerford and secondarily by the generous support of many citizens of the village and surrounding country. The

school first occupied a site near the railroad station, a building originally intended for a hotel. The first session was opened Sept. 8, 1864, with Principle J. Dunbar Houghton, an able teacher, in charge. A few years later this building and most of its contents were destroyed by fire. Dismayed but not discouraged, five days after the fire another project was on foot. A new and beautiful site was selected and a building which has been the pride of the village ever since was erected at a cost of \$40,000. The school in its new quarters and with a brilliant corps of teachers immediately took a prominent position. Students were attracted from far and near. Even Cuba, Central America and the South American States furnished a large contingent every year. Adams, always noted for its literary attainments, became more and more a centre of culture and refinement. With varying financial success, but with never a lowering of its high standards, the school went on for nearly thirty years, the people contributing in that time nearly \$80,000 for its support. It was then transformed into the Adams High School which ranks with the best in the state. The teachers who wrought there are some of them worthy of higher economies than we are able to give them. Dr. Albert B. Watkins, the first principle in the new building, was a man of great learning, a man of noble aspirations, and noble deeds, a genial companion, a true friend, an accomplished gentleman. Vice principal, O. B. Rhodes, under Dr. Watkins, and principal after the Doctor's retirement, literally sacrificed not only his time and money, but his life in his devotion to his chosen work, and the welfare of the young people committed to his care. Miss Butterworth, afterward Mrs. A. H. Coughlin and Mrs. L. B. Woodard not one whit behind as co-workers in a glorious cause. Need we say men and women of note in all honorable walks of life are among its alumni? Of some of these we may speak hereafter.

From the first settlement of the town, men competent to fill important positions in the offices of the county, state and nation began to come forward. So numerous have these been that we cannot name them all. Of statesmen she has furnished her quota and more. Though our records are very incomplete she has furnished at least one member of the Cabinet, J. Sterling Morton was born in Adams and was secretary of agriculture during the last administration of President Cleveland. Two members of Congress are to our credit, C. Chittendon and Wm. A. Gilbert. Of Judges in our courts, C. Chittendon, Calvin Skinner and Wm. C. Thompson, Surrogate of Jefferson county for eighteen years, Benjamin Wright, Joseph Goodell, warden of Auburn prison. Assemblymen we have furnished them in large numbers, and all have served not

only Adams but Jefferson county and the State faithfully. State Librarian, Melvin Dewey is a native of Adams Centre. Chester Lord, managing editor of the New York Sun, though not born in Adams is a product of its beneficent influence. Everett T. Tomlinson, the same may be said of him. John R. VanWormer was to the Manor born and is able to speak for himself. C. A. Gardner, an eminent lawyer of New York City, is a graduate of Hungerford Collegiate Institute, also Chas. A. Babcock, Superintendent of Public Schools in Oil City, Pennsylvania, known as an educator and honored by degrees from colleges and societies at home and abroad, and Fred W. Mayhew, just honored by the unanimous nomination of this county, for county treasurer, chairman of the board of supervisors. Fred B. Pitcher, district attorney for Jefferson county, is both Adams born and Adams graduated. Archie C. Ryder, often on banquet nights tells us of his thrilling Hungerford Collegiate experiences. Mrs. E. S. Willard and Hon. Isaac L. Hunt, both honored with positions upon the program this week are graduates and natives as well. Clayton S. Cooper, well known as a preacher and worker among young men of the cities and Rev. C. E. S. Racey are among the list of divines. In conversation with Dr. Root at Hamilton College he assured me Adams and Hungerford Collegiate Institute had sent some first class men to that institution.

Business men. Enos R. Barton, though born in one of the suburbs of greater Adams, resided within its precincts during the formative period of his life and doubtless owes much of his ability to the quality of its ozone as did the other members of that illustrious family. Henry Keep we can fairly claim as an Adams man, who not only became wealthy himself, but made others rich in the wise distribution of that which he had accumulated. Chas. Potter of printing press fame, and his brother, Dr. Potter, pioneer in package dye business. Still the list is not complete, but only just commenced. Let us turn a moment to our military record. Did Adams ever fail the country in a time of need? Never. Some of its first settlers were scarred veterans of the Revolutionary War. In the war of 1812 Adams men were found defending the outposts along the lake front, and in the great civil war her citizens sprang to arms. Adams furnished her full quota of brave men. Some are buried beneath the soil wet with their life blood. Some wasted away with disease. Some came home maimed for life. Some came home wearing the shoulder straps that denoted deserved promotion. While we have no record of Major Generals from Adams, let us remember that not all heroes won promotion, and that the humble private who bared his breast to the leaden storm was just as great a hero as the commander-in-

chief. Realizing that few great reforms are ever won without the shedding of human blood, the wives and mothers and sweethearts of these men racked with anxiety, doubts and fears, patiently and loyally bore the heavy burden with a heroism ever greater than that of the loved ones at the front. Among the men who won an honorable place in the navy was Albert S. Green, whose long and interesting career in that branch of the service cannot be traced in this brief review, and his elder brother, David M. who was a little lad when he became a resident of Adams has had a like though briefer experience in the navy, and a long and distinguished career as an educator, and also a civil engineer, occupying many positions of trust and importance in the state and nation.

Among the prominent names of the past or more recent citizens are Arms, Cleveland, Doxtater, Dwight, Bond, Stone, Fox, Frasier, Coughlin, Overton, Hunt, Fuller, Cooper, Kenyon, Hungerford, Colton, Griswold, Saunders, Green, Wright, Brown, Whitcomb, Thomas and a host of others.

Perhaps you will say enough of the past, what message do you bring of the present, of the Adams of today. Today, as always, she is the first alphabetically, first in beauty, first in all that goes to make a home desirable. Adams village has a reputation, not only at home, but abroad of being one of the very prettiest villages in the country. Its young men and women of today are keeping up with the great procession in all the walks of life. Only a few weeks ago a native of Adams, Mr. Ralph Willard, won that rare prize, a Cecil Rhodes scholarship. This historian feels a just pride in this honor as he well remembered assisting in guarding his infant footsteps into the paths of success.

A few years ago there was an exodus of people from a neighboring village to our own. They were members of a church in that place and after coming among us applied one by one for letters of dismission from there to join a church of like faith and order with us. Of course the letters were granted with regrets. Finally the clerk of the church down there made the following notation upon the margin of one of these letters. "It seems all of our good people think they must go to Heaven by way of Adams." The wise brethren had discovered a fact we had always known. That is, that of all places on the surface of the globe, Adams is nearer Heaven than any of the others.

Of the present Adams, those who have come back to us will find the spirit of hospitality has not abated. They will find our business interests growing rapidly. Financial institutions are usually a good gauge of a community in the business way. Twenty years ago the

money on deposit in our village was in round numbers, \$160,000. To-day, without material increase in population, our deposits amount to \$630,000 four times what they were then. Then the total assets of our banking institutions were \$225,000. Today, there are \$883,000, and at the present rapid rate will soon pass the million dollar mark. We doubt if there are many towns in the state of like population, under like conditions that can make as good a showing. Our post office returns to the government a larger revenue than does any other office in a village of its population in New York state. Such has been the increase in the postal business that the postmaster's salary has been doubled within a few years. Sixty or seventy years ago mails were carried on horseback twice a week to Utica by the way of Redfield woods, and the amount of mail carried did not overload the horse even with the added weight of the postman. Now the mail handled at our office each day amounts to nearly one-half ton, and the receipts of the office are \$22,000 per year. Even for a long time after the horseback days of mail carrying it was not done upon the routes laid out in Jefferson county in luxurious fashion as now by the Vanderbilts in parlor coaches, but with the old four horse stage coach, upon the main line from Utica to Ogdensburg, with relays of horses every fifteen miles, except when some man of note travelled,—then an extra was put on with relays every ten miles. In Adams it was an event when the stage coach reached the widow Griswold's grove, upon the outskirts of the village and the driver blew his tin horn to announce his arrival, than which no sound was more welcome. To the small boy it was a whole Old Home Week to see the driver gather the reins in his trained hand, and with a flourish of the long lash with its silken cracker flick the leaders' ears, and swing up to the exchange with military precision. The side lines, or star routes, however, was where the real work was done. John Looker, a soldier of the war of 1812, who served his country at Sackets Harbor and was there during the great epidemic of bloody flux caused he said, by the army contractors adulterating the flour with lime. We have heard something in recent years about embalmed beef and other dishonest practices in the way of adulterated foods, but it seems in this respect there is nothing new under the sun. After his army experience for 25 years Mr. Looker served his country as a mail carrier with fidelity and unsullied integrity. He carried the mails over mountains of snow and through valleys of mud in summer's torrid heat and winter's icy blasts. Once the government fined him sixpence for not arriving at the terminus on schedule time. He was also express messenger and carried many valuables in his strong box. His strong box was in his inside coat pock-

et. There is an old contract still in the family. In this the munificent sum of \$175 per year was awarded him yearly for carrying the mail from Adams to Ellisburg, he furnishing his entire outfit. In his twenty-five years' experience many incidents worthy of note occurred, but we may have time for only one. During one of his trips upon the Copenhagen route a freshet carried away the planking upon the Lisk bridge, one mile above Adams; arriving at the approaches of the bridge and not knowing the planks had floated away, the horses having free rein carried him and the mail pouch safely across the stringer, and he did not know how near a tragedy had been enacted until he arrived at his destination and there was informed of the startling facts.

Our High and Grammar schools, as has been intimated, rank among the best in teachers and scholarship. What is true of Adams is true of Adams Centre, whose free school is equipped to fit its pupils for entrance into the colleges and universities of the land. Adams supports, without outside endowment an excellent free library containing nearly two thousand five hundred volumes of standard and late publications. The library is well housed, well cared for and out of debt. It is well patronized, and is a monument to the enterprise of the ladies of Adams in general and the members of the Study club in particular.

Our greatest industry at the present time is the business of Dr. W. S. Rice, the specialist, who employs many men and women, and has branch offices in Boston, Mass., Toronto, Ontario, and London, England. The Rosemary Creamery Company comes next, and checks out about \$45,000 per month to its patrons. At the office in Adams about 50,000 pounds of milk are now received daily. A branch of the Company at Mexico receives a like amount, and branches at Smithville, Mannsville, Fernwood and Worthville receive 25,000 each day, making a grand total of 200,000 pounds of milk per day. Of their various products are finest quality butter, shipped principally to the large hotels in the great cities of the country. Powdered milk manufactured under their own patents, caseine and pot cheese. It may be of interest to say that a large amount of their powdered milk is shipped to far away Japan for use by the Mikado's plucky little soldiers. Dickens once said that German soldiers were supposed to carry their courage in high shouldered black bottles. Adams is supposed to furnish courage for the Japanese soldiers in the form of powdered milk. Mr. A. L. Rice manufactures oil and powder paints, and has an extended trade even from Alaska to South Africa. One of its infant and rapidly growing industries is the Lewis Box and Package Company. The boxes are made under patents granted to

our townsman L. D. Lewis. Three factories with extensive machinery are now in operation, one in Adams, one in Toledo, Ohio, and another in Jackson, Mich., Another plant is now being equipped in Brockville, Ontario. O. D. Greene Jr., contractor and builder, does a large business and has many contracts on hand. F. L. Webster's canning factory is another firmly established business. Mr. Webster is solving the question of how to rid the country of the dandelion pest by putting them up in cans and shipping them to the cities to be eaten by the "green" for greens. The Kenyon & Thomas Company manufacture the celebrated Hale's Household remedies which owing to their real merit find a ready sale throughout the United States, and even beyond their borders. The malting company of W. A. Waite & Sons is among the successful enterprises of our town. This business was established many years ago by the late R. P. White, and is carried on very extensively by the present proprietors. More than 100,000 bushels of barley were purchased by the firm the past year. Other industries and occupations serve to keep our people busy, and consequently happy.

The freight, express and passenger business has shown a wonderful growth. The receipts of our railroad station for passenger service alone amount to over \$3,000 per month. The freight business amounts to over \$6,000 per month, or the combined receipts to \$100,000 per year.

The express business when the present agent, F. C. Dexter, was appointed twelve years ago amounted to \$6,000 per year. Now the amount of business handled amounts to \$20,000 per year.

Among the numerous clubs and lodges may be mentioned, first, the Rising Sun Lodge, F. & A. M., No. 234, with a membership of 200, and the Adams Chapter, R. A. M., with a membership of 105. Also the order of the Eastern Star with a membership of 80. Mrs. W. J. Allen of our Cecilia Chapter holds the second office in the state, Assistant Grand Matron. Two years ago these organizations, liberally assisted by the citizens, erected a spacious temple, thoroughly equipped for all departments of their work. The lodge rooms are richly furnished and perfectly adapted for their wants. This building contains a modern opera house, filling a long felt need. It is upon the ground floor, easy of access, beautiful of design, elaborate of furnishings. Its brilliantly lighted stage is accounted one of the finest in the state. The structure is one of the ornaments of the town and cost with its furnishings \$14,000. The Odd Fellows are a strong organization with well arranged and equipped halls in the

Cleveland block; its membership is 125. Welcome Encampment also is in a flourishing condition. Rebekahs also have a membership of 85.

Deborah Champion Chapter D. A. R., is another organization of which Adams has reason to be proud. This and LeRay de Chaumont Chapter of Watertown are the only Chapters of this patriotic organization in the county, our chapter having a larger membership than any other in the state outside the cities. The Study club, another ladies' organization with a large membership, has been in existence for a long time and has done much to elevate the intellectual standing of those belonging thereto, besides the already mentioned honor of originating our free public library. De Alton Cooper Post, G. A. R., is an organization which, by its members and intelligence, has supplemented at home its honorable career upon the battlefields of the south; and though its members are one after another being called from the shores of time to the home beyond, the one hundred members that remain, if not so young, are just as brave and loyal in spirit as ever. The Post is complete in having that other and better half, the Relief Corps, to assist in its work.

The first newspaper was published in 1838, called the "Censor". It was anti-Masonic, and after a short period was removed to Watertown. The next publication was issued first in 1844 as the Jefferson County Democrat, published by J. C. Hatch. In 1847 it was edited by E. J. Clark. The next publisher was Justus Eddy, who changed the name to the Jefferson County News. In 1863 the paper was published by Dwight & Eddy. In 1865 George C. Bragdon purchased the paper and changed the name to the Adams Visitor. In 1868 it was published by Babcock & Delong. S. R. Pratt soon became manager of the paper and changed the name to the Northern Temperance Journal and made it an eight page paper. The name was again changed in 1876 to the Jefferson County Journal which it now bears. In 1871 Hatch & Allen purchased the Journal. Mr. Allen purchased the interest of Mr. Hatch and has conducted the business successfully in recent years.

One of the things that has recently brought Adams into prominence throughout the whole country is the remarkable discovery and application of electric treatment for the cure of tuberculosis or consumption by Dr. Alfred Goss. His experience has as yet been so brief that it is impossible to predict with certainty its future, but thus far the results have been marvelous. Those afflicted with this terrible and heretofore incurable disease are certainly benefitted and to all human appearances wholly and permanently cured. In this day and generation it is not wise to say a thing cannot be done so let the

sceptics withhold their criticism until time and experience have completed the test already begun, and which promise such blessed results.

Adams village has an excellent waterworks system owned and controlled by the corporation, giving the very best fire protection. Under the efficient management of our fire department, consisting of Tempest and Star Hose Companies and the Hook and Ladder company for the past twenty years destructive fires have been unknown.

The Adams Electric Light Company controlled by R. F. Steele furnishes our streets, places of business, public buildings and homes with a model lighting system.

Nine new dwelling houses are being erected in Adams village to-day and many others are being enlarged and improved. So great is the desire for homes within its borders, that it is very difficult to find tenements and building lots are rapidly increasing in price.

A tour through the town will convince anyone that the soil of Adams has not lost its fertility, that its farms are not abandoned and that its rural population is or at least ought to be content.

There are flourishing Granges with well built and commodious halls at both Adams and Adams Centre. They are people loyal to their town and alive to the interest of their occupation. Their residences are the abode of peace and plenty. The town was settled by a class noted for their strength, both physically and mentally, and their characteristics still remain. Even the little children now playing in the streets of our village and in the dooryards of our farmhouses will, no doubt, in their day and generation eclipse those who have gone on before. The well-kept lawns and modern residences of both Adams and Adams Centre betoken thrift, good taste and a refined population. One time two gentlemen were driving from the village. A mile away they came to a mile stone upon which was chiseled "1 m from Adams." Said one to the other, "There is patriotism and loyalty for you. There is a man who says upon his tombstone "I'm from Adams." Before their wonder had ceased, they came to the second mile stone upon which the stone cutter instead of cutting the figure 2, had put the figure 1 twice. The astonished traveller again called the attention of his companion to the fact that another man was resting under the legend, "I too 'm from Adams." Driving another mile they came to a stone upon which was the figure 3, the letter M and the words "from Adams." They both exclaimed "3 men from Adams. Let us return, we have seen enough." Many of the natives of our town desire to return at the close of life's fitful fever and to be laid at rest in our beautiful ceme-

teries, there to remain quietly, peacefully, until that last great day when the Heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll, and time shall be no more.

Now as you come back to us, from far and from near, as you come back to us after a longer or shorter absence, we extend to you the glad hand, and to your families greeting, "how do you do,?" I reply, with that other half of the greeting, both collectively and individually, "we are pretty well, I thank you."

ANTWERP.

By W. S. AUGSBURY.

A stranger from the fertile prairies of the middle west visiting for the first time in the Northermost town in Jefferson County would not at the outset be happily impressed. Indeed it might puzzle him to guess just how the people managed to live, move and have their being in a country apparently so untillable. The railroad upon entering the township drives almost immediately into a labyrinth of huge gray rocks their long ledges miles in extent, either bare or clad in a scanty vendure of sumac and other small trees, with isolated boulders, scattered cobbles and then once more the steep ledges. The village of Antwerp is discovered nestled or perhaps one might say wedged between two of the most massive, and so concealed from sight from nearly all the roads which centre there that the existence of the village is unsuspected until one is right upon it. Indeed not long ago the writer driving from Antwerp towards Oxbow and meeting a stranger within the limits of the corporation was asked how far it was to Antwerp. Verily the town is founded upon a rock.

The task of snatching a livelihood and later on a comfortable share of the world's goods from this forbidding surface is a tribute to the pluck of the first settlers. But the men and women whose names and deeds we are met to commemorate did not like the traveller of to-day arrive in town behind the iron horse. The saddle horse on the Indian trail, the blaze of the first white man's ax, the ox team laboring over the log road were the prototypes of the New York Central railroad.

Whatever heroes Antwerp may in later years have brought forth whether soldier, statesmen or men of affairs, the highest honors at this time belong to her first settlers. The mind dwells with deep interest upon the story of those pioneers who first tarried without home or shelter within the limits of the present township.

The honor of being the first settler belongs to one of two men, Captain William Lee and Peter Vrooman both of whom settled in Antwerp, in 1803 with no other title than squatter sovereignty. Vrooman raised a log house on the banks of the Oswegatchie at the great bend now called Oxbow. He opened his home to travelers as did Captain Lee who built upon the land known as the Wilbur farm about half way between the village of Antwerp and Oxbow. The Lee house was maintained as an inn for more than fifty years. It is often mentioned in old letters and in the diary of James Constable which is the first existing chronicle of Antwerp's history. Of Vrooman's inn little seems to be known, as Lee's was the scene of great festivities especially during a time of general training which took place in the adjourning clearing. The place was a rendezvous for the men of the country round about and so long did they tarry there that their wives, so the story goes, were wont to descend upon them and compel them to go home.

The Constable diary covering the years 1803, 4, 5 and describing long tours in Jefferson County, makes no mention of any settlers on the sight of Antwerp village.

Daniel Sterling a lineal descendant of Governor William Bradford came to Antwerp in 1805. He settled on a farm still in the possession of his descendants about a mile from the village. His wife, Mary, received the first land deed ever granted in the township and their son, Daniel was the first white child born there.

Further the settlements were soon after made on the Somerville road north of Sterlings. The names of John Bethel, John C. Foster, Edward Foster, Jr., Silas Ward and Peter Raven date from 1806. They were followed in the next year by Lyman Colburn, Asa Hunt, William Randall, Allen Thompson and Henry Adams. In 1808 came Salmon White, Thaddeus Park, Clark Lewis and Amos Keith, and a year later, Amos and Warren Streeter, Cabel Cheney and Mrs. Nott with her sons Moses and Reuben and in 1810 Solomon Pepper. This neighborhood as early as 1810 was settled as thickly as to-day. The farms were small and the families of good old-fashioned numbers. Descendants of the Adams and Bethel families still live on the original homesteads. This may also be said of the descendant of Zopher Holden who settled in 1806 two miles south of the village on the Indian river and of Lemuel Hubbard on the Carthage road in 1805. Other pioneers were Henry Baldwin, Asmasa Sartwell, Almond Beecher, Dexter and Sherabiah Gibbs and William Fletcher all of whom came as early as 1809. Most of these early settlers came from Vermont and Massachusetts. They

were of Pilgrim stock already inured to the rigorous climate of the New England states. The survival of the fittest applied to them as well as to many another pioneer. The old land book up to the year 1812, which may perhaps close the period of the earliest settlers contain also the names of John Robinson, 1806, and Benajah Randall, John Jennison and James Parker. Zebulon Rockwell, David Coffeen and Samuel Griswold in 1807. Samuel Randall, Zebina Bishop, Mary Bishop, Alfred Walker, Daniel Gill and William Fletcher in 1808. Richard McAllister, Jonathan Marbles, Isaac Hitchcock, Timothy Ruggles, Jesse Jackson, Daniel Heald and John Pease in 1809. Jeduthan Kingsbury and Harrison Moseley in 1810. Oliver Stowell, Anson Cummings, John White, and Levi Wheelock in 1811. In 1812 came William Harris, William McAllaster, Elkanah Partridge,—Ira Ward, Asher Seymour, Roswell Wilder, Benjamin Goodwin, Elliot Lynde, Caleb Cheney, Henry C. Baldwin, James Briggs, Silas Brooks, Shailer Beckwith, Ezra Church and Benjamin Cook. Of many of these pioneers nothing is now known. Some no doubt remained but a short time in the wilderness; others stayed to reap the fruits of their toil and their children's children are living to-day in beautiful homes upon the lands now cleared by the settler's ax.

The town of Antwerp formed a part of the Macomb purchase. On December 23 1804, General Lewis P. Morris bought a tract of 49280 acres within the present boundaries of the town which comprised two-thirds its area. In the next year General Morris decided to erect mills at the point where the road from Long Falls, now Carthage, crosses Indian River. A dam was at once built the work being done under the supervision of Lemuel Hubbard. In the following spring a sawmill was put up for Gen. Morris by Silas Ward and a small frame tavern was opened on the site of the present Proctor House. Its first landlord was Gershom Mattoon. He was succeeded by Jeduthen Kingsbury, William Fletcher and Francis McAllaster.

The settlement was known for many years as Indian River and was a part of the town of Leray. In 1808 David Parish, a banker of Hamburg, Germany, bought 29033 acres in Antwerp. His brother, George Parish and his nephew, George Parish, Jr., afterward increased the purchase to 90,000 acres. The town then began to settle more rapidly. A land office was opened which was conducted by various agents, the last of whom was William McAllaster who sold the final portions of the Parish holdings about 1860.

Antwerp was erected as a town on the 5th of April 1810. Its name was given in honor of the Antwerp Company of Belgium which

owned large tracts in Antwerp and the neighboring towns. The limits of the township remain unchanged. The first town meeting was held March 5, 1811, at the house of Francis McAllaster occupied by William Fletcher as an inn. The supervisor elected at that time was Daniel Heald. Highways to neighboring settlements had already been opened, a road from Quaker Settlements to Antwerp and Oxbow in 1805, and in the following year one to Gouverneur. The first grist mill a prime necessity to the young settlement was built about 1807 by John Jennison on the site of the "old red shop" now owned by John Bethel. It was torn down or converted into a woolen mill which was put there in 1812 by Ezra Church. He carried on the business of making cloths for 16 years here finally removing the enterprise to Wegatchie. Ezra Church, who was a millwright and bridge builder erected the grist-mill for Parish on the site of present one, the title remaining with Mr. Parsh until 1839 when it became the property of Isaiah Bailey. After various ownerships this property was bought by Morgan Augsbury in 1868 who together with his sons conducted the trade until 1904 when the property was again sold to Joseph A. Baumert. The original mill on this site was destroyed by fire in 1841. In 1895 the second building was burned. This was replaced and enlarged by Mr. Augsbury. The basement of the present building contains the pump which supplies the village water system installed in 1895. Here too is located the electric lighting station installed by Augsbury Brothers in 1896.

Indian River village had no physician until 1808 when Dr. Samuel Randall settled there. He was also the first post-master and retained the position for many years fulfilling the duties of both offices at his home. He probably built the first frame house in the village on Main street opposite the Congregational church. In 1812 he added a stock of drugs and other goods to his business.

Many other physicians have since then labored in the town and will be long remembered for their faithful services. The longest and most notable record is that of Dr. Ira H. Abell who came from Vermont in 1853 and practiced in Antwerp over forty years. He died in 1894 at the age of 71.

The war of 1812 coming on after the erection of the township appears to have frightened the more timid settlers. Feelings of patriotism were mingled with the instinct of self-preservation and a block-house was begun opposite where the Foster House now stands. Before it was finished, however, the seat of war had shifted from our county and calmness was restored.

Antwerp's first merchant was Zebulon H. Cooper who about 1810 opened the "yellow" store on the east side of Main street between

where two hotels now stand. In the spring of 1811 there were only six buildings on the north side of the river, most of the dwellings being on the south side.

The educational feeling has always been strong in Antwerp and the settlement was but a few years old when a school was opened with Lodwick Miner of Herkimer as teacher in a building near the Foster House. A second school house was built on the Oxbow road near the Lee farm and training ground, the first teacher being Jacob Miller. He was succeeded by Benjamin Cooks. The latter lived to a great age and was prominent in many ways. These were not free schools but they were supported by subscription.

In addition to the district school system which was established later select schools were held in Antwerp nearly every Winter usually in the lecture room of the Congregational church. Rev. Charles B. Pond, pastor of the church, then the only resident minister, was the first to urge the establishment of a higher school. A subscription was started in November 1854 and a charter granted February 1, 1856 with the name of The Antwerp Liberal Literary Institute. Its handsome stone building, 105 feet long, by 50 feet wide and three stories in height was finished in May 1861 at a cost of \$13,000, half the sum which would probably be required to duplicate it at the present day. Of this sum \$7000 was raised by subscription, and \$3,000 by bonding the town, leaving a debt of \$3,000, which was loaned and afterwards given by the State. The first principal was J. M. Manning and the number of students the first year was about one hundred and twenty. The Institute appears to have been a heavy burden upon its supporters many of whom had given to the extent of their ability to provide building and apparatus. After two years an attempt was made to transfer the property to the State for a normal school. This was not accomplished and in 1865 it was proposed to turn the Institute into a graded school. This movement also failed. The Protestant Episcopal church in 1868 tried to lease the property, but the two parties could not agree upon terms. The burden of supporting an unendowed school continued to press heavily upon the people of Antwerp and the problem was solved in the same year by leasing it to the Black River Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. The boarding hall begun in 1870 and finished two years later was built of native sandstone to match the original building at an expense of \$16,000. In 1873 the trustees voted to place the Northern New York Conference Seminary as it was called, forever beyond the possibility of failure by endowing it with a fund of \$30,000. Hon. Willard Ives headed the subscription with \$8000. The amount reached \$26,-

000, but the payment of debts reduced it to \$18,790. In 1874 the name was changed to Ives Seminary in honor of Mr. Ives. The conference finally found it impossible to successfully compete with the free school system of the state and in 1900 it withdrew its support. The entire property with additions was thereupon transferred to District Number 1 of the town of Antwerp. This school district has remodeled the main building at a cost of \$8,000. A graded and high school is now maintained there employing 10 teachers training 270 pupils.

The subject of schools should not be closed without reference to the large private school conducted for 17 years by Miss Ruth G. Abeli. Her beautiful character and her marked ability as a teacher left a lasting impression upon the hundreds of pupils who came under her care.

In 1816-17 the old church on the hill now owned by the Catholics was erected by Mr. Parish. It was for the free use of all Christian denominations the single condition being imposed that no fires should be built any where in the building. This was the second church edifice in Jefferson County and the first brick building in Antwerp the bricks being made in the immediate vicinity. It still stands in perfect condition with a steeple and a bell added by the Catholics who bought it in 1849.

The oldest church organization is the Congregational Society founded in 1819. Several houses of worship have been built by the Society since it came into experience. The present handsome stone church was dedicated in January 1875.

The Baptists organized in 1824 and reorganized in 1836. Their first meeting house was close by the railroad crossing on Main street. In 1843 a new building was erected on the hill near the Catholic church. This organization held its last meeting in January 1866.

Methodism in Antwerp dates from 1863 when a small class with fortnightly meetings was formed. For a time the Baptist church was used, then in 1872 a handsome brick building was completed. This was destroyed by fire in 1877 but immediately rebuilt.

St. Paul's Episcopal church was organized by the Rev. J. Winslow in 1866. Services were held for a time in halls and the home of Mrs. William Gill. In October 1872 the present church was consecrated.

At Oxbow the Presbyterian church was formed May 15, 1820 with forty members who were mostly from the South of Scotland recent settlers in the town of Antwerp and the neighboring town of Rossie. For eighteen years services were held in a brick

schoolhouse erected by Abraham Cooper. In 1838 the present stone church facing the village green was erected.

The Methodist church at Oxbow was organized in 1833 but had no church building until 1872 when the stone store of A. Cooper was bought and remodeled into the present church.

Spragueville which lies partly in Antwerp and partly in St. Lawrence County has a Methodist Society organized in 1837, and a free will Baptist church formed from the fusion of Baptists and Wesleyan Methodists in 1870.

The village of Oxbow was settled almost simultaneously with Antwerp. Its situation is picturesque. For some reason it grew more slowly than the sister village to the east. Abraham Cooper of Trenton, N. Y. may be known as the father of the little settlement. He bought of General Morris in 1817 eighteen thousand acres including the site of the village of Oxbow and extending 8 miles toward Theresa. This was known as the Cooper Tract. Mr. Cooper built a store in 1818 being the first in that part of the town. Nicholas Cooper, son of Abraham was the first white child born in the western part of the township. Mr. Cooper built a much larger store of stone in 1819 where he did a big business. This store is the Methodist church before mentioned.

Oxbow's first physician, Dr. Abner Benton came in 1818. He also became the first postmaster in the next year.

The first hotel of Oxbow after the rude log house of Peter Vrooman was a part of the present hotel and was built by Mr. Cooper in 1819. Here for many years the town meetings were held alternately with Antwerp village. Here also the stage coaches of which Mr. Cooper was owner stopped for meals and a change of horses on the route from Denmark to Ogdensburg. Mr. Cooper will always be held in grateful remembrance for his gifts to the public of a piece of land forty by seventeen rods to remain vacant forever as a village green. He had it in mind to still further benefit Oxbow by bringing the water power located at Wegatchie two miles distant by flume. The death of the owner of the power put this property into hands unfavorable to the scheme. Had Mr. Cooper been able to carry out his plans the beautiful but quiet village might have been a busy town.

In 1836 an important discovery that of iron ore was made on the farm of Hopestill Foster about two miles from Antwerp village. The mineral rights had been reserved by Mr. Parish, but in view of several unsuccessful attempts at iron mining in the township Mr. Parish was inclined to value such rights very lightly and accordingly he sold his interest in the farm for \$200 to James Sterling from whom

the mine took the name by which it has since been known. The mine was opened in the Fall of 1836 and during the Winter two thousand tons of ore were taken out and hauled by team to Sterlingville twelve miles distant where Mr. Sterling had built a furnace. In 1869 the mine became the property of the Jefferson Iron Company with Edward B. Bulkley as president. The Keene Mine on the Northern boundary of Antwerp just within the county line was discovered by Colonel Hiram B. Keene about 1838. The Dixon mine near the Sterling was opened by A. P. Sterling and Edgar Peckham in 1870, the ore being conveyed to their forge at Sterlingburg on Indian River. The Dixon mine passed into the hands of the Jefferson Iron Company in 1876. Other smaller veins have been worked for short periods. The ore is red Hematite which is especially valuable because it is easily smelted. It is shipped to many distant points where it is mixed with more refractory ores. In 1899 the properties of the Jefferson Iron Company were sold to the Old Sterling Iron Company, and in 1903 this corporation was merged into the Old Sterling Iron and Mining Company capitalized at \$400,000 with Henry H. Adams as president. Under this management the mines have been equipped with the most modern machinery at an expense of nearly \$100,000. The output of the mines is now the greatest in their history. Recent examinations reveal vast quantities of ore.

When the civil war came with its loud appeal to the men of the North, Antwerp was one of the first towns in the county to respond. Out of a total population of only three thousand it contributed 400 men or nearly one soldier to every seven persons besides large sums of money. That the town is still mindful of those who gave their lives for the cause is evidenced by the Soldier's Monument erected in 1893 in memory of the soldiers and sailors of 1861-65. It is one of the most artistic of the many similar tributes scattered throughout the land. It is of Barre granite 40 feet high standing in a terraced park which rises about twelve feet above the street. The design represents three figures, a color bearer, a soldier and a sailor of heroic size. The entire grounds including the monument cost \$5,000.00.

The first attempt at Journalism was made in 1870 by Miss M. M. Smith who started the Antwerp News which she published until January 1873. In September the same year J. Malcolm Beaman founded the Gazette and continued it until 1875 when he sold the paper to Jas. W. Van Slyke who published it until 1888. Myron H. Bent, the next proprietor conducted the Gazette for about three years when it passed into the hands of its present editor, Duane W. Fuller.

The Bank of Antwerp, a private institution, was established in 1872

by Cassius M. Coolidge. After a few months the business passed into the hands of John Ellis, who soon associated with him Albert Hoyt and the business was thus conducted until the death of Mr. Ellis in 1898. The wooden building put up by Mr. Coolidge was destroyed in the fire of 1889 which laid waste the west side of Main street. The present banking house is a handsome one of stone and brick upon the same site. The business is carried on by Hoyt and Ellis, private bankers.

Town Hall was built in 1897. It is of yellow pressed brick two stories high with a tower. It contains two public halls and several offices. The elections and the various entertainments which come to the village are held here.

Many other successful business enterprises in addition to those above mentioned, have been carried on in town. But it is to agriculture that Antwerp owes her greatest prosperity. The soil is rich and strong and will resist drought. Hundreds of acres of fine grazing lands lie among the rocks while between are fertile valleys well adapted for grain and hay. The small farms of the early settlers have been grouped into larger ones, heavily stocked with cattle, and on which are buildings of superior class. Dairying is the chief pursuit of the farmers. For the past fifteen years most of the milk produced in the town has been manufactured into fancy cheeses at the factory of F. X. Baumert & Company located in Antwerp village. This enterprise is one of the largest of its kind. It operates the whole year around receiving the milk from three thousand cows and up. In the flush 60,000 pounds of milk is daily taken in. The wealth thus originating from the soil is distributed to all parts of the community.

Antwerp has played no thrilling part in history. Her remote forests were untrod by the white man during the dramatic period of the Colonial and Revolutionary Wars. No world famous event has taken place there. Her citizens are industrious and enlightened, forming a useful part in the Commonwealth. Many of her sons and daughters have gone out to wider fields of action but all hold in fond remembrance the scenes of their childhood in the Old Home Town.

ALEXANDRIA.

By NATHANIEL W. FREEMAN.

Alexandria is the most northerly town in Jefferson County named from Alexander LeRay and is bounded North by the International Boundary Lines and St. Lawrence Co. East by St. Lawrence Co. and Theresa. South by Theresa and Orleans and West by Orleans and the International Boundary. The soil is Clay Loam and Muck.

Along the St. Lawrence river the rock is nearly all Granite and Gneiss. In the eastern and central portions it is mostly Potsdam Sandstone. Near the border of Butterfield lake is a deposit of white limestone.

Traces of Lead and Iron have been found in this section but not in sufficient quantities to pay for mining.

The drainage is principally Clear, Mead and Butterfield lakes and Mullet, Otter, Cranberry and Plessis creeks, the waters of all of which find their way into the St. Lawrence river, and the St. Lawrence itself.

The town was formed from Brownville and Leray April 3rd 1821.

Theresa was taken off in 1841.

The town was wholly within Great Lot No. 4 of Macomb purchase of 1791 and was afterwards purchased by the Antwerp Co. of Holland. Gouverneur Morris was the 1st agent but afterward James D. Le Ray de Chaumont became interested in the title and under him much of the land was settled.

It is probable that the first white men who saw any part of the town were the agents of the fur traders who commenced to visit this section as early as 1628. The first land cleared in the town was in the Barnes settlement by a gang of men employed by Leray in 1811 to induce settlers to purchase lands. The lands were opened for sale by LeRay in 1816. The price was fixed at \$3.00 per acre.

After 1820 mineral reservations were made in the contracts, in 1811 Morris and Hammond opened the first road in the town. It ran from Hammond, St. Lawrence Co., to the old red tavern in the town of Theresa where it intersected a road laid out in 1804 by Cadwalader Child to connect the settlement Philadelphia with the river St. Lawrence at Alexandria Bay.

The Morris and Hammond road was cut four (4) rods wide and weeded to grass but was not used much until it was merged in the military road built 1820 to 1823 to connect Sackets Harbor and Plattsburg.

Who the first settler was is not certainly known. In 1820 there were about thirty houses in the town. Among those who came about this time were Samuel Youngs, Wm. Martin Moses, George Leicester Hadley, J. W. Fuller, Jere Carrier, Nathaniel Freeman, W. Barnes and James Carnagie. About the 20th of July 1813 Major Dimoch of Forsyth's rifles regiment came down the river in two small gun boats having on board 32 picked men from the regiment besides a crew of volunteers for each boat and 30 or 40 volunteer riflemen. He was sent to intercept some batteaux which were known to be

ascending the river loaded with stores and munitions for the British troops at Kingston. On the 20th, in the afternoon the British were discovered becalmed in a bay.

Dimoch's vessels the Fox and Neptune were rigged with sweeps and in the evening he landed a few men to intercept all who attempted to escape and swept down upon the British boats captured 15 of the batteaux and the armed boat acting as convoy. He took his own boats and the captured ones into Goose bay and ascended Cranberry creek to the falls. Here he landed a few 6 and 12 pound guns on the rocks and awaited events. Sending a skiff down the creek he learned that the upper gap out of Goose bay was guarded by two small gunboats and the lower by the British 18 gun brig Elmira and that they had with them several batteaux and gunboats armed with 6 pound guns and about 600 men. They thought they had the Yankee boxed up and could gobble him and his men at their leisure. But Dimoch and his 32 were experienced hunters from the Mohawk valley and didn't stay boxed.

When the British ascended the creek to within a mile of the Americans they were met with a fierce fire from the 6 and 12 pounders on the rocks the first shot striking the stern of the leading boat splitting it and dropped the men into the water.

Find the firing too hot for a pleasure expedition the British commenced to fall back.

Dimoch then sent the most of his men down the east side of the creek under cover of a heavy growth of timber while the British had no available place to land. The firing on both sides was continuous the British losing heavily, the Americans one man slightly wounded. About half way down the creek the British landed and the Americans fell back. All but two poor fellows who failed to hear the order to retreat. They were surrounded by their foes and surrendered and then unarmed were brutally shot. The Americans scraped a clearing (the first land cleared in the town) and then every man became an officer and the British commander cried "every man for himself; 'tis a damned Yankee trick, there is a thousand men in the woods." They fell back to their boats closely followed by the Americans. About this time Dimoch sent a few of his men to near the mouth of the creek where they dragged poles and sticks across the march and wythered them together forming a barrier to the passage of boats. Dimoch, who had seen his two men shot gave orders not to allow a man to escape and the slaughter was terrible. My grandfather questioned a British sergeant in Kingston who was in the fight and he said they went in 600 strong and only 80 answered to roll call afterward.

Captain Gordon who piloted the British gave about the same version of the matter.

After the battle all was quiet for a few days then Dimoch dragged his boats across the marsh and sent them on to Sackets Harbor. His gunboats however were too heavy and he resolved to try and escape with them. Going down the creek in a bark canoe he got the bearings of the enemy's boats; then one foggy night he towed and hauled his gunboats up the creek and a slight breeze springing up he set sail and steered boldly in the direction of the British boats. They did not discover him till within a pistol shot. They then ordered him to heave to. He answered he would under their stern. He went under their stern but the heaving was from 12 and 6 pound guns. The enemy answered by a broadside as he moved clear. This shattered the stern of one of his boats but he got clear.

There are three villages in the town, Alexandria Bay, Redwood and Plessis. Alexandria Bay or the Bay as it is called here was the largest. The site was selected by Cadwalader Child in 1804 as the site for a port and terminus for a road from the friends settlement at Philadelphia to the river. The survey was made, by orders of Leray, by Edmund Teecher in 1818.

Here Leray built a tavern and ware house the latter on the inside of the Crossman point, the former near where now stands the Cornwall coal yards and Lantier's Laundry.

In 1828 a custom house was established here. The lower dock was built by Fuller and Walton in 1823 the upper one by Walton and Hamlin in 1840.

In 1849 J. W. Fuller erected a steam saw mill in the upper part of the village.

The first school house was a log one on the site now occupied by the Reformed church.

In 1848 Charles Crossman began hotel keeping in the village establishing nucleus, of the present Crossman House.

After Fuller and Walton dissolved their partnership the old firm was continued by Fuller and Jere Carrier.

Fuller lived on the site now owned by his daughter Mrs. Wm. Thomas Carrier on the lot adjoining now the Cole block and Columbia Hotel. Not far from 1830 Azariah Walton erected the stone house now occupied by Mrs. Eveline Woodworth.

He became associated with A. Hamkin in the store and dock and after his sons took the work off his hands Hon. Andrew Cornwall became a partner in the concern and soon its business head and then Cornwall's sons took his place and the concern was known as Cornwall Brothers but the old man's brains were there after all.

The first church in the village, the Reformed Dutch was commenced in 1848 through the efforts of Rev. George Bethum of New York City and completed in 1851.

The next erected was the M. E. church then the Episcopal then the Roman Catholic.

Sunken Rock lighthouse on a shoal in front of the Bay was completed in 1846 too late to use that season.

Redwood the second place of importance and numbers was named Jamesville.

In 1813 John S. Foster a practical manufacturer who had been connected with a factory at Boston, one at Burlington and one at Redford came from Rouses Point on foot accompanied by several others examining all the available localities but not finding suitable sand stone till he came to this place. Here he found Potsdam sandstone of the best quality for glass with a bed of limestone within two miles and water power for running machinery. On this water power, several years before, David Smith of Adams had erected a saw mill and grist mill.

Foster contracted with Francis De Pall for a tract of 10,000 acres of land, borrowed several thousand dollars of De Pall and bringing a force of men from Redford built that summer the glass factory and in September of that year commenced to make glass. He also built the first store and a house for boarding on the site now occupied by Dr. James Ryan. The boarding house was kept by Simmons who was bookkeeper and clerk for Foster.

J. Carey was manager of the factory.

Foster died a month later and was buried in the Redwood cemetery but when a movement was made a few years ago to erect a monument to his memory the grave could not be definitely located.

The village had been surveyed by Thomas Clark and Foster changed the name of the present one on account of its similiarity to Redford his late home.

His death put a stop to operations and the tract and all improvements reverted to De Pall.

The property has changed hands many times since.

In the early forties it was run by H. S. White, then De Zeng and Co. and finally by Wm. Butterfield.

In 1844 H. S. White and Joseph Butterfield and finally owned by White and when burned was replaced by the present structure.

In 1846 a carding and cloth dressing factory was erected by William Page and when burned down has not been rebuilt.

Plessis derived its name from a place in France.

It is familiarly known as Flat Rock as there is in the vicinity several hundred acres of Potsdam sandstone nearly bare and nearly level.

In 1817 LeRay erected a grist and saw mill here. It was purchased a few years after by Jason Clark and Wm. Shurtliff and rebuilt by them in 1830 and after Clark became sole owner.

The first log house was built by Wm. Merrill and was afterward run by him as a hotel.

In 1826 Merrill, while trying to quell a drunken row was struck in the head with a pair of tongs and killed by one John Powell who was sentenced to imprisonment for 14 years for the crime.

In 1821 James Carter erected a tannery near the village.

The first frame house was built by Wm. Tanner and used as a dwelling and store.

The first school house was built of stone in 1826.

The first church in the town was built here. Francis Depall gave the site; now a very magnificent gift as the best farm lands brought from 3 to 5 dollars an acre and this site was a smooth rock. It was given with the provision that the Roman Catholics were to have the use of the church one-fourth of the time if they wanted it. The church was built of stone by the united endeavors of all the different denominations represented in the town, mainly by the Methodists and Presbyterians. The old structure still stands and is used as a hall.

The town of Alexandria now contains 11 churches; 3 Methodist Episcopal, 2 Roman Catholic, 2 Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Baptist and 1 Reformed and 1 German Lutheran most of them elegant structures.

As a pleasure resort the town is well known.

About 1850 several men of note commenced to visit and after coming once they continued many of them to come year after year. Among these were Governor Seward, Martin and John Van Buren, Silas Wright, Frank Blair, General Dick Taylor, Rev. George Bethune and Preston King who was locally known as the big man. Most of the fishing boats of even that time were too small for him with his 400 pounds of bone and flesh.

General Scott and Wool were at the Bay sometime in 1837 to 1840. In 1872 President Grant and family accompanied by a few friends, General Philip Sheridan being of the number, became the guests of George W. Pullman, the Palace Car magnate at his Island cottage. Here the president created quite a furor one day by accidentally falling off the yacht deck into the water whence he was dragged by an oarsman. For the past few years many persons have

visited the many lakes near Redwood where the fishing is unequalled and the hotel accommodations good at the village.

Among the many islands in the river in this town, Hart Island opposite the Bay, and now the property of George C. Boldt, the millionaire hotel keeper of New York, is said to be the place where Thomas Moore wrote his "Canadian Boatman's Song." Devils Island near the Bay is said to be the place where the notorious Bill Johnson was concealed a part of the time, at least, after the Patriot War.

The town is largely agricultural, producing for sale large quantities of dairy products and hay.

When the town was being settled immense quantities of pine and oak staves were cut here.

Large quantities of black salts were manufactured from ashes here, being mostly sold at points down the river. The oak and pine most of it went to Montreal and Quebec. The inhabitants had but little meat except wild game and fish which happily were very plentiful. So were the gnats and mosquitoes who could beat the doctors at bleeding their victims so no cases of apoplexy occurred in the town for many years.

It is claimed that the largest deer ever killed in the county was shot in the town by Rev. F. S. Freeman. The quarters weighed 196 pounds and the deer was so poor as to not be fit to eat.

The wolves and bears were never very plenty but the number of deer was unlimited. The writer remembers hearing his father tell of driving a herd of 30 out of a 2 acre patch of rocky shrub while greater herds were frequently seen.

In the S. and S. W. part of the town settlement was made in 1819 by John Spalsbury, Benjamin Tanner, Ashley Tanner and three or four others.

They had to shovel snow five miles to reach their destination. Ashley Tanner built the first hotel and store in this part of the town. The old building was standing three years ago.

One of the first, if not the first burying places in the town was established there through their influence. It is still used but we believe has never been incorporated.

Several soldiers of the Revolutionary War afterward settled in this town. Of these Abraham Newman has descendants now living in the town.

He enlisted in 1776 and came to this town in 1820.

In the Civil War this town furnished its full share of soldiers.

Only one draft was drawn for this town and this would not have been if assurance of credit to volunteers had been made in season, but only three men went to the army as conscripts. Owing to the efficient work of the town committee led by the Supervisor Hon. Andrew Cornwall the other calls were all filled and more men than called for enlisted.

Only a few of the old veterans now remain. The rest have answered their last roll call and five have died in the last year.

There are two reasons why I have omitted all obituary notices. 1st: I had but five days spare time to prepare this sketch. 2nd: A desire to avoid individual distinctions.

BROWNVILLE.

By DR. F. W. MASSEY.

In writing a historical sketch of the oldest town in the county there is much of interest that must be left out in order to confine one's self to the limited time given.

The committee appointed have furnished an abundance of material for a much more lengthy article. More than brief mention of the many important characters who were early settlers of the town of Brownville must be omitted.

Prior to 1788 that which now constitutes the town of Brownville was in possession of the Oneida Indians of the Iroquois confederacy. The town abounds in evidence of their early occupation, as is shown by the numerous relics found along the banks of the Black River; especial mention should be made of the bone pit, or Indian burying ground, just below the village limits; also near the mouth of the river, on the Kimball & Reeves farm, there are evidences of a large Indian village having existed.

The office of land commissioner having been created by the State, Alexander Macomb in 1791 bargained for a large tract of land embracing the present town of Brownville. The following year, William Constable acting as his agent sold lands in Europe. On April 12, 1793 in the city of Paris, France, Constable sold 210,000 acres of this land to Peter Chassanis. Rudolph Tiller of New York was appointed by Chassanis to manage and sell this property.

In 1796, Macomb's tract No. 4 was surveyed by C. C. Broadhead and a camp established on Pillar Point, where now is the farm of Supervisor Edwin Moffett. The marks of the surveyor may still be seen on the rocks near the head of Guffin's Bay. It was intended

to divide this land into lots of 50 acres each. Provision was also made for two cities,—one of which was to be located between Brownville and Dexter. 600 acres was set aside for the city to be called the city of Basle.

In 1797 Leyden was formed from Steuben, and in 1802 Brownville was formed from Leyden.

In 1798 Rudolph Tiller formed the acquaintance of a young school teacher by the name of Brown; his father a Quaker, living in New York, having lost his property, it became necessary for young Brown to leave college and help in the support of the family. By Tiller's glowing description of the country, he was persuaded to seek his fortune in this then trackless forest. Accompanied by seven others and coming via Utica, thence by trail of marked trees to High Falls, where they boarded the boat equipped and provisioned for the journey, and proceeded to Long Falls, now Carthage, where they found a French settlement. Here they abandoned the boats, and pursued their journey overland by way of the French road, then striking off towards Black River which was reached at the Basin, $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles below Brownville village. Hearing the noise of waterfall they followed the river up to the point where a creek swollen by the spring freshet poured its waters into Black River. This creek, he named Philomel, from hearing the song of a bird resembling the nightingale, or Philomela. The course of this stream has since been changed. Brown supposed himself to be at the head of navigation and that the creek would furnish power for manufactories. Here he determined to locate, and thus began the settlement of Brownville, and Jefferson County as well. He immediately set about clearing the land, and built a log house 20 feet square near the bank of the river and sent for his father's family which arrived May 27, 1799, coming via the Mohawk, Oneida Lake and Lake Ontario. When they arrived it was to a house which had neither roof, floors or windows. A sailcloth was stretched across the upper timbers for a roof; the windows were closed by quilts and blankets. For flooring they used long strips of bark.

At this time there was not more than three families within 45 miles, this being the first house north of the Black River.

The Brown family at this time consisted of Samuel Brown and his wife, Christopher, Jacob, John (afterwards Judge Brown), Joseph, Mary, Samuel (Major Brown of Brownville); Hannah, William, Joseph (General Brown of Tecumseh, Michigan); with them came George Brown, a relative, and two sons, Henry and Thomas. In the fall of 1800, a saw mill was built at the north of

Philomel creek the millwrights being Noah Durrin and Ebenezer Hills, and late in the fall of 1801 a grist mill was built for Mr. Brown by Ethni Evans, afterwards founder of Evans Mills. The erection of these mills had a powerful influence in the settlement and growth of Brownville. About this time, settlers came in and commenced clearing land along Perch River. Among these were John W. Collins, Richardson Avery, Nathan Parish, Horace Mathers, and others. In 1800 Charles Welsh and Otis Britton came from Remsen, and took a job of chopping out a road to the ferry at Chaumont, a distance of ten miles. Before the job was completed, heavy snows came on. They were obliged to roll out the logs from the path, and travel 80 miles to Remsen in their bare feet. About this time Jacob Brown brought to his home, a bride, whose maiden name was Pamela Williams, daughter of Captain Judge Williams, of Williamstown; a lady who proved herself in every way worthy of her distinguished husband. General Brown afterwards erected a substantial stone mansion on the main street where he entertained many noted people, among whom were Presidents Madison and Monroe during their terms of office. After Gen. Brown's death, the place passed into the hands of his son-in-law, Col. Edmund Kirby, and is now owned by Mrs. A. A. Clark; it is one of the best preserved landmarks in the county.

Charles Welch having married Eunice, daughter of Moses Cole of Newport, returned to Brownville with his brother Nathan, and Calvin (afterwards General Britton), bringing his goods on a sled from Carthage. Charles began keeping house in a little log cabin belonging to General Brown, and used for a smoke house. Charles and Nathan afterwards took up a farm in the Parish neighborhood and here a child was born to Charles and Eunice, a son Charles, the first white child born north of Black River.

The opening of roads was an important element in the new country. In 1803 the Legislature having passed an act for the opening of two roads, one from Rome to Brownville via Redfield and Adams; the other from Utica to Boonville and the Black River Valley, Jacob Brown was appointed one of the commissioners to locate these roads. Upon the states roads \$30,000.00 was expended. It was also in this year the first town meeting was held. Jacob Brown was elected supervisor; Isaac Collins, clerk; John W. Collins, Richard Smith, Peter Pratt, assessors: John W. Collins, Ozias Preston, Samuel Starr, highway commissioners; O. Preston, Richard Avery, Henry Delamater, Samuel Brown, Benjamin Brown, William Rogers, Abijah Putman, fence viewers; S. Brown, S. Starr, overseers of the poor; S. Brown,

Sanford Langworthy, Caleb Bates, Sylvanus Fish, H. A. Delamater, Frederick Sprague, George Waffle, Ethni Evans, pathmasters; J. W. Collins, H. A. Delamater, S. Brown, poundmasters. One thousand dollars was raised by subscription to build a bridge. This bridge was built by Deacon Oliver Barthalomew, across the river where the Semper pulp mill now stands. It was swept away by the flood of 1806, and rebuilt by the same person at its present location. The first Post Office was established in Brownville January 1, 1804, with Benjamin Skinner as post master and succeeded by John W. Canfield 1811. The first post route was established in 1810 between Utica, Brownville and Sackets Harbor. Another the same year between Harrisburg and Fort Putnam; Brownville to Cape Vincent April 30, 1816, and Watertown to Cornelia, (now Clayton), April 15, 1832.

The old military road was projected in 1817 to connect Plattsburg and Sackets Harbor, passing through this town. It was only partially completed. The Dexter, Brownville and Pamela plank road was authorized in 1849, but was soon abandoned. In its place a macademized road was constructed from Brownville to Watertown, and was under the management of Alanson Skinner for many years. Since his death, it has been given up to the town. The Cape Vincent Branch of the R. W. & O. was completed in 1852. There are at present 115 miles of public highway in the town, maintained at an annual expenditure of about \$4000. In 1803 there were six frame and four log houses in Brownville, and in 1805 it contained twenty-five houses, and for some years grew more rapidly than any town in the county. In the same year John Brown (afterwards Judge Brown) bought the lands on the south side of the river at Brownville and put up mills there.

About 1805 Samuel Starr took up the farm known as the Starr farm. He built a log distillery near his house, where was made the first whiskey in the town. About this time the construction of the Erie Canal was much talked of. So incredulous was Mr. Starr of such a great work, that he said, "When the Erie Canal is built I will fill it with whiskey." Among the early settlers of this period may be mentioned William Webb, John Cole, John Baxter, Isaac Moffett, Melvin Moffett, Abner and Leonard Wilson, Frederick and Richardson Avery.

Accompanying the Brown family to this new country was George Brown, who took up the land since known as the Brown farm, just out side of the village. Hon. Lysander Brown of Watertown relates this incident connected with the pioneer life of his grandmother, Mrs.

George Brown: "The Indians were quite common at the time of the first settlement, and though avowedly peaceful, were disposed to be saucy. One day, one came to the residence of George Brown during his absence and demanded something to eat of his wife. She began to get it, but was not spry enough to suit the warrior who suddenly flung his tomahawk across the room, sinking it deep into the jamb of the door. "Ugh!", he exclaimed, "This is the way we serve white men, Indian want to eat—quick." It may be certain that Mrs. Brown lost no time in complying."

Alexander Moffett settled near Limerick about this time as did Mr. Smith, the father of Hugh, Elias and Ely; Samuel Shelley, Isaac Day and Samuel Knapp.

Among the early settlers of Pillar Point were Horatio Sprague, Eleazer Ball, Peter and Solomon Ingalls, Mr. Sherwin, Elephet Peck, Isaac Luther, Mr. Burlingame, Daniel Ackerman, Jere Carpenter, Jesse Stone, George Rounds, James Douglass, Henry Adams, Samuel Reed, Mr. Folsam, Luther Reed and Henry Ward.

Jere Phelps, David Lyttle, and Solon Stone located at Dexter, and later, Mr. Willis, Jere Winnegar, Kendall Hersley, Joshua Eaton, Jesse Babcock, Sylvania Pool, John T. Wood, James A. Bell, Solomon Moyer, John P. Shelley and others.

In 1810 the legislature passed an act to improve the navigation of the mouth of the river up to Brownville, by canals and locks. In the same year the Black River Navigation Company was formed and wooden locks were built. In 1828 these were replaced by stone locks. Communications for supplies was mainly with Kingston. Potash, a large product from clearing the land of its timbers, being exchanged for other goods. Two warehouses were built just below Brownville for the accommodation of this trade, small sail boats being used for transportation. Congress laid an embargo on the trade between England and the United States. The price of potash advanced to \$320.00 per ton in Montreal. An embargo road was opened from Black River, near Brownville, to near French Creek, and was a great thoroughfare for smugglers. The steamer, Brownville, was built in 1827, but was burned on her first trip to Ogdensburg, and the project of making Brownville a port of entry for the commerce of the Lakes was abandoned.

The war of 1812 caused much excitement in the frontier towns. Jacob Brown, who had been made Colonel in the 108th regiment N. Y. S. Militia, received commission as Brigadier General and had personal direction along the frontier towns most of the first season.

Jacob Brown, the school teacher, the pioneer from whom Brownville derived its name, attained great eminence as a soldier for brilliant service during the war. He received a gold medal, the thanks of Congress, and was presented the freedom of New York City in a gold box. He was made General-in-Chief of the Army in 1821; died in 1828 at Washington, aged 52 years, and was buried in the Congressional Cemetery.

Large bodies of militia assembled here for service and a hospital was established. The inhabitants along Perch River were greatly alarmed and to dissuade some of the timid ones from leaving the country a block house was built, by voluntary labor, to be used as a place of safety for the women and children; but it was never used for this purpose.

Among the many instances connected with the war of 1812 is the following: The British were taking some of our men prisoners of war from Prescott to Kingston by boat. The boat's crew and guards being about equal in numbers to the prisoners, a plan was formed among our men to overpower the guard and take the boat to Cape Vincent instead of Kingston. The watchword "Whiskey" was to be given, when each of our men was to attack and make sure of his man. The plan was successful; the crew and guard were overpowered, brought to Cape Vincent, and from thence to Brownville.

At the annual town meeting which was held at Perch River in 1820 after electing a portion of the officers, the meeting was adjourned to the house of Edward Arnold on Penet Square until the next day. This created much excitement, and those living in the southern and eastern portions of the town, attended promptly the adjourned meeting, organized, voted another adjournment to the house of Elias Bennet, Brownville village on the afternoon of the same day, when the vote for town clerk was reconsidered, and the remaining officers elected. Being thus robbed of their town meeting, the settlers on Penet Square and adjacent localities demanded a separate organization which was readily granted, and all parties having met at an informal meeting or convention agreed upon a petition to the legislature, which was acted upon before another town meeting. Accordingly, the town of Orleans which embraces Penet Square, was set off from this town April 3, 1821. Before the division of the town of Brownville, it included the present towns of Lyme, Cape Vincent, Orleans, Clayton, Pamela and a part of Alexandria, LeRay and Theresa. The present limits of the town include 33,994 acres of land, well adapted to general farming. There are six post offices in the town namely; Brownville, Dexter, Limerick, Perch River, Pillar

Point and Glen Park, and rural delivery to many parts of the town. Railroad facilities are offered by the N. Y. C., which road leased the R. W. & O. R. R. some years ago. The Black River Traction Company, an Electric railroad connects Dexter and Brownville with Watertown.

The village of Brownville was incorporated April 5th, 1828. The following officers were chosen at the first election: Thomas Loomis, Jr., Hoel Lawrence, George Brown, Peleg Burchard, Tracy C. Knapp, trustees; William S. Ely, Asa Whitney, William Lord, Assessors; John A. Cathcart, Treasurer; James Shields collector, Levi Torrey, Constable.

Early in the history of this county, this village with its mills, stores and shops was the centre of a large trade from the surrounding country. The business prospects attracted here men of brains and energy, well calculated to succeed in business enterprises. General Jacob Brown, Judge John Brown, Major Samuel Brown, General Loomis, Asa Whitney, William S. Ely, Hoel Lawrence, Wm. M. Lord, Daniel Lyman, Col. Wm. Lord, Col. Edmund Kirby, Eliezer Fairman, Major Reed, John A. Cathcart, Tracy S. and Thomas L. Knapp, John E. Brown, Joel Blood, Henry Lord, and later Joel G. Stacey, Wm. H. Skinner, James Shields, Col. Bradley, Arba Strong, Dr. Bates, C. K. Loomis, Dr. Ayers, F. W. Andrews, James Hunt, E. S. Sterling, W. W. Wager, Alanson Skinner, G. Tillinghast and his son James Tillinghast, all men of more than average ability.

February 9th, 1814, a Company was organized for manufacturing purposes with a nominal capital of \$100,000. A factory building of stone was erected, and the manufacture of cotton goods was commenced the next year. The business proving unprofitable it was continued but a few months. In 1826 it was sold and an act procured April 6, 1831, incorporating the Brownville Cotton Factory. The business was continued with indifferent success until 1842, when under new ownership it was greatly enlarged and operated under different ownerships and managements until about 1870. In 1886 it was converted into a paper box factory which was destroyed by fire. On its site now stands the Brownville Paper Company. Directly across the river stands the Brownville Board Company's mill. It owns and uses the entire water right on the south side of the river. The building is made entirely of steel and concrete and is the only paper mill in this immediate section wholly constructed of this material. The flume is blasted out of solid rock. A portion of this water right was owned by Louis Maynard, who for many years,

worked for General Brown, and here Mr. Maynard ran a sawmill some forty years ago.

The Jefferson Lead Co. was formed June 30, 1838, for the manufacture of white lead and lithic paint. After about twelve years it was abandoned. Col. William Lord and Henry Caswell established a furnace, foundry and machine shop in 1829. William Lord and Alanson Skinner erected a large stone furnace building in 1830. This establishment was operated for many years under the management of Mr. Lord and his sons, and in this building in the year 1879 was established the first paper mill in this town, owned and operated by Orville Haight and Lane Bros. This was a straw board mill. James and Charles Outtersen afterwards bought the building, remodeled it and converted it into a speciality paper mill. It is owned and operated now by the Harmon Paper Company.

Col. Wm. Lord manufactured the first plow in Jefferson County which is now in the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, D. C. He was one of the directors of the R. W. & O. R. R.

Alanson Skinner erected a large foundry in 1837, and in 1846 a brick machine shop. The business was carried on for years, his sons conducting it long after Mr. Skinner retired. "The Skinner stove" and the "Lord plow" were universally used through this section of the country. This Skinner property was purchased by Mr. Gotham some years ago and there was made the well known Gotham screen. A flourishing mill erected by Thomas L. Knapp in 1846 was operated almost continuously until 1885, when it was purchased by Charles Outtersen, and converted into a wood pulp mill, this being the first pulp mill in the town. The Brownville Carriage works was established by Henry Lord in 1828, the stone shop being built for a woollen mill; afterwards the Brownville White Lead works. Mr. Lord built the block opposite the stone hotel, and afterwards added to it a room for display of finished work. This addition was built on the side of the old stone law office of N. Rathburn, G. H. Bucklin, and W. W. Wager. Here John W. Wilder conducted a carriage manufactory for a number of years.

Joel Blood conducted a cabinet shop at an early day. The business was afterwards carried on by G. Codman, and is now operated by his son Charles Codman.

The Brownville Female Seminary was established and chartered by the Regents in 1849, and opened May 1, 1850, as a boarding and day school; but it was closed after a short career.

In 1862 a building was erected by subscription; the lower story of which was used for a high school, and the upper for a town hall. In

this building were held many meetings of the Soldiers' Aid Society during the Civil War.

The town of Brownville during the Civil War was very patriotic. The Governor of the State of New York called for enlistments April 15, 1861. On the 16th of April N. B. Lord commenced raising a Company in the Village of Brownville. On the 16th day of May, this company started for the front, becoming Co. K of the 35 N. Y. S. Volunteer Infantry. This company was composed largely of the citizens of Brownville and vicinity; was mustered into the service in June at Elmira, N. Y. The company was mustered out at Elmira in June 1863. The next troops enlisted were the 94th N. Y. S. Vol. Inf. There were a number of citizens from Brownville enlisted in this command. They served three years. Then comes the 10th N. Y. S. Heavy Artillery about September, 1862. This command being exclusively Jefferson County men, a large number of citizens of Brownville enlisted in it. The regiment was mustered out at Petersburg, Va. in June 1865, after the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox C. H. Then comes the 20th Cavalry in the fall of '63, and drew its proportion from Brownville. Mustered out at the close of the war. A number of the citizens enlisted in the N. Y. State Cavalry in the fall of 1863. The 186th N. Y. State Infantry raised in the fall of 1864; many of the citizens of Brownville enlisted in its ranks. There were also some of the citizens of Brownville in the organization known as the frontier cavalry, organized for the protection of our frontier. It was in existence but a short time. During the period of '61 to '65 Brownville furnished 444 men for the civil war. Of this number so far as is known, 82 are now living. It seems that her citizens must have been especially patriotic, for we find that after furnishing her own quota of men, 37 were credited to the quota of other towns. The citizens of Brownville served largely in the army of the Potomac, and it can be truthfully said that scarcely an engagement of that army was fought without a citizen of Brownville in it; nor did they stop there, but claim the honor of having the record of the first soldiers' monument erected in the United States, (In the Dexter Cemetery) to the memory of her fallen heroes; and at Post Broadbent, No. 14, District of Jefferson, the survivors gather around the camp fire, and live over again those years of hardship and danger.

There are 20 school districts in the town all having good substantial school buildings. The villages of Dexter and Brownville afford excellent school advantages. They are under the Regents system.

The first religious meetings in the town were held at the house of Jacob Brown, Deacon Oliver Bartholomew, a Baptist, conducting the services. The first church organization in the town of which there is any record, is that of the Baptist Church at Perch River in 1806. The society was legally organized February 11th 1833. The First Presbyterian Church of Brownville was organized March 18, 1818. The large stone edifice in the village, now used by the Episcopal Society, was built as a Union Church, the Presbyterians owning a large interest in it. The Episcopalians owning a majority of the stock, a society of that order was legally formed October 13, 1826, under the name of Saint Paul's Church. To this society the Presbyterians sold their interests, and in 1832 built a church on the site of the present church. The Methodist Society of Brownville was formed in 1829 with twenty members, Rev. A. Ball, pastor; the church building was erected in 1831. A Universalist Society was formed in 1851. The church property was sold to the Catholic Society in 1901, and converted into a modern edifice, the Church of the Immaculate Conception.

Dexter, named in compliment of S. Newton Dexter of Whitesboro, who had been interested in the business of the place, was formerly called Fish Island, is situated at the mouth of Black River; has a fine water power, good harbor, and is the head of navigation. The lands were early purchased by John & Jacob Brown, who in 1811 commenced a dam, which was swept away, and another soon built. A saw mill was put in operation in 1813, where a large amount of lumber was made for use at Sackets Harbor. Since this time, the lumber business has always been a prominent industry. In 1826 a grist mill was built by John E. Brown. The village consisted then of about a dozen houses. Soon after 1833, Mr. James Wood, with his three sons, became interested in the lumber business. Following are the names of Keyes and Hungerford, Thurman, Gunn & Co. John Bradley, Kirby & Loomis, Joseph Huntington, E. Leonard, Henry Biniger, and Leonard Gilmore, familiarly connected with the lumber business.

The Dexter Wool & Carding Mill is the oldest continuous manufactory in the town, having been in operation 74 years. It was established in 1831 by Solen Stone, who held the first water right at this point. It is now owned and operated by John Nutting. A joint stock Company was formed in 1837 for the purpose of laying out a village; the original members of this company were Edwin Kirby, S. M. Dexter, John Williams, John Bradley and J. Brown. A Post Office was established in 1836, with Joshua Eaton as post master. A company, the Jefferson Woolen Company was formed the same year,

with a capital of \$100,000 for the purpose of erecting and putting into operation a woolen factory. The original company consisted of S. W. Dexter, John Williams, Colonel Edmund Kirby, John Bradley, Rodney Burt and O. V. Brainard. The building was of stone and with canal and machinery cost \$140,000. During the Civil War large quantities of soldiers blankets were manufactured on government contracts. This factory was purchased by Leonard & Gilmore and some years after sold to the Dexter Sulphite Pulp & Paper Company formed in 1887, with C. E. Campbell, E. F. Birmingham, and J. A. Outterson as its first officers. When it came into full operation it was the largest plant of its kind in the world. This Company also operates the Frontinac Paper Mills, and has in course of construction a ground wood mill. The weekly payroll is \$2,200.00.

Joseph Huntington, who came from Vermont in 1824, built and commenced operating a saw mill, sash, door and blind shop in 1861. After a number of years, Edgar Leonard, his son-in-law, became his successor. His son, George, was taken into partnership, after which James A. Gilmore, his son-in-law, and the youngest son, Williams, were taken into the business. In 1902, they sold the water power and shop to the Dexter Sulphite Company retaining the lumber business.

Henry Benninger, who came here in 1862, purchased the Hub & Spoke factory of James Frost, which he converted into a sash and blind factory. He also purchased the Herd property on Fish Island, and erected a shingle mill, taking as his partner Thomas Strainge. This property was destroyed by fire, and in 1888 the St. Lawrence Paper Company was formed, and a mill erected on this site. It is now known as the Jefferson Power Company. Jesse Babcock built a flouring mill, which was burnt in 1873, and rebuilt in 1875 by Whitney & Francis.

The Dexter Light & Power Company, E. Hunter, Mfg. furnished lighting for Dexter, Brownville, Sackets Harbor, and Madison Barracks.

All Saints Episcopal Church, Dexter, was erected in 1839. It was the first church erected in the village. The Presbyterian Church of Dexter was organized in 1839, and a church building completed in 1846. The Methodist Society was organized early in the history of the village and a church erected in 1875. The First Universalist Church of Dexter was organized in 1841, and in the following year a house of worship built.

The village of Perch River, at an early day Moffettville, is a hamlet of a dozen houses; a union church; a store; a cheese factory; and a few shops. The surrounding country is recognized as one of

the best farming sections in the town. Several prominent men of the town have had their homes here. Hugh Smith, Henry Spicer and his brother Edmund, John Pryor, Mr. Vandebogart, The Webbs, Allens and others.

Pillar Point, so called from the peculiar rock along the shore, is situated between Chaumont and Black River Bay, and includes a valuable farming district; a small village with post office, Methodist church, a few dwellings and shops.

Limerick, a small village situated on Perch River, $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Dexter, on the R. R. consists of a few houses; a hotel; saw and grist mill, and R. R. station.

Glen Park is a thriving village, $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles east of Brownville; has a post office, store, public school building, and an Episcopal Church, organized by the Brotherhood of St. Andrew of Trinity Church, Watertown. About 1833, James Wood erected a large stone house and commenced to build a dam and woolen mill on the site where now stands the C. R. Remington Paper mill. When nearly completed it was carried away by high water and the project abandoned. The house remained for many years the only one between Brownville and Watertown and was known as "The James Wood House" and the locality as Jim Wood Falls. About 1884 C. R. Remington put a dam across the river and erected a paper mill and a number of houses. This has become the nucleus of a thriving village of about 600 inhabitants. Some years afterward, the Ontario Paper Company erected a paper mill one-half mile below this point.

There are many fraternal orders in the town. Brownville Lodge No. 53 F. and A. M. being the oldest, its charter dating March 4th, 1819, with Sylvester Reed, Master.

A Masonic Hall was completed in 1903.

The combined product of the Paper mills in this town is about two hundred tons daily.

The freight receipts of the Brownville railroad station alone are from forty-five to fifty thousand dollars a month. Thus proving the wisdom of the pioneers in selecting this vicinity as having some of the best sites for manufacturing places on Black River.

CAPE VINCENT.

BY NELIE HORTON CASLER.

(Note—The writer for this town got interested in her subject and spent much time in compiling the history of the early French explorers up the St. Lawrence, which she has embodied in a valuable volume and it is therefore omitted here.)

Cape Vincent was originally a portion of Brownville which was formed from Leyden in April 1802.

Lyme was erected from Brownville in 1819; and on April 10, 1849, Cape Vincent was erected from Lyme. The name Cape Vincent was given in honor of its principal village.

Abijah Putnam, who came from Rome, Oneida County, in 1801, was the first settler on the main land. He chose a site about two miles below the present village of Cape Vincent, calling the settlement Port Putnam. From here he established a ferry to Wolfe Island. On a map made in 1809 the place is called Kingston Ferry. The exact location of Port Putnam was on the farms now owned by Mrs. Robinson and Mr. Peo.

In 1803 the state road was extended from Brownville to the St. Lawrence River, terminating at Port Putnam. Between the two farms mentioned, there is a piece of land, now owned by the state, which was a portion of the state road formerly running through the center of the village.

Peter Sternbergh of Minden and John Macombs of Herkimer purchased Putnam's property. Two hundred and thirty one acres were deeded to them on June 11, 1805, and here they planned a village. Mr. Putnam removed to Watertown, where he purchased Mr. Isaiah Massey's tavern and twenty two acres of land on Washington street.

It has been the writer's privilege to see the original map of Port Putnam, a fine piece of work, showing a public square, broad streets parallel with the river, Water street, First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth and Seventh, and intersecting these at right angles Green, Montgomery, Washington, etc.

Mr. Sternbergh secured the exclusive right for ferrying from Carleton to Wolfe Island for a term of ten years. He also purchased Mr. McCombs' share of Port Putnam, and on October 31, 1805, the property was transferred by John Macombs and Mary, his wife.

Other settlers here were Daniel Spinning, John Nicholson, and John B. Esselstyn. The latter came in the Spring of 1803, and settled on the Hassler farm, remaining until Fall, when he went to

Hudson, N. Y., and entered into partnership with his brother, Richard M. Esselstyn. The brothers closed their business in Hudson in 1806, and John B. returned to his farm near Port Putnam. He proceeded to clear his land, giving employment to a large number of settlers.

Ashes were the first salable produce derived from the settler's land, and at this time were a staple commodity. Thousands of feet of oak, maple, elm and pine were placed in immense piles and burned, leaving great heaps of white ashes, which were a welcome sight to the owner. These ashes were in great demand in Kingston, where Mr. Esselstyn made sales, deriving profits which soon made him the owner of a large farm.

In the summer of 1809 Richard M. Esselstyn came, and built a house and store; the brothers then entered into partnership, doing an extensive mercantile and lumbering business at Gravelly Point, now the village of Cape Vincent.

Eber Kelsey came from Turin the same season, and cleared fifty acres of land for James D. LeRay. He also built a wharf, block dwelling house and tavern. Dr. Avery Ainsworth, the first physician here, came at about this time, and built a house and store.

The settlement at Port Putnam was not increasing, and through Mr. LeRay's influence it was abandoned. He had a survey made at Gravelly Point in 1811, since known as the "Mile Square." Its northern boundary is the St. Lawrence River, its eastern one Bay street, western one the Pleasant Valley road and the southern line is one mile from the St. Lawrence. Gravelly Point then received the name Cape Vincent, in honor of Mr. LeRay's son Vincent.

On June 12, 1811, John Baxter and Richard M. Esselstyn, commissioner Jonas Smith, Surveyor, surveyed a road from Cape Vincent to Port Putnam; beginning in the center of Broadway in the east line of Ferry street, now market, to the center of the state road, so as to meet the road down the river to S. Britton's."

The history for the next three years may be told by quoting from Mr. Solon Massey's sketch of John B. Esselstyn.

"Our relations with Great Britain had become disturbed and the ordinary business intercourse with Canada, made precarious by the "embargo" of 1807, and non-intercourse laws of 1809. In consequence of this considerable lumber, which had been purchased by Messrs. Esselstyn to make into rafts and send to Montreal, was laying on the shore. The war of 1812 followed, preventing them from making any use of their property, some of which was burned by General Wilkinson's army, while the remainder floated off into the lake and river and was never recovered.

Cape Vincent was made a port of delivery in Sackets Harbor District, March 2, 1811. John B. Esselstyn was the first Deputy Collector for the port. The office at this time was one of responsibility, and required a man possessing energy of character as well as prudence, skill and judgment, in order that the laws might be faithfully enforced without unnecessary annoyance to the people.

All these qualities Mr. Esselstyn possessed to a conspicuous degree.

In 1812 the declaration of war made it necessary to have an armed force at Cape Vincent and General Brown gave the command of the troops to Mr. Esselstyn, commissioning him Major.

Perhaps there was no army post on the frontier so much in danger as Cape Vincent, since the enemy had a large force at Kingston. It thus required a man of military ability and courage. Mr. Esselstyn was twice a prisoner in the hands of the British. He was taken by a detachment of the enemy while on his way to Chaumont, August 23, 1813, and detained two weeks, then exchanged for an officer of the same rank.

Many stirring events took place on this frontier, during the war. The house and barns of Dr. Avery Ainsworth, in Pleasant Valley, were razed, also those of Samuel Britton, a Revolutionary soldier who settled near Linda Island, in 1805. The orchard was ruined; but Mrs. Britton saved the cattle by keeping them hidden in the woods. In the village the soldiers' barracks, a building occupied as a hospital was destroyed, together with Henry Ainsworth's store, two or three small vessels, a large amount of lumber, and the store house of J. B. and R. M. Esselstyn. In the latter building the government stores were deposited. During this attack Mr. Esselstyn was again taken prisoner, but immediately released.

On June 14, 1812, a British schooner, the Ontario, was captured at Cape Vincent, but soon discharged.

Captain Noadiah Hubbard, commanding a rifle corps, came to Cape Vincent from Sackets Harbor June 27th in a Durham boat. His vessel remained until the 31st, then went down the St. Lawrence River in company with the Julia, which was armed with a long thirty-two pounder and two long sixes and bore sixty volunteers commanded by Lieut. H. W. Wells. Indians were skulking around, waiting for opportunities to steal and destroy property, and British marauding parties were constantly harassing the settlers along the river. Early one morning a party landed at the foot of James street, entered the nearest garden, and began to pillage fruit and vegetables. They were seen on their way up the river by a body of Forsyth's riflemen, who reached the place a few moments later. A skirmish followed, and

all but two of the British were captured and three were killed. The prisoners were sent to Greenbush on the Hudson River and the dead buried at the corner of Broadway and Murray streets. It has been said that but two Americans were killed in the town during the war.

Of the few inhabited places on the St. Lawrence frontier, this point was the most exposed; consequently when war was declared many of the inhabitants left for the back settlements. In time, when confidence had been restored, many returned and the number of settlers steadily increased.

During the hundred years which have gone into the making of the town of Cape Vincent the settlers and their descendants have, by steady perseverance, changed the forests to cultivated farms, erected churches, schools and homes, and built railways and roads. All these enterprises combined with the advantageous location of the town, the extent of its transportation facilities, and its commercial prosperity, should insure for it a future commensurate with its honorable and progressive past.

CHAMPION.

By Mrs. G. D. HEWITT.

Around the world in eighty days is a leisurely trip compared with computing the history of a township—its people—its enterprises—for more than a hundred years, in fact to trace back events from 1797—the days of the slow moving ox-team, and the dim light of the tallow candle, to the present when the speed of the automobile and electric cars almost annihilate space, and electricity turns night into day, making the evil-doer sigh for the darkness of old; to trace these changes and relate them in forty minutes or less—is the work of the town historian of the Centennial. Why, the very time allotted is significant of the age in which we live.

This town, together with all that part of Denmark, North of Black River, was originally township No. 4 of the "Eleven Towns," but when the two counties were formed in March, 1805, the present boundaries obtained. Dating from the creation of the office of Land Commissioners in 1786, this territory changed titles several times, once being owned by London parties. It is only necessary here to state that at the beginning of settlement it was owned by Henry Champion from whom it takes its name, and Lemuel Storrs, both being Connecticut men. It is the central town on the Southeast border of the county. The surface is broken and hilly, the most elevated portions being the hills in the South angle

(known as the "peak"), which are about 1700 feet above tide water. The North part is more level. The soil is generally a clay loam, but in some places is sandy. On the North and East, Black River marks its boundaries, furnishing abundant water power for the several mills erected on its banks; southeast, Lewis County and West Rutland, covering an area of about twenty-six thousand acres. It is well watered by numerous small streams the principal ones being Townsend Creek in the Western part of the town and Deer Lick Creek in the central part, both emptying into Black River. In the South part, is Pleasant Lake a mile long, —a beautiful sheet of water, the surprising thing about it being that it is there, as nothing in its surroundings would indicate its presence.

The soil was heavily timbered with beech, birch, maple, butternut, hemlock, cedar and pine, among which wolves, bears, deer and panthers roamed at will. The boundaries of the town were surveyed by Benjamin Wright, its subdivisions into lots of 500 acres each were made by Moses Wright. Fortunate, indeed, was it that this township fell into the hands of business men. After their purchase Champion and Storrs lost no time in bringing about its development thus avoiding a squatter settlement, an unenviable class from which to form a community. The proprietors took proper measures that Champion should be well-born, and it was. When Storrs came on for the first time to inspect his purchase in the fall of 1797, he brought with him from Steuben, Noadiah Hubbard who had already had some experience in pioneer work. Together they explored the township. Storrs at the same time studying and analyzing his companion to make sure that he was the type of man needed as resident agent. Satisfied on this score he offered terms that were accepted by Hubbard who returned to Steuben to make preparations for the work to begin in the spring. June 1st, 1798, he with Solomon Ward, David Starr and fifteen head of cattle started for what was to be a battle ground between man and the wilderness. In looking about for a desirable place to locate, he chose the centre of the township for its agricultural advantages, building a log cabin near a living spring of pure water. The location of buildings was nearly always determined by the presence of a spring of water, so that often after the roads were laid out, permanent buildings were erected to suit the highway and many times quite remote from the original cabin. Here the men remained during the summer, making a clearing, raising potatoes which they buried for next year's use, sowing wheat and familiarizing themselves with the country. In the fall they went back to

Steuben to winter, driving their cattle back, sleek and fat, ready for beef market. This seems to have been the first bonafide settlement in the county, Ellisburg coming in as close second. In the spring of 1799, Hubbard sent two men on in advance to make sugar. Through carelessness, their cabin was burned with all it contained. When Hubbard came he found that the Indians had stolen his potatoes and cooking utensils, and he had not a place to lay his head. Undaunted by the outlook, he began anew, building a cabin more pretentious, working through the summer preparatory to bringing his family in the fall. In the meantime Champion and Storrs were not idle. Advertisements were printed in the New England papers, agents were sent to sound the praises of the land that promised much to the worker. As a result the tide of immigration began and happily for the town the immigrants were principally strong, sturdy, sons of New England, inured to hard work and willing to brace themselves to the long toil of the siege, even as their fathers had done in the settling of the Eastern States.

Of those who came in the spring of 1799 all were unmarried men except Joel Mix, Esq., who came first on a tour of exploration in 1798, from High Falls where he had been doing surveying. Returning to Connecticut and encouraged by Champion and Storrs he moved his family consisting of his wife, four children and wife's sister to High Falls in the winter 1798-9. Early in the spring of 1799 he and his wife came on and located on the site now well known as the Coburn home in West Carthage, this marking the beginning of family life in the town. In April he went back for the children and sister-in-law. Mix was clear-headed enough to see that lumber was all-important to the settlers and he built the first saw-mill in the town, putting it in operation in the fall of 1799. A little later he built a grist-mill where the present Champion Paper Mill stands and it is said that these were the first water wheels put into Black River in what is now Jefferson County.

The first white child born in this new town was Laura, a daughter of Joel Mix. She grew to womanhood, married Elisha Barr, and reared several children, but Wesley Barr, of West Carthage, is the only one surviving. From 1799 to 1804 settlers came rapidly. Their names will be forever closely entwined with the early days of the town. There were Wards and Chamberlains the Starrs and Mitchels, the Hubbards and Jones, the Pecks and Egglestons, the Wilmots and Rices, the Kilborns and Kelners,

the Rockwoods and Loomis, the Davis and McNitt, emblems of energy, all—a class of citizens, whose equal few new localities can boast.

The early settlers found the Indians in possession—at first disposed to be kindly until they saw only too clearly that either their visitors or themselves must be driven from the soil which they held was their own—the fee of which was derived from the Great Spirit. What nation will not fight for its homes and family altars? However, the town record shows little serious trouble with the dusky race and the settlements grew apace, radiating from the centre with much regularity so that in 1805, the various parts of the township bore evidence of the integrity of its adopted sons. From the first South Champion was destined to be wholly agricultural, its first settlers being the Johnsons, Hendersons, Waldos, Chapins and Slaters—substantial, reliable citizens. Champion village the mercantile center, West Carthage and Great Bend the manufacturing seats; although Eggleston and Hadsall in 1802 built a saw-mill on Mill Creek, near the Rutland line, and several years later a grist-mill, carding machine and wheel-wright's shop. On the Eggleston farm are the remains of a once well-known quarry. The present owner, Mrs. Lora Hough Bailey, a grand-daughter of Eggleston's tells that when quarrying her grand-father found a small pocket in the stone filled with a clear liquid of very strong odor. He called it pure rock oil, dipped some up in a cup, put part in a whale oil lamp where it burned giving a clear, white light. He threw the remainder in the fireplace, resulting in a explosion that sent the ashes and coals all over the room, barely escaping setting the house on fire. Many years after, when kerosene came into use her grandmother insisted that it was the very same thing, the same white light, and strong odor of the "pure rock oil" found in the quarry so long before. Are there oil deposits underneath the soil of Champion?

At Great Bend Roswell Gates and Eli Watson were among the first settlers, the latter had a grist-mill, hotel and distillery, Daniel Potter running the store.

Martin Street takes its name from a large family who lived there on the farm now owned by Supervisor H. M. Arthur. The Martins were not the first to locate there, but they were overwhelmingly in the majority. Champion Huddle was first made a business place through the efforts of Capt. John Pardee and the Merriams. The former kept a hotel on what is known as the John Woolworth farm, this hotel is described as a three story log-house on the ground. He also had a post-office in the town

and the device used for the mail is now in the possession of his grand-daughter, Mrs. Huldah Merrell, of the West side. Later Pardee had a mill and still at the Huddle. The Merriams did a flourishing business in the manufacturing of wagons and sleighs.

Early in 1800 it was clearly seen that the town should have its regularly elected officers, local government and its affairs administered decently and in order. Accordingly, the first town meeting was held April 1, 1800, the officers elected being, Noadiah Hubbard, Sup; Eli Church, Clerk; Timothy Pool, David Coffeen, Wm. Hadsall, Assessors, E. Chamberlain, Constable and Collector, John Ward and Reuben Rockwood, Overseers of Poor, Salmon Ward, Amaziah Parker, Elihu Jones, Com. of Highways, Daniel Coffeen, Wm. Crowell, Timothy Pool, Moses Goodrich, Overseers of Highways, Levi. Burns, Fence Viewer, Bela Hubbard, Pound Master. Joel Mix still retained the office of Justice of the Peace and coroner under appointment of Oneida County.

Right here it may not be out of place to state that the two men holding office of Supervisor for longest term of any in its history, viz, Judge Hubbard and Dr. G. D. Hewitt have both belonged to the party largely in the minority. The present Supervisor is Herbert M. Arthur, a staunch Republican, who is now serving his fourth year.

The laying out of the roads was a necessary and important work. This was done by the Commissioners in response to petitions from those interested. The general plan was to have the highway intersect each farm so that the land would lay on either side of the road, a plan that seems to have been most satisfactory. The intelligence of the early colony goes without saying when it is remembered that as early as October 1800, a school meeting was called and a vote taken to erect a school house 16 by 20 on the Great Bend road just across the gulf. N. Hubbard and Daniel Coffeen were named as Trustees. Champion again comes to the front as having the first school house in Jefferson County.

Religious.

A people that showed such interest in the education of their children would be expected to be a religious people and they were. The first religious organization in the town as well as the county was formed in June, 1801 through the efforts of the Rev. Bascomb a missionary, and on that date the Congregational society was formed with Jonathan Carter, as deacon. The Carter family stand as pioneers in church work. Early in 1801, Jonathan Carter

with four sons, Asa, Jonathan, Samuel and Ira came from Mass., took up 500 acres down the creek from Champion Village, settling there. Fred Carter now owns one of the farms cleared by his ancestors and the upright of his farm house is the same structure built in 1803, by Jonathan Carter. In this house when the floors were laid and the roof on, the weekly service was held there continuously until the church on the hill was built, when Jonathan was made one of the first deacons and all of his male descendents have held the same office in their respective churches.

In the year 1801, Rev. Nathaniel Dutton was sent here by New Hampshire Missionary Society. Tarrying here for sometime finding the work and people congenial he accepted the unanimous call to become pastor of the organized society and was installed May 21, 1807, remaining until his death in 1852, giving forty-five years of his life to educational and religious work, as he was teacher as well as preacher. College bred himself he sought to impress upon the young the necessity for at least a thorough knowledge of the English branches. He became closely identified with the life and progress of the town, and surrounding country. Blest indeed was Champion and Jefferson County in having for her first resident clergyman a man of such high mental and moral standards. In September, 1807, at a religious convention held in Champion it was voted to issue a proclamation to the Black River settlements that the first Thursday in December be set apart as a day of praise and thanksgiving, advising religious services to be held in the various places of worship. As this was before the governors had appointed a day of thanksgiving, is it not a tribute to the reverence of the colonists? In July, 1807, Champion and Storrs gave to the town two acres on the summit of the hill that overlooks the village for the site of a church and public green and a building was to have been erected soon after. The war, however, delayed the work until 1816 when Judge Hubbard built the church at a cost of about \$5000, expecting to be paid by the sale of pews, but he never realized the cost. This church was dedicated in 1816. General Champion had promised the town a bell as a compliment for having had his name given to it. The promise he kept, also sending the Communion services consisting of an urn, now in possession of W. P. Freeman, two plates and two cups, these last being in possession of Mrs. Elizur Warner whose grandfather Merrill was one of the first deacons. At one time there were over four hundred communicants in the church. The following is taken from an article by Miss Hubbard written for the Jefferson County Historical Society and describing the reception bell.

It was a great day in the little hamlet when the bell arrived. It was immediately suspended upon an extemporized yoke, slightly raised above the ground and a glad and joyous peal rang forth, reaching even to the neighboring towns. It was heard in Wilna; but never heard again that distance after being elevated to the high belfry. For many years it was rung every evening at nine o'clock, and at nine in the morning. When the church was taken down and rebuilt, the bell was sent to Troy and recast owing to the crack in it. It now hangs in the belfry of the Congregational church in Champion. Long it may swing. The church was taken down and removed from its high position on the hill, to the valley below, rebuilt and rededicated in 1841. David Granger had the superintendence of the reconstruction.

At this date church-goers from Copenhagen, Denmark, Carthage and Great Bend all came to Champion. The Methodists first organized a society Dec. 30, 1825, built a church two miles from Great Bend, dedicating it at a Watch Meeting Dec. 31, 1826. The last service held in the church closed with the benediction at the dawn of the New Year 1887. In connection with this church this incident seems worthy of record. In the summer of 1827, a Sunday School was established here with Deacon Miner Merrill as Supt. (This was not the first Sunday school in that town as Deacon Carter had for several years held service in the Lewis School-house where the children attended in such crowds the smaller ones had to sit on the writing benches.) The Superintendent assigned the first seven verses of the second Chap. or Matthew as the lesson to be committed. When the time came to recite Huldah Pennock then a little girl of seven, recited the whole twenty three verses of the chapter. During the sixty years the church stood this girl never lost her interest in the work, being present at the last Sunday School service held there. The superintendent then was Seward Merrill, grandson of Miner Merrill the first superintendent. He called on Huldah Pennock Merrill to recite a verse and without deliberation she gave the full twenty-three verses of the 2nd chap. of Matthew as she had done sixty years before.

The Baptist society was organized at Great Bend, Oct. 16, 1826 but no church was erected until 1842 when the society in North Rutland rebuilt at Great Bend, forming a new organization.

The Congregational society of West Carthage was organized on the East-side March 31, 1835, and for sometime services were held there in the stone school-house, later in the old store on the West-side. During the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Doane the

church divided, the division being the nucleus of the present Presbyterian society on the East-side. In Nov. 16, 1852, the citizens of West Carthage organized the Congregational society, built a church which to-day is doing good work under the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Lawrence. Time forbids the mention of all who were founders of the various churches, but the names of Carter, Merrill, Pen-nock and Deacon Asher Wilmot are conspicuous for their interest and zeal in religious life of the town.

Educational.

The stone Academy was built in Champion Village, in 1833 by the Free Masons or by individual subscriptions of the fraternity, the lowest story for schools, the upper for lodge rooms. This was the only Masonic Lodge north of Albany, that retained its charter during the Morgan troubles. Champion was fortunate in her early educators. Among them Mr. Redfield, Rev. Mr. Dutton, Dr. Durkee, Lysander Brown, Luther J. Dorwin, Lawrence Goodale and Dr. Hough. These all taught in the Academy. Later came Waitstill Merrill, Elijah Graves, Cornelia and Fannie Johnson, teachers for years in town and-county. With such a galaxy of men and women, some of whom have taken first place in the county, widely known as successful business men is it any wonder that they left indelible impress upon the minds they trained? The conservatism that has ever been a marked feature of the representative families of this town is no doubt largely due to the discipline received from these teachers. Champion has sent out a goodly number of men who have been prominent in affairs. It may be interesting to mention a few; George W. Peck, Ex-Governor, of Wis., W. E. Everett distinguished as principal manager in laying the Atlantic Cable; Cyrus Brown, State Senator of Mass., Luther J. Dorwin who needs no description in this city, George Kilborn, a successful Colorado miner, Frank W. Woolworth, founder of 5 and 10 cent syndicate, reputed to be a multi-millionaire.

Business.

In a section so purely agricultural, large capitalists would hardly be expected to develop, and while Champion has always had a goodly percentage of the comfortable, well-to-do citizens, great individual wealth had not been hers. M. P. Mason is known as the capitalist of the town. Locating in West Carthage in 1857, from that time to the present he has been actively engaged in manufacturing and lumbering. His wealth, however, is more the result of out-

side interests than of his local enterprises. He is a close student of history and current affairs, has a keenly analytical mind and shrewdly observant. His home is one of the most perfectly appointed in the county, filled with costly souvenirs of varied and extensive travel.

Merrill Coburn located in Jeff. Co. in 1816 and became identified with the progressive business element of the community. When his son William, reached man's estate he was made partner in the lumber business, coming to West Carthage in 1860 where they were most successful in their financial undertakings. They were widely known as men of wealth and business acumen. Fred W., a son of Wm. is a prominent citizen of the village and a worthy descendant of his energetic forbears. Two other sons are in business elsewhere. The Coburn home is one of the landmarks of the town, handsome, substantial, comfortable, bespeaking the lavish hospitality of its builder.

The first tavern was built by Judge Hubbard on the site of the present hotel in Champion Village. It was a log structure, of course, but afforded comfortable shelter to many a weary traveler. Joel Mix also kept a "settlers house of entertainment" same as many of the early residents in the different parts of the town. Distilleries were built by Judge Hubbard in the village, Joel Mix on the West-side, David Starr on the farm now owned by Mrs. Elijah Woolworth, Capt. Pardee at the Huddle and Watson at Great Bend. These furnished a market for corn and rye raised, helping many to pay for their farms. One of the leading industries was the making of potash. Joel P. Rice used to say that potash was the only article sure to sell for money.

In 1806 Coffeen and Hubbell bought from Joel Mix his mill site and began the construction of the first dam built in Black River from Champion shores. It was a wing dam and the builders thought to connect with the one from the East-side foundry extending about midway across. When nearly ready to make the connection, an injunction was served on them forbidding the plan. Their money had been put into the work and they did not propose to submit to the injustice. Quietly biding their time, the connection was made one Saturday night and Sunday morning's light dawned on a dam across the river entire where it remained until the State bridge was built in 1854. The first bridge was built in 1812—13. Fulling-mills were in operation in different localities and in imagination can you not almost see the daily round of the busy people. The town kept well the early settlers. Their tables were almost exclusively fed from the soil, the streams and the forests, scarce any item needful in their lives required to be imported from the outer world. Indeed, the government of America might have fallen, riots

and rebellion might reign in the cities and it all had scarce made a ripple here in this township, apart self-supporting and content. The stage route from Utica to Sackets Harbor lay through Champion and was the only mode of public conveyance. The stage always stopped at Champion Village to change its four horses and was an object of great attraction and admiration. Its coming was heralded by the blowing of a tin horn, that might easily have been mistaken for Gabriel's trumpet.

The trades were few, carried on principally by itinerant jobbers who went from house to house with their kit of tools to perform such work as might be offered (and incidentally to relate the doings in other homes). Everything was made at home. The farmer had his calf skins tanned and once a year the traveling shoemaker came around making shoes for the family to last a year, usually two pairs apiece. Flax was grown, spun and woven into cloth for the family use. Sheep supplied the wool which with the work of the carding machine, fulling-mill and woman's shears and needles made the winter garments. Women tailoresses went from home to home helping out the busy house-wife with her sewing. Each farmer had his tansy patch, the remains of which are still to be seen, for bitters and it was considered entirely proper to add whiskey to the bitters. What good were the distilleries if the liquors were not used? Even Minister Dutton would have thought he was neglected if at the birth of a child (he always called within a day or so) he had not been treated to a glass of whiskey. Nearly everyone drank but tumblers were smaller than now. At a dinner the same glass was passed from which all would take a sip.

Economy was necessary in those days. Even those who were called well to do would stand aghast at the expenditures of the average home of to-day. It was the custom for at least the youngest members of the family, often those not so young, when going to church to carry shoes and stockings in their hands till they were almost there, and then sit down under some convenient bush or fence and put them on to be removed after the service, carried home and put safely away until the next journey of state.

Of the early mechanics and builders the names of David Granger, Stoel Warner, Marcus Judson, Elias Sage and Asa Eggleston stand for work done upon honor. Of Sage it is said that he was the first man to raise a building in town without the use of whiskey. Eggleston built the Judge Hubbard house, now owned by Alonzo King and it is a monument to his workmanship, also the Felt Mansion and stone mill at Felts Mills, and furnished the stone sills and mantels

in the Bostwick house at Lowville now owned by the Lowville Academy. He lettered tombstones made from the quarries on his farm. Warner made ox sleds and carts that were a delight to their owners, and was called as good a carpenter and joiner as was in the town.

For a long period Champion with the possible exception of Sackets Harbor was the largest business place in the County. In fact, it had three big stores—the only ones between here and St. Lawrence river, making it necessary for all to come here bringing different grains and potash to exchange for goods. The first post-office in the county was established here in April 1804 with Dr. Durkee post-master. Hiram Hubbard used to tell that he often did \$300 worth of business in a day. Teaming to Sackets Harbor and Utica was a great business these days.

Gen. Champion nursed the idea that Champion might become the County seat and the fact that Champion vied with Brownville and Watertown for the honor shows the strength and influence of the place that to-day is but a little hamlet with only three families representative of the glory of early days, viz., Pearce, Johnson, and Hubbards, the last name being summer residents of the ancestral home.

Professional.

Of the early physicians the names of Durkee, Farlee, Johnson, Sherwood, and Spencer appear. The last named was for years by far the best known and had the widest practice of any physician in the county. His practical sense and rare judgment, his almost intuitive medical knowledge and skill, his warm nature and large heartedness, are proverbial. Many an anecdote is told of him, perhaps this is the oftenest, that once when the bridge was up at Great Bend, the Dr. on the Wilna side, his horse carried him across in the night picking his way along the stringer, the doctor being sound asleep as was his custom when riding. This is told as a fact but it requires most wonderful credulity to believe. Dr. Durkee taught school as well as practiced medicine. The town has never had a large number of resident physicians. At present there are six: Drs. Joslyn and Blake of Great Bend, Drs. Hull, Bruce, Phelps and Hewitt of West Carthage—the last named being the longest in active practice of any physician in the town's history. There is more employment for physicians than there was in the pioneer days. Then the garret was stored with sage and catnip, wormwood and tanzy, chamonile and lobelia, and illnesses that now call for physician and trained nurse were cured by the good sense of the mother and the use of roots and herbs.

Just why the subject of cemeteries comes to mind in speaking of physicians is not quite clear, but it does and may it well be disposed of at this time. The land for the first cemetery was given by General Champion and is now known as the old part of the Hillside Cemetery. The first death in the town was that of a young child who was buried across the gulf from the present village cemetery.

Champion has had fine representatives of the legal fraternity. At present there are but two lawyers residing in the town, W. A. Porter and W. B. Van Allen and their places of business are on the East-side, but when it was expected this would be the county seat, a number of lawyers located here; among them Egbert Ten Eyck, afterwards judge; Henry R. Storrs, later one of the most distinguished lawyers of the State and Judge Moss Kent, Chas. E. Clark was at Great Bend where he practiced law in connection with his wit and keen sense of the ludicrous. He was called to try the case of Hoopy Borhall a sort of half-wit who had been accused of stealing. Clark heard the case, Hoopy protesting his innocence. Clark said he was sure he could figure out who did the stealing. He made row after row of figures, saying "It comes out Hoopy," repeating the operation and looking wise he said "It comes out Hoopy every time" and the poor fellow convinced that Clark knew, confessed the theft.

Just a few nights before Clark's death, Hiram Pennock, who was noted for his moving propensities, having moved twenty-eight times in twenty-four years, sat up with him. In the morning a friend asked him how he felt. "Pretty fair, pretty fair, I had good care from Hiram. The only trouble was I worried for fear he would take it into his head to move."

Colored Population.

The colored population was limited to two families, the Buck's and Sharp's. The former settled on the hill beyond the Manchester school-house, the Sharp's in 1801 locating on what is known as the Huddle Hill where Mr. Sharp started the first black-smith shop in the town working at his trade for several years. They seemed to have been good specimens of the race, Benjamin Buck being something of an expert with the violin while his wife was a natural nurse always willing to lend a helping hand. The Buck's had several sons through whom a large part of the colored population of this section is descended. The sons worked here and there, preferring to all be engaged on the same work. A story is told of them, that one Saturday night when coming home from Bossout's where they had been reaping they had a sheep dressed taking it along for Sunday dinner.

They had been drinking some, and on the way they talked of the good meal they would have next day. Thinking that apples would make a good addition, they laid the sheep by the fence, climbed over into a neighbor's orchard to get the necessary apples. Loton Miller, father of D. S. Miller of this city, and a companion had over heard their plans. While they were in the orchard the boys took the sheep and carried it home. The Buck's never knew what became of it and while the sheep was cooked for Sunday dinner it was served to the Miller's instead of the Buck's.

Customs.

Neighborly courtesy in those days meant help by day or night when needed. If the farmer was sick in spring time, the neighbors made a bee and put in his crops; if in harvest season, they gathered them. Was the house-wife ill? The neighbor women took turns in doing her work, often taking home big baskets of clothes to wash and iron, neglected their own duties while the neighbor was in trouble.

Social affairs were conducted on less formal line than now. Without being invited a woman would start out soon after dinner taking work with her to spend the afternoon with a neighbor leaving strict orders for the husband to come to supper, an order he was sure to obey. When a girl wanted to spend a week with a girl friend instead of a Saratoga trunk, suitcase and extra luggage, as is the present custom, took her flax and wheel. Together they would work with right good will, until their "stent" was done when they were free for frolic and fun. Human nature being the same in all ages, it is safe to say that wherever the girls congregated, boys were sure to be hovering around.

The long winter evening meant sleigh-loads of merry-makers, each family taking its turn entertaining. Often at midnight, big suppers of roast spare-rib, baked chicken, hot-biscuit and other good things were served to the company, the house-wives vieing with each other as to which should get up the most elaborate spread. The very recital of the appetizing viands bring savory smell down the stretch of years, and unconsciously, a sigh is breathed that we did not live in those days when indigestion, nervous prostration and appendicitis were terms unknown.

Amusements.

General Training Day was a great event for Champion. Once a year, in the fall, the regiment gathered in full force for the drill. The privates used to start out about 2 or 3 o'clock in the morning for what they called a "wake up." In broader English they would

ride to the homes of the officers to route them out to the noise of horn and drum that they might not be late. Crowds congregated to see the Regiment and it was said to be quite an imposing spectacle, the officers with their plumes and epaulets, the uniformed men with musket and sword. Whole families took their dinners going early and staying late. The gingerbread man was in great demand on such days. General Training was done away with in the early '50's, and the last time it was observed in Jefferson County was in Champion. Town meetings were made holidays. All those living in the village prepared for company in large numbers. Champion was then, as for many years after the only polling-place. Pitching quoits, wrestling, running and high jumping were the principal games. Athletics, as such, were unknown, but no doubt many of those participating, if living to-day would be Captain of his college foot-ball eleven, or pulling stroke on the "varsity eight."

Raisings, quiltings, sugar parties, singing schools and huskings all afforded opportunities of social life. At the huskings after the labor was done, the young people with joyful zest would begin the country dance, often spending the night thus, as pleasure travels with light steps.

Homesteads.

In these days of rapid transit, favoring change of location and occupation, it is a pleasure to note that a goodly number of Champion farms are still owned by the families of those who cleared the land. Among these may be mentioned the farms of Emerson Peck, Emory Pennock, A. W. Hadsall, Demster Rockwood, Fred Carter, Mrs. Elwynn Hill, Mrs. Lora Bailey, Elizur Warner, Joel Hubbard, (a descendant, but not a direct line of Judge Hubbard), Erastus Harris, Guford Harris, Will Harris, Ed Coburn, Rufus Loomis, Fred Kilborn, Orran A. Johnson, Mr. Twining, Sylvester and Clark Loomis, W. A. Campbell, Mrs. Orrin Phillips (her father Joel Manchester purchasing his farm with "betterments" but taking deed direct from Champion), Alfred Rice, Emerel Hastings, Wm. Bohall, E. A. Shew, J. F. Peck and Horatio Babcock.

The oldest residents born in the town, at present, are Mrs. Charlotte Loomis Warner aged eighty-nine and Rufus Loomis still living in the same place where he was born eighty-seven years ago. Champion atmosphere seems to favor longevity several having reached the century mark.

Personal.

Peculiar circumstances have given prominence and certain fame to the first settlers because they were first, but there are many others

equal perhaps in energy, courage and stirring work whose names are not mentioned for the reason they are not so closely woven into the early history.

The question comes. Did none come in to mar the scene of thrift and tireless energy. For answer, Champion makes no claim to being the long lost Garden of Eden. The shiftless trader was there; the bird of passage who tarried for a time, then, discontented, eagerly sold his "betterments," and no doubt envious quarrelsome spirits found their way into the country new, but time the great leveler—has consigned to oblivion the things best forgotten, among them, the notes of discord of those early days.

As the founder of the town, naturally the name of Noadiah Hubbard comes first for personal mention. He was of English ancestry but born in Connecticut 1765, coming to Champion when thirty-two years old. Previous to this he had helped to form a settlement in Genesee County also had a contract for the construction of canal locks in Little Falls. He married Eunice Ward of Connecticut. Judge Hubbard was a broad minded business man interested in every project that made for improvement. His surviving descendants in direct line are grandchildren to the number of eleven. He had strong characteristics, and love of flowers was one. It is said that in their season he always held a rose in one corner of his mouth or had one pinned on his coat. He cared little for his personal appearance, never sacrificing comfort for looks. His wife was a very correct, pious woman. She claimed the hour from one to two for private meditation and whatever the circumstances she withdrew for the hour to her own room.

Wealthy Hubbard Knowles who died in 1903 lacking but few months of being a hundred years old was remarkable in many ways. Unlike old people generally she was interested in the rapid changes believing that they were better than the customs of early days. She was fastidiously neat about everything she did being an expert with needle. She did fine embroidery, and hand sewing that would equal, in evenness, the machine work of to-day. After the Hubbard family the name of Mix demands attention. Joel, the settler of West Carthage, came here when twenty-nine years old reared a large family nearly all living to a ripe old age. Three grandchildren survive Henry O. Mix, Antwerp, Wesley Barr, and Mrs. M. C. Rice, of West Carthage.

A daughter, Sally Mix Cutler, died a few years ago nearly ninety-two years old. A son, James Mix was prominent in local affairs, standing for all that tended to uplift and ennoble. He lived to be ninety years old. He was one of the founders of the Congregational

Church in West Carthage, retaining his membership until his death. Joel Mix was resolute, brave and true, both in public and private life, and the town suffered a loss when death claimed him in the prime of life. The Loomis family are so numerous in Champion that it isn't safe to criticise one for fear of being called to account. This prolific family starts from Jonathan Loomis, who came from Mass., in 1804. As a people they have been farmers, substantial reliable citizens. Deacon Asa Wilmot "was among the class of self made men who were so abundant in the early settlement of the town," serving his apprenticeship to the very processes necessary to earn his daily bread by severe manual labor. Perhaps his most prominent trait of character was his unbounded self reliance. He met all comers in the battles of life with his face to the front standing four square to every wind that blew. He has four grandchildren surviving, one, Mrs. Elwyn Hill, owning the farm he reclaimed from the wilderness.

John McNitt, Revolutionary soldier came to Champion from Mass., in 1801 with wife and six children. One son was in the Battle of Sackets Harbor. Noah, another son married into the Hubbard family rearing a large family to usefulness and prominence. Of this union F. H. McNitt is the sole survivor on the male side. He is a man of intelligence well known and respected by his townsmen.

One of the most progressive men in the town is W. P. Freeman who graduated from Yale in class of '59 with degree of B. A., studied law in Watertown and was admitted to the bar. Enlisted in '62 as commissioned officer, gained promotion, and was instructor over a year for three of the forts in defence of Washington, teaching school for officers during the time, also acting as drill master in Infantry and Military tactics. At the close of the war he was in poor health, abandoned his profession, settling on his father's farm, his present home, the land having been cleared by Dorwin, his ancestor. He is a man of strong convictions, his political hobbies being the Civil Service Reform and clean politics.

Deacon David Granger, one of the pioneers of the town was an excellent mechanic. He built the Congregational Church in Champion, now Grange Hall, was for many years deacon and most influential member of the Congregational Church. He was an extensive farmer, public spirited, a man of high character and quite liberal. One of his daughters married George Cook, who jointly with his wife, gave the Soldiers' Monument to the city.

Capt. Joel P. Rice came from Massachusetts to Champion in 1802, when he was twenty-one years old, driving a team of four oxen bringing a load of furniture on a sled, the runners of which had to be

twice shod on the trip of twenty days. He drove the first team of any kind that ever traveled Martin street, the road having to be underbrushed to enable the oxen to proceed. He located on Martin street living there until his death at ninety-two years of age. One son survives him, Alfred Rice who owns the old family home. There are twenty-four grandchildren, several living in the town. From the article published at the time of his death the following is taken: The first year's work was hard enough, they had no feed but browse for the stock, and frequently the cattle remembering the fare of earlier days, strayed away, making toward Massachusetts, and on one occasion they strayed as far as Lowell. The flies were almost intolerable for man and beast. The work was heavy and unpleasant. Big trees had to be felled and chopped into logs and burned, the brands gathered and consumed rails to be split and fences made, all this before a little patch of clearing was available for a crop. By hard labor and persevering economy, besides providing for his parents, he was enabled to rear a large family and also to acquire a good substance. He died in 1873, aged ninety years and four months.

Among the well-to-do farmers who came into the new township were the Johnsons, who were descendants of John Quincy Adams, Dr. Joshua Converse Johnson and his brother John Prentiss. They came from New Hampshire about 1800 settling in the south part of the town, clearing a farm a portion of which is now owned by a descendant, Orrin A. Johnson. One son of Dr. Johnson, Converse second, was post-master for thirty years in South Champion under the administration of John Quincy Adams, Jackson, Van Buren, Tyler and Fillmore. Another son, John D., was a physician located in Champion village where he resided until his death. His children still surviving are a son Arthur and three daughters Cornelia, Mary and Fannie living in the old Johnson home in Champion Village. Dr. Edward F., another son, a practising physician of the town died a few years ago. The mother of these children was a milliner and in 1824 when Gen. Lafayette visited the Watertown Fair she was awarded the prize on a bonnet which she made from straw she gathered and wove. The Johnson family bear the hall mark of true aristocracy and belonging to the oldest and most exclusive circle they molded to a great degree the social atmosphere of the early days. The names of Rockwood, Pennock, Babcock, Pearce, Hopkins and Manchester were a part of the early history but space forbids personal mention, besides, few records are accessible from which a truthful account of the eventful lives of the early settlers may be obtained. They were absorbed in replacing the unbroken forest by pasture and

meadow, in creating industries to supply their daily wants in exchanging their products for foreign articles which they could not make at home, and when done with these they had little energy, imagination or time to spare to recording their daily duties. Chief reliance for information has been the various histories and statements of their descendants who are interested in preserving correct, though necessarily fragmentary records of their lives.

David Swing says: "And all that we possess has come to us by way of a long path." Especially is this true of a century of history in a town beginning with the tangled wilderness of an unbroken forest, making ready for the soil-breaking and the seed-sowing, toiling with implements the crudest, living in homes most primitive, depending for artificial light on the fire place and tallow candle, on vehicles unwieldy and uncomfortable, on clothing clumsy and inartistic,—beginning with these, ending with smooth acres well tilled, sewing and mowing machines, reapers and binders, rubber-tired carriages, automobiles and steam-cars and mills, with an output that surprise even the present age; in fact all that makes life artistic, pleasant, fruitful and easy come from the work of the pioneer, and the town of Champion stands to-day as a monument to the thrift, industry and intelligence of the peaceful God-fearing civilization by which it was founded.

CLAYTON.

By FRANK D. ROGERS

The town of Clayton was carved out of Lyme and Orleans April 27, 1833, just as Lyme and Orleans had been previously sliced from Brownville. The general form of the town is that of a truncated equilateral triangle, one base eleven miles wide, resting upon the St. Lawrence river. Thence it extends southerly sixteen miles, the lines on the east and west sides converging until they are but four miles apart at the Brownville line. The total assessed valuation of the town in 1904 was over two millions, twenty-five times what it was when the town was set off, four times what it was in 1860, and two and a half times what the total assessed valuation of Jefferson county was in 1805. Notwithstanding a singular lack of manufacturing enterprises, Clayton stands fourth in the order of property assessed upon the towns. At the last presidential election only three towns cast a larger ballot than was cast in this town, which is divided into three election districts the smallest being Grindstone Island with a total of 100.

The town is divided into twenty-four school districts employing thirty-two teachers, the total number of children of school age exceeding 1200. The town contains the incorporated village bearing the name of the town, and holding a total "native" population of 2400, being the second largest village in the county. By reason of its being a summer resort the population during the heated season is frequently doubled and more.

The products of the dairy rank first, cheese being the principal item. Among the Clayton industries which are matters of history may be mentioned the manufacture of pot and pearl ashes, water lime, foundries, ship-building and the rafting of timber. These are in full measure made up by the industries incidental to summer resorts, as fishing, rowing, the manufacture of skiffs, launches, fishing tackle, and the builders' trades, all of which are in a flourishing condition, for which credit is due this day and generation.

A glimpse at the times and people who laid the foundation for this latter day prosperity is due them as well as ourselves. A review of the efforts, discouragements, trials, successes and defeats of the pioneers who led the way in this northern wilderness can but give rise to a feeling of respect for the sturdy manhood and womanhood which carved out of forest and hill a future of whose brightness we see but a glimmer even though standing on the threshold of a new century. Soon after the town set up for itself, a meeting was held at the house of Isaac L. Carter at Clayton center, when a post office was for a time sustained. The civic organization was launched with Habbel Fox as supervisor, and twenty-two other officers. Less than eighty ballots were cast. The first recorded settler was William Bartlett who was placed at the point still bearing his name by LeRay to maintain a ferry to Gananoque, then a flourishing village with a grist mill. Wm. Bartlett remained about two years, and from that time there is no record of settlement on the present site of the village until the arrival of Gen. Wm. H. Angel in 1819 to engage in the lumber business, and incidentally opened a store, being attracted thither by the fine harbor at the mouth of the French Creek as the stream had already been named. Progress from this time on was not rapid but sure, and may be more entertainingly mentioned here under a caption of

First Things in Clayton

General William H. Angel opened the first store in Clayton, 1819.

The first mail was received 1821, the office having been called Cornelia. In 1831 the name was changed to Clayton, two years before the township was set off.

Peter Penet never saw the "ten miles square" donated for services with the Indians, never realized on the property and never was entitled to the recognition.

Nearly the entire group of the Thousand Islands was claimed by British subjects by virtue of leases from the St. Regis Indians until the boundary survey of 1818 was completed. 'The large islands Grindstone, Wells and others were thus leased. This condition led to the sending of a company of militia from Chaumont in 1823 to dispossess trespassers of some timber made into a raft.' Captain Green made a demonstration and the trespassers fled. The victory was vigorously celebrated with Canadian whiskey.

Clayton was not settled by timber thieves as has been alleged. The trespassers were in the town only long enough to make up rafts and sail away.

The first settlement within the corporate limits of the village of Clayton was made on Washington Island. There were in 1828 a stone warehouse within which was kept a store and tailor shop, a frame hotel kept by a Mr. Bathel who came from Lyme which then included Cape Vincent, and four or five log houses. A pile bridge communicated with the shore at the foot of Mary street which was then called Johnnycake lane and ran, as now across the peninsula to the site of the Brooks mill and was flanked all the way by a seven-rail fence. There it intersected a road coming from LaFargeville and following the shore around to Ellis' drug store where it ended in a cowpath. The present survey of the village was made in 1833 upon a plan of squares 16x20 rods. A partial survey was made in 1824 by the agents of Mr. Leray who saw in Washington Island a rival of the "city" he had long hoped to found at French Creek as our village was then called.

The rafting of native pine, oak and spars began in 1812. Many French-Canadians were employed and their numerous camps gave the stream and town the local name of French Creek. The business was perpetuated for many years after the native timber was exhausted by bringing squared timber and staves from up-lake ports to Clayton where it was converted into drafts and sent to Montreal whence it was transhipped to Europe.

The first fatality in the town was that of Charles Warner, a clerk in a store at the foot of James street. He was snapping an old flintlock pistol so near an open keg of powder that a spark fell into it. The store was nearly wrecked, and Warner died from the burns a few days later.

Clayton village was incorporated 1872. Elijah McCarn was the first president. It now has a complete system of water and sewers,

fire engines, engine houses and approved fire apparatus. In 1905 the town built a \$20,000 opera house in which is also located the finest suite of Masonic rooms in Northern New York.

Until 1855 James street divided the village into two school districts. They were consolidated but not until 1867 was a building erected for the accommodations of the pupils under one roof. Up to that time private schools were maintained and little attention was paid to the common schools. The building has since been twice enlarged and now accommodates 500 pupils under nine teachers. A successful training class is maintained at state expense. The late H. E. Morse was ever an indefatigable worker in the interest of the schools of the town.

The first postmaster was General W. H. Angel.

The first newspaper was published by Wm. D. Clark, Nov. 14, 1872, and called the Independent.

Daniel Porter was the first undertaker, 1829.

William Johnston was not known in life as "Pirate Bill." He was a gentleman with a strong sense of resentment in the matter of oppression. Once a Canadian steamer was loading wood at Clayton. A Canadian deserter was employed on the dock and while carrying wood to the steamer was recognized by some of the crew and reported to the captain. The officer proceeded upon his rights, caused the deserter, thus found on a British bottom, to be seized and bound for delivery at Kingston. Johnston learned of the affair, and hastily summoning a few hardy sailors he boarded the Canadian and peremptorily demanded the prisoner who was produced and triumphantly escorted ashore where he was safe in taunting his countrymen of their failure to return him to the service to be dealt with according to the custom of the times. A better hearted man than Mr. Johnston did not live in Clayton, and his misguided expedition to "annex" Canada in the so-called patroit war has given the occasion for much foolish romancing.

The first public school in the town was what is still No. 1 on Grindstone Island.

The first Masonic Lodge in the town was organized at Clayton in 1853, James Green, W. M.

The first cemetery was in the Wilbur lots near what was called Bates' grove.

The first permanent settler on Grindstone was Amariah Howe, 1802.

The first death in the town was that of Mrs. Olive Howe, Grindstone.

The first well was put down by Daniel Porter and was used many years for a landmark in the description of property:

Depauville

Depauville is situated at the head of navigation on Chaumont River. It received its name in honor of Francis Depau, an importing merchant and capitalist of New York, who purchased fifteen lots in Penet Square. This place first bore the name of Catfish Falls. The first improvement was begun by Simon and Jared White who came on very early in the eighteenth century as trespassers to get out lumber but being warned off by the agent they left a large amount of hewn timber which rotted on the ground. From this place they moved to Three Mile Point on the Chaumont Bay whence after a short stay they started west in an open boat May, 1817. The party consisted of the brothers and their wives and mother and children eleven in number. They arrived at Hounsfield some distance beyond Sackets Harbor. After leaving this place they were never seen alive. They were supposed to have been murdered and robbed but there was no evidence sufficient to warrant an arrest.

In 1816 Nathaniel Norton, who had been a merchant in Russia, Herkimer County, N. Y. came on as an agent of C. H. & E. Wilkes owners of twelve thousand acres on Penet Square adjoining Depauville and built the first log house. Soon after Norton came David and Nathaniel Holbrook with their father and erected a rude apology for a saw and grist mill but upon failure to pay for the premises they were sold in 1824 to Stephen Johnson and Peter Martin. At the time there were but two or three log houses and the mills referred to. John Smith of Massachusetts came in 1818 and built the first house in Depauville. The first store was kept by Peter B. Beetle, agent or clerk for Johnson. They had a miscellaneous stock of goods and a few barrels of whiskey. Peter Martin was also an early merchant.

At this village and vicinity material for the manufacture of water lime is found in vast quantities. In 1835 the manufacture of this article was commenced by Stephen Johnson and Mr. King of Oneida County, Joel Murray and Jared House of Lowville. Two mills were fitted up for grinding this material and during two years one thousand barrels were made. This was the first enterprise of the kind in the county. The first mills were destroyed by fire in 1851. The present mills were erected by John W. Ingalls and William Huntington, each of whom married a daughter of Stephen Johnson.

The first tavern was kept by one Winthrop in 1820. It stood within a few rods of the present hotel.

Ralph Page who came from one of the New England States built the house now occupied as the Methodist Episcopal parsonage. He owned and operated a carding mill and fulled and dyed cloth for several years. The mill was destroyed by fire but Stephen Johnson rebuilt it and Abel Coleman came from Canada and ran it for a number of years after which it was discontinued owing to the scarcity of raw material. It was located between the stone bridge and the grist mill.

Peter Flansburg came in the latter twenties or early thirties and bought a tract of land near the old cave or wolf's den now on the John Horning place and built and operated a saw mill for a number of years. It is reported that he was very successful in his undertaking.

In the southern part of the town on the farm known as the Steve Luther place, now owned by Philip Liderman, there is a mineral spring. In the early thirties Dr. Carlisle had a house built near it and there started a water cure. He had several invalid boarders but for want of capital and proper advertising it proved unsuccessful and the house was moved away to be used as a farm house. The water there has the same properties as the Massena spring water. An expert could not distinguish the difference.

The first school was taught in 1820. The first church was erected by the Methodist Episcopalians in 1825. It stood at the rear of the present stone school house and has long since gone to decay. The religious history of this place, owing to the loss or destruction of the early records of the several societies, is difficult to procure. A Methodist society was organized in the extreme southern part of the town December 20th, 1833. A house of worship was erected. After many years of service such service was discontinued, the members divided part going to Perch River and part coming to Depauville. The aforesaid building was sold and is now a barn on the farm of Walter Seeber. The Methodist society at Depauville was organized in 1834 with Waltan Case, Abel Lowe and E. M. Winslow as trustees. The present church was constructed in 1851.

The Free Will Baptist Church was formed March 20th, 1820, by elder Amasa Dodge of Lowville. In 1834 a union church was built of stone at a cost of \$2200, of which amount Mr. Depau donated \$500. In 1847 Stephen Johnson and William Waffel built the Schooner, "S. P. Johnson," at this village. She was 85 feet long and 16 feet beam. She was built for the lake trade. Before she was launched the builders were afraid she would stick on the bottom owing to the shallow water so they built a temporary dam below and raised the water to a sufficient depth. She slid off the ways and floated all right. In 1867 or 1868 a joint stock company was formed

and known as the Depauville Steamboat Company which built the side wheel steamboat "M. W. Wright." She was 90 feet long and 16 feet beam and was used on the upper lakes. A number of smaller craft have been built, launched and used here.

In the latter twenties and early thirties Stephen Johnson and others engaged extensively in the square timber trade. A large amount of pine and oak was felled, squared, put into the water formed into drams, run down the lake whence the drams were bound together into a raft and run down the St. Lawrence to Quebec. Timber for a number of rafts was made up here.

Speaking of the early settlers Depauville was occupied long before the white man came. Numerous Indian relics and bits of pottery show beyond a doubt of an early occupation. In the Whittier garden on the hill on the north side of the river was probably their buying ground. Years ago a number of skeletons were ploughed up, some of very large size. I once saw one and from calculation the old warrior must have been eight feet tall when in the flesh. They were from appearance of the remains buried in a sitting posture and flat stones set around them and they were covered with stone which was probably done to protect the remains from animals of the burrowing kind. Some pestles for grinding corn, pipes, lance heads, arrow heads and stone ornaments, some heart shaped, strings of wampum have all been found in this vicinity. There is no doubt but that there was a large settlement of some of the six nations of the Iroquois tribes of Indians lived here as it was a good location for hunting, fishing and trapping and when these hills were covered with timber it was well sheltered from the winds but who these people were and where they have gone is one of the mysteries that will remain unsolved.

The early settlers endured a good many privations and hardships. The journey here was made through an almost trackless forest, journeying with a yoke of oxen and for the first year provisions were hard to obtain. As soon as they could clear a small piece of land they planted corn and sowed winter wheat. Hogs run in the woods and picked up there their own food. The first mill was a primitive affair, a piece of log or stump scooped out something like a druggist's mortar, but larger. The iron wedge drove into a hard wood chunk was used as a pestle and attached to this was a spring pole with which they pounded their wheat into coarse flour and in this way also they crushed their corn until grist mills were established, and in the language of the western man "Hog and hominy was the staff of life."

The log houses were mostly roofed with troughs and people could lie down to rest at night and count the stars through the holes in the

roof and there hear the wolves howl. The roads were mere trails marked with blazed trees. The streams were without bridges and I have heard the old settlers tell about crossing this stream above the falls on the rocks.

Most of the early settlers of this section were of good New England stock. They were largely poor in pocket but stout of heart and strong of arm and with their axes cleared farms and built log houses which provided homes for themselves and families. In about 1840 or before there was a strong German Emigration to this part of the country and a good many of the first settlers sold their possessions to the Germans who took up the work and proceeded with as much vim or more than the Yankees had shown. They were in general very prosperous and good citizens.

I will here endeavor to give a brief sketch of some of the very early settlers:

Melzer Fowler came here sometime in the early twenties. He with Heldon Norton kept a store where the cheese factory now stands. He owned the farm now owned by Clarence Whittier. He was killed in Watertown by a vicious horse. Nettie Fowler, a daughter of Melzer married Cyrus McCormick, of Chicago, the manufacturer of reapers and mowers and farming implements which bear his name.

Hubbard Fox and his brother Alfred settled here in the early thirties. They came from Cortland County. Alfred settled on part of the farm now owned by Amasa Dodge. Hubbal Fox was a physician and practiced medicine in the locality where he settled and there built a house on the lot now owned by Charles Babcock. He was elected supervisor of the town of Clayton and was the first to hold that office in the aforesaid town which was in 1833. His brother, Alfred held the office of supervisor for several years.

Anthony Atwood came here from Vermont and settled on the north west corner of the farm now owned by Steven Diefendorf, known to the old settlers as the "Swamp Hill Place."

Adam Fry came from Vermont in the early twenties and settled on the farm now owned by George Haas.

Henry Bailey came from Saratoga County and settled on the farm now owned by John Haas.

Joseph Epps came from New Hampshire and settled on the farm now owned by Charles Haller.

Frederick A. Gillet came from New Hartford, Oneida County and settled on the farm now owned by Lyman O. Gillet and occupied by Fred L. Bretsch.

Captain Amos Gillet settled on the farm now owned by Ira H. Gillet.

Gaylord Enos settled on the farm and built the residence now owned by Mrs. Olive Halladay.

Abraham Diefendorf came here from Montgomery County in the early thirties and settled and improved the farm now owned by George A. Diefendorf.

E. M. Winslow was born in this County at Sanfords Corners and came here in the early thirties. He was one of the early school teachers of this village. He settled and improved the farm now owned by his son, Olin Winslow.

Amos and Martin Gould came here in the early twenties and bought a large tract of land about three miles Northeast of this village and built a saw mill which proved very successful. The farms of William Haller and Valentine Dorr heirs and others was from this tract of land.

Samuel Kingston came in the early thirties and built a saw mill one mile west of this place. He finally sold the mill to the Rev. Sylvester Bishop who owned a tract of land adjoining. It is said to have proved a great success but no trace of the mill now remains. It is now known as "The Bishop Place."

Peter Lowe was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. He and his son, Gideon came from Lewis County in the early thirties. He had a large family, seven sons and five daughters. Abraham and Abel Lowe his sons bought of Francis Depau in 1836 the farm now owned by Elsworth Swartout, Isaac and John bought the William Lee place and part of the Stephen Smith place. They were hardworking men and all gained a competence and were quite prominent in this locality.

A very early settler was Charles Everett who came from Herkimer County in the early twenties and bought some land on the north side of the river about one mile west of this place and there built a saw mill which is said to have been successful. No trace of the mill or his residence remains except the wheel pit and a fragment of the dam which was built on what is now known as Covey's Creek.

Waltham Case came here in about 1830 and settled on the farm now owned by A. J. Baltz.

George Kissel came from Germany in 1836 and bought, cleared and settled the farm now owned by Peter Kissel, his son.

George and Lewis Haas came here in 1836 and bought the tract of land now owned by William Haas, George afterward bought the farm now owned by George F. Baltz and occupied by Will Miller.

Abraham Stafford cleared and settled the farm now owned by Nelson Lingenfelter.

Rollin Cotter built a house on the lot now owned by Dorris Herkimer and carried on the tanning business a good many years.

Nathaniel Norton settled on the farm now owned by Fred Hochsemier. He came to this part of the country in 1816 and is supposed to have been the first to settle on a farm in this locality.

Ira Patchin was a soldier of 1812. He came here before 1820 and settled and improved the farm know as "The William Patchin Place."

James Griswold came in the later thirties and settled and improved the farm now owned by John Patch.

In 1832 John Norton built the stone house now owned by the George Norton heirs and his niece, Lucennia Norton.

Luther Brown came from New Hampshire in the early twenties bought and settled on the southern part of the farm now owned by the John Dorr heirs.

Josiah Halladay came from Russia, Herkimer County in the early twenties with seven sons and settled on and improved the farm now owned by his grand son, Sherman Halladay.

Thomas Thair came from Quebec, Canada in the later twenties and settled, cleared and improved the farm now owned by Byron Hart.

Gordon Gloyd came from Vermont in the later twenties and settled on the place now owned by Mrs. Albert Putman at Clayton Center.

Lynn Barney came from Vermont in the early thirties and settled on and improved the farm now owned by his son, Almond Barney.

Gideon Rodgers came from Jericho, Vermont in 1822 and settled on the farm now owned by Mrs. Olive Halladay and occupied by Jacob Johnson.

Dr. William Frame came from Herkimer County in 1822 and practiced medicine until his death 1847. His son, Luke E., M. D., studied the science with his father and practiced medicine in Depauville a good many years.

Dr. Aaron Sumner came to Depauville in the latter thirties and settled on the lot now owned by Charles Babcock. He also practiced medicine in this locality a good many years and held the office of post master.

Oliver Wright came from Vermont in the early thirties and settled on the farm now owned by John Dorr, junior.

William Mitchell came in the early thirties and settled on the farm now owned by Mrs. Alice L. Bretsch and occupied by Ernest Bretsch.

John Swartout came in the early thirties from the Mohawk valley and settled on a tract of land between the farm of Edd. Dorr and George Miller. It was probably the old "Nathan Tucker Farm."

Valentine Dorr came here in 1834 from Germany and bought a part of the farm now owned by the Valentine Dorr heirs. It was on the northern part of the tract of land owned by Amos and Martin Gould.

Elphalet Peck and family came here from Brownville. He was the father of Abner W. Peck. They came in 1825 and settled on the farm now owned by George Lehr. Abner was elected to the office of superintendent of schools in the town of Clayton. He served as member of the Legislature and one term as sheriff of the County.

Erastus Wright came from Herkimer County in 1834 and settled in this place on the lot now owned by William F. Lowe. He was a carpenter by trade and an extensive builder. He was engaged in this business a good many years. He had a commission as colonel in the militia.

John O. Spencer came here from Washington County in the later twenties and settled on and cleared and improved the farm now owned by Thomas Dulmage.

Waterman Johnson and James his son came from Herkimer County in 1836. They were engaged in the merchantile business here for a good many years. James held the office of supervisor a number of terms and served as member of the Assembly and was elected sheriff of the county.

Amos Reynolds moved here from Montgomery County and settled on the farm now owned by Clarison Winslow and Emma, his wife. That was probably the old homestead of the Reynolds family. It is now occupied by George Orvis.

Jonathan Hall settled here in the early twenties and cleared and improved the farm now owned by Stephen Diefendorf and occupied by Olin Winslow.

Jacob Seeber came here in the early thirties from Brownville and settled on the place now owned by Mrs. Joseph Johnson. His son, E. J. was a prominent business man in this place, was elected to the office of supervisor several terms and served also two terms as member of Assembly.

Bernard Poth came here from Germany in 1834 and settled on the place now owned by John Howell.

Henry Haas came here from the father-land in the early thirties and settled about three miles east of Depauville on a farm which he

afterward sold to A. J. Baltz and bought a farm a mile north of this place. He was a professor of music and a very excellent teacher.

Joel Smith came here from Montgomery County in the early thirties. His son, Sullivan owned the place now owned by Mrs. A. D. Grabber. He served as constable and deputy sheriff for a good many years.

Some of the early school teachers in this village and vicinity are as follows:

Bailey Ormsby, Pattie Wright, Amos Gould, Lucy A. Bailey, Andrew Bailey, Cerenas Wakefield, Adelia Bassit, Washington Reynolds, George W. Gillet, Ellen Fowler, Mary Everett, William Smith, Abner Smith, E. M. Winslow, Brainard Everett and Francis Wright.

In the early twenties James Plumb came from Vermont. In 1822 he received a commission from Governor DeWitt Clinton as captain in the militia. He settled on and cleared and improved the farm now owned by Frank Lowe.

In the early twenties Captain Samuel McNitt settled on the place now owned by Luke Seeber. He was captain during the war of 1812 and was in the battle of Sackets Harbor and other battles on our northern border. He performed good service and history gives him the record of being a faithful soldier and a brave man.

The aforesaid are names of those who came and settled in the locality of Depauville before 1838.

Among the very early settlers were the following:

Phineas Osborn, Schuyler Osborn, Peter Lowe, Anthony Atwood, Nathaniel Norton, Gaylord Enos, Erastus Wright, Dr. Wm. Frame, John M. Mount, Addison Maxville, Johnathan Hall, Joseph Epps, Frederick A. Gillet, Amos Gillet, Amos Reynolds, Abel F. Lowe, Waltham P. Case, E. M. Winslow, Henry Haas, William Thompson, French Lowe, Adam Fry, Jacob Seeber, Hubbal Fox, Joel Maddison, Joel Halladay, John Severns, Rodger Severns, Benjamin Brown, Thomas Thair, Gardner Jones, Merritt Sperry, James Griswold, Jason Schermerhorn, Valentine Dorr, Johnathan Hall, John Norton, Amos Otis, John O. Spencer, Luke E. Frame, M. D., Alfred Fox, Jacob Burnham, Luther Brown. Amos Gould, Nicholas Rose, Isaac Lowe, Henry Bailey, George Poth, William Cheever, Gideon Lowe, Chester Lowe, Thomas Whittier, Jonathan Whittier, Leonard Vincent, Melzer Fowler, George Haas, James Griswold, William Brown, Samuel Anderson, John Dorr, Wilson Wright, Nathan Tucker, George Babcock, Foster Hall, Lewis Haas.

The growth and progress of Depauville has been steady. The village now contains four stores. The stone store owned by Richard Terry and kept by Walton & Potter was built by Stephen Johnson in the early thirties. That and the stone building owned by Mrs. A. D. Grabber are about the oldest buildings in the village. The store, post-office and telephone office kept by A. D. Lowe, the store in the Masonic block kept by Charles Dorr and the store kept by John Gonseth in the building formerly occupied by John R. Clark all carry a heavy stock of goods and are doing a fine business. There are two hotels, two churches, Methodist Episcopal and Free Will Baptist, a grist mill and saw mill and a cheese box factory.

Also one of the largest and best equipped cheese and butter factories in this part of the state.

The fraternities of Depauville are the Grange 59, Depauville Lodge F. & A. M. 688. Depauville Court of Foresters Lodge 848 I. O. O. F. and lodge 304 Rebeccas and Depauville Chapter of the Eastern Star 125.

The fraternities are all flourishing and have a good membership. There is a good school of two departments, wagon shops and blacksmiths shops, two resident physicians, postoffice and telephone office.

Our stream is well stocked with pickerel and black bass and the fishing is good.

The cemetery here is organized under a charter and is controlled by a board of trustees and is financially in a prosperous condition and is improved from year to year. A great many old pioneer settlers are buried here and the veteran soldiers of the Revolutionary war. Veterans of the war of 1812 and a good many Civil war veterans are laid to rest here awaiting the final roll call on Resurrection Morn.

There is a cemetery one mile north of this place near Corbins Corners. A good many old settlers are buried there. The place is overgrown with brush and sadly run down. The union cemetery three miles east of this village in the German settlement is kept in a good condition and many of the old settlers are buried there. The interest on a sum of money loaned out is used to keep the cemetery in repair.

In this brief sketch of the early settlement of Depauville I have gathered the information from the best sources I could find. Some from early records, some from the descendants of the old settlers and some from the oldest inhabitants.

The dates and names are as correct as possible for me to obtain and I hope that the community will remember that perfection is hard to attain and will overlook errors and mistakes for it is very hard getting at the facts.

The old settlers have nearly all passed away and the few that remain have forgotten the dates and the answer is, "I cannot remember, I have forgotten, that is too far back for me" but I have done the best I could with the material at hand.

ELLISBURG.

By FRED ELLIS.

Ellisburg is one of the towns of the southern tier of Jefferson County, and was one of the earliest, if not the earliest, of the towns to be settled. It was formed from Mexico on Feb. 22, 1803, and was named Ellisburg from Lyman Ellis, the first settler. It is one of the wealthiest towns in its agriculture in the county, and is surpassed by few towns in the state. Agriculture has always been its chief industry, and its citizens have been a good class of men and prosperous, so that they have had the time and spirit to attend to their mental and moral development, as well as financial advancement. It early had religious societies, which flourished until now they are strong in members and influence and the schools of Ellisburg have been a pride to her sons and daughters. So eager for what education they could get were the early settlers of this town, that the first school was started in a blacksmith shop, with a few pupils, who learned the rudiments. This grew until a church building was used, and not long afterwards a school house was built. At present it has a fine system of schools, and the well known Union Academy.

The first settlement was made by Lyman Ellis in 1797. In that year he and his brother Marvel came here to take up some land they had purchased from Constable, who owned all the land in the present limits of the town. They were influential in bringing other settlers to the town in the succeeding years. The next year Lyman Ellis built a dam about a mile below the present village of Ellisburg, and opened a grist mill. The floods of the next spring swept away the dam; but as soon as it moderated, a larger dam was built. That spring a number of settlers came, among them Caleb Ellis, Robert Fulton, Elija Richardson, Hezekiah Pierce, Chauncey Smith, Wm. Root, Vial Salisbury, Isaac Waddle, and Abram Wilcox. Settlers began to come faster after these men had done some clearing and built grist and saw mills, and proved the value of the soil.

In September, 1798, Marvel Ellis wrote to Constable:

"We have a good dam across the creek, a good saw-mill, well finished and running, and have done considerable on a grist mill. We

have on the same lot a large and handsome improvement, have had a fine crop of wheat, and have very fine corn. The people that are on the land have good improvements for the time and are industrious. I enclose you an account of the small sales to the settlers, the price sold for, and what has been received, which is small in proportion to what is laid out on the land."

In the spring of 1799 the dam was again swept away, and the mill partly destroyed. The saw mill and grist mill were then removed to Ellis village, and were put in operation again in 1803.

The proprietors at first gave certificates of land, allowing the people a certain time after exploring the desired settlement to go back for their families. But after a time it was found that these certificates were being transferred causing a good deal of confusion and the practice was stopped.

The town grew fast in settlers and wealth. In 1810 there were four grist-mills, six saw mills, two fulling-mills, one trip-hammer, a distillery. There were six school houses, which were also used as places of worship. Ellis village contained a grist and a saw mill, a fulling-mill, the distillery, a school house, and fifteen houses and stores.

In 1820 the taxable property was \$242,465. There were 13,454 acres of improved land, a good proof of the industry of the settlers, over 4,000 cattle, 600 horses and 8,000 sheep. There were made in the families in 1821, 51,576 yards of cloth. There were five grist-mills, fourteen saw-mills, three trip-hammers, two distilleries, and thirteen asheries. It will be seen that while the industrial plants were increasing, and the lumber business becoming important, the number of distilleries did not increase as fast. In the twenty-three school districts over 1,000 children were being taught eight months a year. Not a bad record for the first twenty years.

The embargo act of 1808 received much opposition from the Federalists in this town, and caused trouble. A party from Oswego, under Lieutenant Asa Wells came to Ellisburg and seized a quantity of potash, and also carried away a swivel from the home of Captain Fairfax. A warrant was issued for Wells for a breach of the peace, and a constable and a few men went to arrest him. But he held them off with his soldiers, and came back soon after, to arrest the justice and constable. Another warrant, was issued for Wells, charging him with breaking open a house in Sackets Harbor. The constable raised a force of about 200 men to help him this time, and there would have been considerable trouble, had not the justice been afraid that the constable had no right to raise a force until he had been

esisted under this warrant, and so refused to order them to go ahead. Considerable political capital was made out of the incident by the other party, those engaged being charged with almost any crime that could be thought of in the heat of a political speech.

In 1812 the people of the town were much disturbed by the fear of a British invasion, and were ready to assemble at a moment's notice. The same spirit was found in their descendants at the time of the Civil War, this town furnishing its proportion of the troops raised in Jefferson County.

Road building took much time in the early days, and connections were made with all the nearby settlements. The plank and corduroy roads of those days are gone now, and the more traveled roads are being macadamized by the state engineers.

The Baptist church was the first one organized in the town, in 1807. The Congregationalists formed soon after; and now there are nearly twenty church societies of the various denominations in the town.

In 1826 an association was incorporated to take charge of Union Academy. Giles Hall gave six acres for a site. This institution started off as a manual training school but dropped that feature, and gave more attention to education. At first it was very successful for a small school in a country district. Later hard times came, and its debts grew, and the trustees were almost ready to give it up. It was reopened in 1840, after the needed money had been raised, mostly through the efforts of Rev. Jedediah Burchard, the noted evangelist. Since then the school has flourished, and the attendance has grown, many states and even foreign countries being represented among the pupils. It has been very fortunate in its principals and instructors, who have been able and good men, and have done much towards directing the students at "Old Union" on the path of true citizenship. Its fame has spread far and wide.

On the whole, the history of Ellisburg has been much the same as that of the other towns of Jefferson County. The early settlers were strong, able men, or they would not have come here, nor could they have overcome the difficulties of life here in those days. But they made the beginning of turning the wilderness into fertile farming country. Their children inherited their qualities, and began the work where their fathers left off, and carried it on for the next generation to complete. There have been no great crises in the town's history, for good or bad, but its people have gone along the even tenor

of their ways, steady workers, generous neighbors and good citizens, while as well as other towns, Ellisburg has produced men of note.

In this short sketch an attempt has been made to give only a general outline of the town's history.

HENDERSON.

Capt. E. TYLER.

The first knowledge we have of Henderson was obtained from Captain John Bishop who lived to be over 96 years of age, and was buried in this town. He was an ensign or second lieutenant in the old French War of 1756, who with a part of his company marched from Fort Stanwix, now Rome, through to Henderson Harbor and there waited for the rest of his company who accompanied the boats or batteaus sent down the Oswego River and came to Henderson Harbor. They remained over night at Chesnut Ridge. The next morning they started for Kingston all on board the batteaus, and staid the next night on Grenadier Island, where Capt. Bishop marked his name on a tree standing near a mineral spring. Old Dr. Barney had seen the name and date a number of times.

He had a numerous family of sons and daughters. Capt. Bishop had sailed into the bay of Naples in Italy and he gave Henderson Bay the name of Naples, and it bore that name down to 1826 when Mr. Henderson the owner of the township had it changed by act of Legislature to Henderson Bay. Capt. Bishop was so impressed with the country and location that he moved his family of four sons, Luther, John, Calvin, and Sylvester who settled in town and were prominent men in the early history of the town.

David Bronson was the first settler in the town, and built his log house on the bank of Stony Creek in 1799. Roswell Davis moved from Vermont to Henderson in 1806 with an ox team. He settled on the farm now owned by his son, W. P. Davis. His oldest son is now living at the age of 96 in St. Paul, Minn. His only son is Cushman K. Davis once Governor of Minnesota and U. S. senator and one of the brightest men in the senate, and called the best constitutional lawyer in the body. Nelson, the father, during the War of the Rebellion was Quartermaster General and had charge of furnishing the supplies of the army. His district covered seven or eight western states.

Luman Peck moved with his family also from Vermont and settled in town in 1806. He raised a family of children who quite

early in life moved to Wisconsin. He published a paper called Peck's Bad Boy. Afterwards elected Governor of Wisconsin.

Captain George Clark was a very early settler in town. He also raised a large family. During the War of 1812 he raised a company of volunteers, was elected captain and served during the war. Took part in the battle at Sandy Creek in Ellisburg, also Sackets Harbor, and served during the war guarding the frontier.

Dr. Daniel Barney emigrated from Rhode Island to New York in 1793 and located in Adams. Moved to Henderson in 1807 and was the principal physician at the time. Dr. Lowrey Barney was born in Rhode Island, came with his father to Henderson and commenced the practice of medicine at the age of sixteen years. He had several diplomas from medical colleges. Was a member of the N. Y. State Medical Association of which he had served as president, and at one time was president of a medical institution. In 1851 he became acquainted with Gen. Stonewall Jackson who was visiting that place in search of health. This acquaintance ripened into a strong friendship until the general's death. Gen. Jackson was so impressed with the ability of Dr. Barney to work a cure in his disease, chronic dyspepsia, that he insisted on accompanying Dr. Barney to his home where he remained six weeks, taking daily walks to Henderson Harbor as part of the treatment, and quaffing freely of buttermilk, and eating of brown bread. Jackson was a professor in a military institution at the time of his sojourn here. He returned to Virginia a well man, and always even when attending to his strenuous duties as a general, never forgot to partake of his buttermilk whenever it could be procured. This friendship for Dr. Barney was exemplified by Gen. Jackson at the battle of Bull Run, where the lamented Jack Barney, then a Colonel, fell in battle. Some of his comrades who were bearing the body from the field were captured by the Confederates. On learning who the dead officer was, he caused the body to be embalmed and the escort released on parole in order that they might carry the body to his home. Stonewall knew Jack Barney, who lived in this town during his sojourn here. Dr. Barney was a life long democrat and figured prominently in politics, having served his district in 1836 as a member of the N. Y. State Legislature. He was a Union man during the war and did all he could for the preservation of the Union, having sent two sons into the army. His younger brother, Hiram Barney, born in 1811 in Henderson, was a graduate from Belleville Academy, afterwards studying law, and was admitted to the bar in New York City in 1836. His position at the bar was a prominent one. In early life he became interested in the cause of temperance and anti-slavery. He served as presidential elector on

two occasions and also attended the convention that nominated Lincoln. He was on terms of intimacy with Lincoln and was consulted by him in reference to the formation of his cabinet. He was also consulted and helped to draft the emancipation proclamation. He was appointed by Mr. Lincoln collector of the port of New York in 1861, and when he resigned at the end of three years, President Lincoln offered him an appointment, but he declined. Mr. Barney was an intimate friend of Chief Justice Chase, and James G. Blaine, both of whom he entertained often at his home at Spuyten Duyvel, N. Y. King Victor Emmanuel of Italy at one time presented Hiram Barney with a valuable necklace in recognition of valuable services rendered to some Italians and their ship.

Mark Hopkins, the Californian Railroad King was born in Henderson.

During the War of 1812, a man at Roberts Corners raised a British flag. The flag was soon torn down, and the man soundly thrashed by a crowd of incensed people, and peace was restored in that part of the town.

Among the very early settlers in Henderson, were the McNeils, four brothers, William, Morton, Ansel and Elihu who were prominent men in town and state affairs, and one of whom, Elihu, served one term in the legislature.

George Babbet also served two terms in the legislature.

Samuel Griggs was also an early settler. Came from Vermont in 1806 and took up 600 acres of land.

Alva Grow also came from Vermont in 1806. He took up 200 acres of land.

Moses Barrett, Chester Barrett, and Lucius Barette moved into town in 1807 and took up farms, built houses and raised families.

A. Hira, Ansel, Asa, and Beebe Smith moved in town at a very early period from Rhode Island with ox teams as did all the early emigrants to Henderson, and the first business in order was building roads, clearing land of timber, and burning to ashes and making potash, a very profitable industry at that time, and across the low and swampy lands at that time they were obliged to make their roads of logs lying close together, and some of those causeways lasted and were used for forty or fifty years. Up to 1813 the passageway to Sackets Harbor was marked trees. At that time the state road was built from Sackets to Oswego, one skirting the shore of the lake and the other through the east part of the town. The eastern road was cut through the east part of the town. The eastern road was cut through in time to allow the people of the country to carry the big cable for the big ship New Orleans, from Sandy Creek to Sackets

Harbor. Every able bodied man in Hounsfield, Adams, and Ellisburg were called to help carry the cable. The people responded cheerfully to the call, as well as to serve in the ranks of the militia to protect their homes and families from the British and Indians, and without other compensation other than a desire to whip England so that she would stay whipped, and they did it. Our sailors were pressed into the service and served from three to four months without any compensation. One man, William Wilkinson, on board schooner Henderson, which was burned by order of General Brown to keep her from the hands of the enemy, was discharged in Ogdensburg and obliged to walk home in cold December weather, without a penny of money, clothing in tatters, begging his food on the way, and never received one penny of pay for his services.

The people in that early day were industrious as well as frugal and on their farms, they raised flax and wool to manufacture clothing for the family, and in each household were to be found the spinning wheel, the looms for weaving cloth out of which all the garments of the family were made.

Hinckley Stevens at an early date moved into town and settled on the shore of Henderson Bay. He had five sons, Schuybell, Clark, Prince, Theophilus and Charles. All were sailors on the Lakes.

Colonel Elikam Barney, the father of Col. Jack Barney, who was killed at the battle of Bull Run, was an early settler in town.

Capt. James White, whose father moved into town at an early date, Captain Edward White, a brother, both of whom commanded the best vessels on the lakes. Capt. J. M. White is now nearly 90 years of age.

David Montague was an early settler in town, also John Carpenter was another early settler and prosperous farmer.

Among the solid men of Henderson in its early history was Edmund Burham who kept a store for years. In the early fifties moved to Chicago and engaged in the wholesale drug business. His oldest son, who was born in Henderson, was president of the Chicago Exposition, and is today a prominent business man of Chicago.

Among the veterans of the War of 1812, may be mentioned the names of George Clark, William Wilkinson, Silas Wilkinson, Ebenezer Sawyer, David Sprague, Anthony Sprague, John Carpenter, Leonard Seaton, and others that I cannot now recall.

Jedediah McCumber was one of the early residents of Henderson, and one of the leading men of the town. He accumulated a large property, was a great financier, and a large land holder.

Elihu Joiner, a merchant, Amos White, carding machine and cloth dressing establishment, Heman Barney, miller, were among the early residents.

Deacon Amassy Brown was one of the first settlers in town.

In submitting this brief, the effort has been to get out side of the numerous histories, and simply dwell more on details and reminiscences. This is written from information mostly from Dr. Barney and old Aunt Polly White, who moved into town in 1804, and who witnessed the battle of Sackets Harbor from the bluffs across the bay from Tylers, and who married James White during the war and located on a farm directly opposite Six Town Point. Capt. Forsyth of the regular army quartered his troops on their lands for six weeks. She died about ten years ago at the advanced age of 96.

HOUNSFIELD.

Rev. CHARLES T. RAYNOR.

Rev. Charles T. Raynor of Sackets Harbor read an excellent paper on Hounsfield. The town was formed in 1797 and was called Newport, but through an acquaintance of Ezra Hounsfield, who had purchased a portion of the town, the town was given the name of Hounsfield. The town was organized in 1806 and Mr. Augustus Sackett was chosen its first supervisor. He it was who constructed the first house at Sackets Harbor, which is still standing. In 1814 the village of Sackets Harbor was incorporated and three years later a stone hotel was built. In 1820 the government built a lighthouse on Galloup island and the harbor was dredged. The present school building was constructed in 1840 and in 1848 the Sackets Harbor and Saratoga Railroad Company was incorporated, to be built from the former village by way of Carthage to Saratoga county. The second bank organized in this county was the Sackets Harbor bank. The first plank road in the county was built from Sackets to Watertown in 1848. The first paper published at Sackets was the Sackets Harbor Gazette in 1817. Orders for the building of Madison Barracks were issued in 1815, the original reservation containing 39 acres. One of the smallest naval stations of the United States is at Sackets having been established after the war of 1812.

LYME.

By HARRIET L. KNAPP and CHARLES R. KNAPP.

It was not until March 6th, 1818 that the territory now embracing

Lyme, Cape Vincent, and that part of Clayton west of Penet's square contained enough inhabitants to separate from Brownville and become a town. The name was selected by Eben Kelsey, a pioneer of Cape Vincent who came from Lyme, Conn. The first town meeting was held March 3, 1818 at the house of Luther Britton, Chaumont.

In 1833 Lyme gave territory to help form Clayton; in 1849 Cape Vincent became a separate town.

The history of our section may be divided into two periods; first, the Indian occupation to 1788 when it became a part of the Empire State; second, its pioneer days and development to the present time, which finds it one of the most prosperous and progressive towns in the county.

Lyme presents an interesting field for Indian study. At the beginning of the seventeenth century it formed a part of the hunting and fishing grounds of the Onondagas. This people had many traditions concerning their origin, but one the most probable is, that they came from the north along the St. Lawrence in struggling bands, lived for a time in the Rutland hills, then gradually migrated southward, and tarried a while at Oswego Falls and Seneca river. Late in the sixteenth century on account of the great war which broke out between the Mohawks and the Algonquins, they sought the highlands still farther south, where they found a safe refuge.

About this time, the great league was formed on the shores of Onondaga lake, and the Onondagas, the haughtiest of the five nations, became the keepers of the council fire of the Iroquois. Though their long houses were now in central New York, they still hunted and fished in the northern territory through which they had come, and claimed it among their possessions.

Many of the relics found in Lyme are characteristic of this Indian nation, but some bear evidence of earlier visitors of whom the Iroquois were not descendants.

Lyme differs in this respect from the interior towns of the county, as their camp sites are purely Iroquoian. They also had many permanent villages while Lyme can claim but one, though it abounded in fishing camps. The reasons for this are apparent. The Aborigines seldom settled for any length of time except on fertile soil, easily worked, and so they avoided the stiff clay of our town. The second requisite was a secure position and one as retired as possible. Chaumont bay, then as now, afforded the best of fishing grounds and was resorted to by the tribes from far and near. Thus our shores could never have been a safe retreat for the location of their permanent villages, but did afford to the Indian the three greatest

pleasures of his life, excellent hunting and fishing and at the same time the chance of a battle with one of a hostile nation.

It is due to these transient visitors that local collections comprise so great a variety of curious articles many of which must have been left by the early comers, as the Iroquois knew nothing of them. and of their age it is therefore impossible to make a correct estimation.

There are two articles common to this section and to the land bordering on the St. Lawrence, which have convinced archeologists that at one time the Eskimos had fishing grounds here. The woman's knife and the arrow shaped knife are the specimens which have traced this northern people to our shores. A purely Iroquoian camp site has never contained these articles. There can be no doubt but that they belonged to the Eskimo, who today constructs his knives after the same pattern and of the same polished slate.

When the first white men came to the western continent the southern limits of this race extended much farther south than today. Cartier speaks of finding them in 1535 in Newfoundland. It is therefore probable that during the fifteenth century they were migrant visitors of the lower St. Lawrence and at that time sought Chaumont bay on their fishing trips. Being a peaceful people, they were finally driven by the Canadian savages from their old haunts, and forced by degrees to take up their abode farther north.

There is still another class of relics which indicates the presence of a race here of whom nothing is definitely known. The bird amulets, ceremonial stones, gorgets all made of polished slate are the work of this people. They are found in by-paths and fields remote from other remains of Indian life.

The first settlers who cleared and cultivated land lying near the end of Point Salubrious turned up with their plows many Indian pipes and pieces of pottery. Unfortunately there was no leisure time for pioneers to interest themselves in these things, and so they were cast aside and lost. However, a recent digging in the same vicinity has established beyond doubt the location of a large fishing hamlet there. Some of the pottery found on the site is of a very rare kind.

Rude homes of the Indian fisherman stood long ago on Independence point, where today are the cottages of the pleasure seekers. That this was a favorite spot of the red men is evinced by the mixed character of the camp, which produces pottery of many kinds. Some pieces are crude in design showing they were made at a very early date, while others exhibit such skillful workmanship that our admiration is aroused. One small fragment has a face similar to those found in Onondaga, and is an important discovery for it adds one more

proof that the tradition of the Onondagas regarding their occupation of Jefferson county, was no myth.

Fishing camps on Long Point and on Three Mile Point have the same crude pottery and are assigned the same early period.

There were two routes by which the Indians went back and forth to the St. Lawrence on visits, friendly or otherwise, without exposing their frail canoes to the rough waters of Lake Ontario, that are especially turbulent off the south shore of the Peninsula. One was by ascending Chaumont river to where the present village of Depauville is located and from there going over a well trodden trail to French creek. The other route which consisted in crossing the portage known now as the long carrying place was probably more frequently used. When the road to Point Peninsula was made crossing the eastern part of this portage, the workmen told of many Indian graves which they discovered. While relics from these were not preserved, yet the story of the find was never forgotten. A few years ago it came to the notice of one interested in archeology who began digging in the high embankment near the road. After a few feet of earth were removed, a skeleton in good state of preservation was unearthed; but heavy stones barred further progress into the ground, and for a while the work stopped.

Curiosity to see beneath these stones, which had been placed with so much care and so great labor finally lead Oscar Northrop, owner of the land, to attempt their removal. With assistance of his sons the stones which they estimated to weigh a ton were taken out, and they found below a pit, filled deep with the human bones of sixteen skeletons.

The skulls showed the cause of death, as the dents left by the stone hammers were plainly visible, but a more careful examination by physicians proves that the aborigines were not so easily removed from the world as the white man of today for the blows which would have felled one of our race to the ground never to rise again had not immediately killed the poor Indians. Were they the unfortunates of a war party who had survived the battle long enough to reach this convenient place for burial? One of the skulls was remarkable for its great capacity.

The articles taken from the pit are of special interest. A dagger strongly resembling in shape the kind used by the European, but made from an elk's horn, is carved and polished in an artistic manner, while the arrow heads of flint and jasper are exceedingly fine specimens. The presence of a bird amulet found in this unusual place involves questions for discussion and is one of the exceptions previously mentioned.

The only-permanent Indian village in Lyme was located on the Gil-

bert Wells farm north of Three Mile Bay. The site was chosen undoubtedly on account of the loose fertile soil found there. It was a considerable town, occupying about five acres and contained several long houses. These were from fifty to eighty feet long, and each consisted of strong frames of upright poles set into the ground. The roof was triangular or round, while the covering of the whole was formed of strips of elm bark tied to the frame with splints. Through the center of the house was a passage way, where the fire pits were. The occupants of four apartments, two on each side, which opened off the hall, used one fire. As six continuous fire pits have been found on the Wells site, twenty-four families occupied one of the long houses.

None of the camp sites of Lyme have ever produced beads or other articles made by the European. They are therefore classified as prehistoric, and a study of the relics reveals much of the life of the Indian before he came in contact with the white race.

He use the hook and spear to catch fish which probably he preserved for a length of time by smoke. His net was a seine. His weapons for large game were tipped with bone and flint, and without doubt the same served in war. The shells of the clam, turtle, and snail together with the bones of the duck, goose, turkey, grouse, bear, moose, deer, coon, beaver, muskrat, hedgehog and squirrel which have been found on the camp sites here shows that the animal food of the Indian consisted of nearly every living thing. No part was wasted as even the bones were broken for the marrow. The food was boiled, roasted or eaten raw. In boiling, hot water was kept ready to add to the food kettle by hot stones being dropped into handy pots. The Indian ate but once a day; when food was plenty he gorged, otherwise he endured hunger that no white man could have survived.

The Indian name for Chaumont bay was Ka-hen-gou-et-ta meaning where they smoked tobacco.

The location of Peninsula at the foot of Lake Ontario made it the natural stopping place for war parties and other travellers who skirted the shores in the small boats of the early days. Many records are found of these stops in shape of French axes, bayonets, flint lock guns, and one old iron cannon. Undoubtedly in case of rough weather the early voyagers took the portage known as the Long Carrying Place which route would bring them inside of Chaumont bay. Off the north shore of Cherry Island old anchors have been hauled up, while in the center of the island and on Point Salubrious cannon balls have been unearthed. One of the most singular finds is a sword with an ornamental brass wrought hilt, which about eighty years ago was taken from a high bank on the shore of Point Salu-

brious by Nancy Tremper. Growing over the place was a thorn apple tree in full bloom which showed it had been placed there many years before. It may have marked the grave of some French or English officer as it was the custom to bury the side arms with their owner.

Samuel de Champlain and about ten of his countrymen were the first white men to look upon the territory now forming Lyme. In September of the year 1615 accompanied by several hundred Hurons, they passed to the west of Wolf and Grenadier Islands and coasted along the south shore of Point Peninsula. Three weeks later they returned over the same route after a defeat resulting from an attack on the Onondaga fort.

In 1654 Father Simon le Moyne and a young Frenchman called Jean Baptiste visited Onondaga. From a journal that LeMoyne kept, it is evident that they took the portage at the long carrying place. Thus they are the first white men who have left a record of having landed on the shores of Lyme. Two years later twenty canoes, containing four Jesuit priests and from fifty to sixty colonists, went by Peninsula on their way to establish a village in the Onondaga country. Even when they passed our shores "hunger pressed the party sorely, but they hoped for relief at a fishing village at the mouth of Salmon river". They found no one there, and "from their distress the place was long known as La Famine."

De Le Barre, the Governor of Canada, had his camp in the same place in 1684, and his soldiers likewise suffered from hunger. Father Charlevoix, a later writer, assumed it received its name at the last mentioned date, but that he was mistaken is evident from the fact that De La Barre, before even he had sent his first detachment, used the term La Famine to designate the place for the camp.

In the Documentary History of New York State La Famine is translated Hungry Bay showing that Gov. Dongan understood two places to be identical. On some early maps the name Hungry bay is given to the body of water now known as Chaumont bay. Others locate La Famine at the mouth of Sandy Creek, but there is sufficient proof that Salmon river was the place meant. In the winter of 1675 Father Hennepin, accompanied by a soldier crossed our territory on his way from Fort Frontenac to Onondaga. Though on snow shoes, he experienced considerable difficulty in making the journey and especially noted the great depth of snow.

La Salle walked twice through Lyme on his way to Fort Frontenac. The first time was in the spring of 1670 when he was returning from an exploring trip down the Ohio. In February of 1679 he again crossed our town. Two men attended him, and a dog dragged

his baggage on a sledge. The trip through Lyme was one of fasting, as food failed two days before reaching the fort.

During the French and Indian war Lyme lay in the pathway of the hostile nations. On the 27th of March 1756 a party of four hundred French and Indians captured Fort Bull which guarded the carrying place from the Mohawk to Woods creek. They retired with many prisoners towards Canada. At the mouth of Black River they were met by a French batteaux which took some of the company aboard. The greater part set off on foot toward Oswegatchie (Ogdensburg), by a route which led through Lyme. The description of the journey given by one of the captives is interesting. "The French carried their wounded men all the way on their backs. The Indians had three of their party wounded, which they, likewise carried on their backs. The prisoners were so divided that few could converse together, and what was still more disagreeable and distressing, an Indian who had a large bunch of green scalps marched before me, and another with a sharp spear behind, to drive me after him, by which means the scalps were kept close to my face."

During the Revolution a company of soldiers while being transferred from Oswego to Carleton island, were overtaken by a storm, when along the south shore of Peninsula. They tried to make a landing, but the waves were so high that their boats were carried completely over the isthmus and dropped into Chaumont bay. They suffered great hardships and many died. Tradition says they buried a chest full of money at a spot marked by a big oak tree. About forty years ago several men came from Canada, and spent a number of weeks digging for the treasure.

During the Revolution the conduct of the Onondagas, still the possessors of our territory, did not please the united colonies. First they promised neutrality; then pretended friendship for the Americans, but all the time worked with the British. Considering this, it is not strange that they viewed with displeasure the Patriot successes, and that they were considerably exercised over their future when peace was proclaimed in 1783. Great Britain made no provisions in the treaty for these, her allies, and they were left to the mercy of the conquerors; but owing to the influence of Washington and Schuyler who advocated a liberal policy toward the Indians, they received just treatment.

In July 1788 Gov. Clinton and commissioners appointed by law met the chiefs of the Onondagas, Oneidas, and the Cayugas at Fort Stanwix. At this grand Council the Onondagas ceded all their lands to the State excepting certain reservations, for a thousand French crowns in money, two hundred pounds (New York currency, equal

to about \$500) in clothing, and five hundred pounds annually for ever. Thus the territory of Lyme came into the possession of the State of New York.

A few years later it formed a part of two divisions of the Miacomb's purchase. The greater portion was in that half of lot No. 4, which became the property of James LeRay on January 3, 1800. Point Peninsula was included in the Castorland tract, for which Peter Chassanis negotiated in 1793.

The French company that Chassanis represented appointed two of their members, Simon Desjardine and Peter Pharoux of Paris to explore the boundaries of their new possessions. They arrived in the United States in the summer of 1793, and were joined in Albany by Mark Brunel, one of their countrymen who was then a political exile, but who afterwards became a famous mining engineer. These three Frenchmen with four Indians started from Oswego in an open boat to go to Black river. When they reached Chaumont bay, it is evident from their journal that they lost their bearings, and that in their wanderings, they landed several times on the shores of Lyme. Simon Desjardine afterwards located permanently in New York city, and in company with others bought 3,002 acres on Point Peninsula.

When the French company failed, James LeRay assumed its debts and took the land that remained unsold. Then he became the owner of all the territory comprising Lyme with the exception of the Desjardine purchase.

During the last ten years of the eighteenth century several surveys were made of this section. In 1794 John Campbell ran the Chassanis line through the northern part of Point Peninsula. Two years later in the fall Jonas Smith headed a surveying party that had a general camp on the north shore of Pilliar Point. Of their sufferings much has been told. They crossed our town several times on their way to Carleton Island, where they were forced to go for provisions. The information thus gained by Jonas Smith and his assistant, T. Wheeler, was instrumental in determining the location of the first settlement at Old Town Spring. The next summer a surveying party from Utica lead by Luther Rawson passed through Lyme to a point on the St. Lawrence between Cape Vincent and Clayton.

LeRay gave to Jacob Brown of Brownville, who had shown himself a master hand in the wilderness, the general supervision of the northern section. Nothing was done, however, with regard to settling it, until word came of the depredations of lumber thieves, and then Jonas Smith and Henry Delamater of Ulster County were ap-

pointed agents to lead a party of pioneers into this wilderness. The fact that Smith had knowledge both of the country that LeRay desired to open up for settlement and the hardships to be endured undoubtedly secured for him this position.

In the spring of 1801 the company, consisting of the leaders before mentioned, with Richard Esselstyn of Claverack, T. Wheeler, Peter Pratt, James Soper and his sons, David and Timothy, and a few others whose names are not known set out from Kingston, Ulster Co., to establish one of the first colonies in our county north of Black River. They took the route so often travelled during the preceding war—the Mohawk, Wood Creek, Oneida lake and Lake Ontario; but the canal at Rome, dug in 1796, lessened the difficulties of the journey. At Oswego Falls their Durham boat was swung around the portage on poles, and the goods, which they brought with them for a store, were carried around by a wagon. Sailing from Oswego, which at this time contained only a few families, Hough says, "They entered Chaumont bay, and by direction of LeRay, ascended Chaumont river, two and a half miles, and on the north bank commenced a settlement." As LeRay did not visit this section until 1803, he must have been advised of the advantageous situation of the place by Smith, who no doubt was influenced in his selection by the fine water supply which a spring gave, and by the fact that only a short distance above was the Indian trail which led to the St. Lawrence.

As soon as a clearing could be made they built a double log house for a store and a dwelling, and a frame building. When they first arrived, their nearest neighbors were the settlers along Perch river and at Brownville, but later in the season Abijah Putnam established a ferry on the St. Lawrence at a place early known as Port Putnam. About the same time Capt. Bartlett, by the direction of Smith and Delemater, located a mile below the present village of Clayton, with the apparent object of running a ferry to Gananoque, but with the real purpose of watching for lumber thieves. The agents, however, were disappointed in their choice of a man, for after a stay of a year or two he set fire to his dwelling and ran away by its light. Just before navigation closed the pioneers returned to their homes in Ulster County. During the fall they had trapped beavers, whose lodges were common along Chaumont river, and the skins of these with those of other animals which they shot, were sold at a good profit on reaching a market.

Early the next spring when they returned, accompanied by others, they found unfavorable conditions confronting them. It was a

season of high water, and so far did the river set back over the land that not even a trace of the spring was visible.

Disheartened but not discouraged, they set to work to build more houses to accomodate the new comers. Sickness broke out, and the cause was aparent to all; the situation had not been well chosen, as the sluggish stream was the breeding place of malaria. Affairs were made still more gloomy by a sad accident which resulted in the first death in the colony. One Sunday morning Timothy Soper went to the point of land just below the spring to go in swimming. A canoe was moored near by, and, before plunging into the water, he attempted to jump into the boat. Striking the bow it glided from beneath him and he fell backwards into the water and was drowned. He was buried on the river bank about thirty rods below, soon more graves were added and for several years it was the burial ground of the settlement. The depression which prevailed was soon afterward dispelled, for the time at least, by an event which brings to Lyme a feeling of pride in the honor of having the first celebration of Independence Day in the county. There were older and more prosperous settlements in the county but none more patriotic. The celebration was held on Independence Point, which was so named in honor of the event. More than 200 people were on hand to enjoy the exercises and sports. Plenty were the refreshments, both food and drink.

By the spring of 1803 the colony had abandoned its location, at what was afterward known as Old Town Spring, owing to the unhealthy condition, and established a new settlement at the mouth of the river. During the year a village plot was surveyed and was named Chaumont in honor of the French estates of James LeRay. A most singular coincidence occurs in this name. The word, Chaumont, is derived from chaux limestone, and mont, mountain. The chateau de Chaumont situated on the Loire was so called from the limestone cliffs that surround it and that the same stone formed the most prominent natural feature of our village is an interesting fact.

The early houses were built facing the river, and in one of these Samuel Britton opened the first tavern in Lyme. During the year Smith and Delamater put into operation a saw-mill on the site of the present cheese factory. Smith erected for himself a frame house which is now standing.

In March the first town meeting of Brownville which included Lyme was held at the home of Jacob Brown. Among the officers elected from Chaumont were Henry Delamater as a fence viewer, path master and pound master; and Peter Pratt as assessor. It was

sometime during this same year that LeRay and Gouverneur Morris enjoyed their famous shore dinner on Cherry Island.

In 1805 LeRay made very liberal offers to mechanics to settle in Chaumont and in Feb. of the same year John M. Tremper and Daniel Tremper, brothers, tanners by trade came here led by these inducements. James Horton, who was relied upon as a wagoner in going to and from distant markets, brought the Tremper families with his ox team from Kingston, N. Y. to their new home. He was so taken with the country that, before returning East, he had agreed to bring his own family and join the settlement. In Feb. 1806 he came again over the same route accompanied by his wife and children. Several other families moved in about this time and more houses were built to accommodate them. The year however which began with so much prosperity was destined to end disastrously. The first misfortune was the failure of Smith & Delamater, caused by the expense of attending an attempt to erect a saw-mill on Wheelers' Creek in the town of Clayton. The excitement of the failure which had thrown some out of employment and ruined others financially, was hardly over when entire families were stricken with malaria, or lake fever, as it was then called. At one time during the summer the only person able to be about was a colored man. As soon as they had recovered, many of the settlers left for more healthful localities, among whom were Smith and Delamater.

In 1812 the settlements at Chaumont village and Point Salubrious contained about fifteen families. When the news arrived that war was declared, the excitement ran high, for visions of an Indian massacre rose before their eyes. General Brown commanded the frontier, and by his advice a block fort was built on the north side of the bay opposite the stone house now owned by Fred. Dillenback. Trees were felled and placed across the state road which was the natural approach by land from Carleton Island. The settlers from all parts of the town, fearing scouting parties of British and Indians, brought their families to Chaumont. During the day they stayed in the village, but at night all slept either in the block house or in the tavern opposite, which was kept by Luther Britton. One woman, Mrs. James Horton accompanied by six children, after a night in the block house said that she preferred to risk a meeting with the enemy, and the next morning returned to Point Salubrious.

During the summer the fort was torn down in accordance with an agreement with the British that they would not molest the settlement if this was done. The old canon in the fort, which had originally been found at Point Peninsula and bought by Jonas Smith for two gal-

lons of rum, was sold to Mr. Camp at Sackets Harbor and was afterwards sent to Ogdensburg and there captured by the British.

On July 2, 1813, a company of British soldiers landed on Point Peninsula enroute for Sackets Harbor which place they intended to surprise and burn. One of the soldiers deserted and was pursued across the Peninsula to Long Point, where to save being captured he took to the water, floating on a log to Point Salubrious. He told of the intent of the British which information was sent immediately to Sackets Harbor and so saved the town. In October of this same year General Wilkinson's expedition against Canadian towns was wrecked on our shores. With a large flotilla of scows, Durham boats, common sail boats, and batteaux; containing besides officers and soldiers, ordance, ammunition, hospital stores baggage and two months provisions for the troops. They left Sackets Harbor at six p. m. with favorable weather conditions. At one o'clock a. m. when off Peninsula shore the wind freshened to a gale, and the boats became much shattered; at half past two the wind changed and increased in velocity driving the boats back on the shores; some landing on Peninsula, Cherry Island and Salubrious. The morning disclosed a scene of desolation truly distressing. The shores were strewn with broken and sunken boats, and when the balance of the troops passed the second afternoon they could see in Chaumont bay many camp fires of the shipwrecked soldiers.

In 1818 a Quaker colony from Philadelphia, Pa., joined the settlement at Chaumont through the influence of Musgrove Evans who had lately located in the village as LeRay's agent. They at once built a church in Main street next to the Winch property: and opened the first Sunday School. The church a number of years after was moved further down the street and used as a land office and later again moved to where the James block now stands of which it forms a part. The stay of the Quakers was short as malaria became prevalent and the place did not meet their expectations. They left the homes which they were building, and the cellars and partially constructed houses remained just as they were for many years.

Musgrove Evans removed in 1823 to Michigan where he founded the town of Tucumseh. During his residence at Chaumont he was much interested in the prosperity of the village. LeRay intrusted to him the building of a stone inn which had been commenced some time before. Under his direction it was finished sufficiently to allow the Quaker landlords, Amos Evans and a man named Pitman, to open the inn to the public. Vincent LeRay often visited the inn and on one occasion accompanied by Joseph Bonaparte who spent the night there. This was afterwards called the Chaumont House, and is at

the present time the property of Geo. A. Lance. For his own home Evans built the stone dwelling now owned by Geo. Dillenback. The date 1820 carved in a corner stone leaves no doubt of the exact year of its erection.

Evans planned for Chaumont to grow into a city. He surveyed and made a map of several streets which were never opened to the public. Alexander street which now would be on the north side of the railroad ran parallel with Main. Water, Evans and a third street in the vicinity of the J. J. Dillenback property connected with Alexander.

In 1825 a new industry brought several families to the village. The Davis Bros. opened a quarry, and a large quantity of stone was taken that year to Oswego. From that time to the present day the Black River limestone which forms the strata in which the quarries occur has been a great source of profit to Lyme.

In 1826 Clark Ryder and Alexander Gaige were the keepers of the inn. Shortly after this P. P. Gaige, brother of Alexander, came from Cape Vincent and opened a store in the building at the southeasterly corner of the long bridge, and it was designated as the "white store." William Lynde was the merchant in the adjoining building which was known as the "yellow store." Mr. Gaige's day book for the years 1828-29 gives interesting information. Butter sold at a shilling, and eggs were worth from six to eight cents per dozen. Tea, however cost one dollar a pound, but the book contains no record of so large a sale; only a few purchased by the half pound; a quarter was the limit of the majority. Coffee was not used at all. Very little sugar was sold; the settlers made from the sap of the maple trees a supply of sugar sufficient for the year. Calico was 55 cents per yard, and a piece lasted several years for few bought such expensive gowns. As the book contains no record of other dress materials, the women of Lyme undoubtedly made their share of the 160,500 yards of homespun which was produced annually in Jefferson County. That the pioneer enjoyed a few pleasures is evident from several items of dancing pumps. Many of the cotillions took place on the flat rock of Point Salubrious. Shoes for other than these festive occasions were made by the traveling shoemaker who visited each family once a year. Pearl ash was sold in place of salaratus and baking powder. This was made by boiling down the lye of wood ashes. The sales of snuff equaled those of tobacco, but these were not the chief articles for which the early settlers spent their hard earned money. Whiskey, 1 quart; rum, 1 pint formed the principal enteries in the book, and a shilling bought a quart of the best. Many thought no gathering was complete unless the whiskey jug was passed, though.

at times it was detriment as shown at the raising of one of the largest barns in the town. So frequently had the jug been visited that when the critical moment arrived the condition of the men were such, that their wives were forced to come to the rescue and assist. Shortly after this William McPherson announced his intention of raising a barn without the aid of those intoxicants. His brothers thought it foolish to attempt anything so unusual and warned him that few would respond to his invitation. Much to his delight his neighbors arrived at the appointed time and appeared perfectly satisfied with the new order of things. In 1832 P. P. Gaige became landlord of the inn where he lived for two years, when he bought the Musgrove Evans house and the village lots surrounding it. After much difficulty he obtained a title to Alexander street which with the lots formed what was known as the Gaige farm.

In 1834 Alexander Copley, who the preceeding year had moved from Felts Mills to a farm near Chaumont, purchased a house, store, saw and grist-mill of William Clark. The little store which was the beginning of the present business section stood on the right bank of Horse creek, a stream so called from the fact that a team of horses had sunk in the quick sand found in one place along its shores. The house was situated on the opposite bank, while the mill stood in the site of the one built by Smith and Delamater in 1803. Chaumont at that time consisted of thirteen houses located in Water street and lower Main street. Then came a stretch of woods ending with the clearing containing the Copley property, with the exception of the village commons on the north side of Main street nearly opposite the Presbyterian church. The commons were used as the parade grounds where the town militia met at regular intervals for general training. On these occasions the people gathered from all parts of the town and held a basket picnic. The cider wagon and the gingerbread cart were on hand and in great demand.

The militia of Lyme was known as the Floatwood company. Wm. M. McPherson and William H. Lawton, two residents of the village, were at different times in command of this company, with the title of Colonel. Many of its members had seen actual service in the war of 1812. In 1823 Captain S. Green led the militia in an attack on the trespassers on Grindstone Island and while some firing was done, the only death reported resulted from the accidental discharge of the man's own gun.

During the years 1835-6 sixteen families moved into the village, among whom were the names of Coffeen, Massey, Coburn, and Paterson. F. Coffeen followed James Cross as landlord at the inn, while Solomon Massey became the merchant in the "Yellow store."

About the same time Vincent LeRay gave to the village a piece of land in Main street to be used for church and school purposes and a commodious stone building was erected which then was considered a great ornament. This served until 1880 when on a different site the present school house was built. Nancy Smith who opened a school in her father's house in 1805 was the first teacher in the village. Elijah Graves was the first to teach in the stone building.

In 1837 the Patriot movement caused great excitement. During the winter a lodge of rifle men was organized in the town, and more than a hundred became "Hunters and Chasers" as the Canadian sympathizers were named. The following November the members were called out by order of the commander to make a raid on Canada. Among those who responded were Charles Smith, Joseph Thompson, Chauncey Bailey, William Gates, Andrew Leiper, Charles Dory, Daniel and Willoughby Liscom, Sylvester Lawton, Ira Polly, Levi Putnam and Russell Phelps. The illfated battle of the Wind Mill soon followed, and several of the men of Lyme who had entered into the affair under a delusion paid for their folly with their lives or suffered what was worse than death—imprisoned in VanDiemen's Land. Three of the unfortunates, Sylvester Lawton, and the two Liscoms, were from Chaumont. Lawton who was only twenty-three was among the ten who were executed in Kingston. David Liscom died on the battlefield, while his brother was transported to Van Diemen's Land where he remained three years before being pardoned.

About 1840 a hotel was opened in a stone house which stood on the site of the present Presbyterian parsonage. John Dingham, the landlord and builder was one of the pioneers of the village. He died aged 105, and after reaching his hundredth year still continued to peddle fish.

In 1852 a disagreement arose over the location of the station, Mr. Copley who had continued to buy land until he was one of the largest land owners in the county represepted what was known as the upper section. He established a hotel there which was then kept by Chester Andrus.

The lower business section was represented by Hamlin and Clark, merchants in the store next to the toll gate, and by Ira Inman, proprietor of the "yellow store." The matter finally settled in favor of the site near the Copley property and around this the business then centered. Ira Inman later erected the town hall and the Jaquay block. The Banks block was built about 1853 by A. L. Hossleton.

In 1853 the village of Chaumont contained fifty dwellings, five stores several ware houses and shops, four saw-mills, two schools, a Presbyterian church and a railroad station.

In the mean time the surrounding country had been increasing rapidly in population, and many acres had been cleared and put under cultivation. Among those who at an early date took up land on the Morris tract were Volkerk Getman, William Blodgett, Benedict Arnold, Amos Sheppard, who built the first frame house in this vicinity, and families by the name of Stratton, Antis, Henderson and Lawrence.

About 1845 there were sixty-five in attendance at the log school house which stood on the farm now owned by Dr. A. A. Getman. Along the left bank of Chaumont river near Cold Spring was a settlement consisting of several Mormon families. Every Sunday their leaders, Grant and Daniels, held services at a log school house. In 1848 with several of their adherants, the Mormon sailed from Chaumont on the schooner Oxford, destined for Nauvoo, Ill.

Point Salubrious.

Point Salubrious was named by James LeRay at the time when sickness prevailed in nearly all of the settlements on his tract. Thinking the Point to be free from the conditions that caused the trouble, he gave to it the appropriate name, Salubrious, which time has justified. In 1802 Henry Delamater cleared the land on the end of the Point. Four years later James Horton, who then lived at Chaumont planted the clearing to corn, but the bears saved him the trouble of harvesting it. The next spring he purchased land on the Point and built a log shanty, into which his family moved on the first day of April, 1807. Three weeks later the Mills family located on the adjoining land, now the Johnson farm. During the harvest time of the same year the two men spent from Monday morning until Saturday night at Perch River where they worked with their sickles. During one week of their absence both families lost their fire by neglecting to bury a brand in the ashes over night, Mrs. Horton, after enduring the inconvenience several days remembered a log heap which had been partially burned some time before. When she reached the place, the blackened mass showed no traces of fire; but to her delight a little son found live coals on the under side of a charred log, and cooking became possible once more. In the fall the men took their wheat to the nearest grist mill which was Sackets Harbor. On the return trip a gale from the north came up and they could not double Bull Rock point. For more than a week they were wind blown on the south shore of Pillar Point. Their food supply consisted of hoe-cake made from their flour and bay water baked on a flat rock. At last the wind changed and they reached Salubrious. At another time to avoid the water route, Mr. Horton and a man by the name of

Williams took their wheat to the mill at Brownville. As the roads were very bad, one walked ahead to find the best footing for the horse; while the other led him and kept the bags across the saddle. On arriving at the mill they found they could not have their turn until in the night. Mr. Horton took the horse home and left his friend to see that their grinding was not forgotten. Early the next morning he set out and to his surprise he met Williams near Limerick with one of the two bags of flour on his shoulder. The other bag was a little way back having had its turn of being backed all the way from the mill.

John M. Temper was the third man to purchase land on Point Salubrious. He was followed in 1809 by Harry Horton and Stephen Fischer who moved their families from Delaware County. Mrs. Horton came on horse back with a mirror, her most prized possession. in her arms.

The next settler was Joseph Ryder who moved from Chaumont in the spring of 1813.

Among other early comers were David Ryder, Silas Taft, Ralph Rogers, Hiram Pomeroy, William Johnson, Nathaniel Warner and Almon Blodgett. In the summer of 1813 the timbers of the block fort which stood at Chaumont were floted to Point Salubrious, where they were reconstructed into a school house located at the west corner of James Horton's land.

In this block school house in 1816 Elder Joseph Maltby organized a Baptist church. People came from long distances to attend revival meetings which were held. In 1819 James Horton and Joseph Ryder built for themselves stone dwellings. One is now occupied by Stewart Lansing as a summer home and the other as a farm house by H. L. Hayes.

The first settler on Cherry Island was Benjamin Rewshaw who was drowned off the north side of the island.

Three Mile Point.

Three Mile Point was first settled in 1816 by Simon and Jared White, who had been lumbermen squatters at Depauville. In 1817. they, with their families, started in an open boat for the west, and went into camp the first night near Sackets Harbor. None of the eleven persons composing the party were ever afterward seen alive. The next year a permanent settlement was made by Robert and William McPherson, who two years before had come from New Hampshire to Cape Vincent to work on the French homes that were building there. Robert McPherson located on a farm at the mouth of White Fish creek, where he put up a log house and a saw mill, which

was the only one in this part of the town for many years. His brother, William bought the adjoining land, and later another brother, Hugh, settled near by. The Torry family were also connected with the early history of Three Mile Point, and until a few years ago, a deserted house and a few graves marked their place of residence on the Duck Harbor farm.

The settlement of the western part of the town, including Three Mile Bay, North Shore and the Wells district, commenced about 1815-16. Just who were the first, second and third settlers cannot at this time be accurately determined, as no records, family or otherwise, have been kept. It is a fact that before this section had made any great headway Peninsula was all taken up. Many of those who came before 1820 had seen service in the war which had just closed and upon getting their discharge prospected the surrounding territory looking for a satisfactory location to make their future home and grow up with this new country. About 1815 John Combs and his family came by boat from Genesee Co. and settled at the Isthmus. For many years he had the only grist mill, very crude however, in that part of the town. It consisted of a hardwood stump hollowed out like a mortar with a heavy stick hanging above it to be used as a pestle. The corn was put in and pounded and worked until it became meal.

The turnpike west from Soper creek was also one of the first to catch the settlers' fancy. It was in 1815-16 that John Reed from Herkimer county, Clark Northrop from Johnstown, N. Y., and Charles Caswell, a soldier, came and took up land here. They were soon followed by Peter and Benjamin Estes, Thaddeous Smith, Jacob A. Williams and John Dayan.

Isaac Wells and his seven brothers from New Hampshire, in 1818 located their farms in what is now called Wells district which was then a solid forest. They were the nephews of Luther Rawson, who headed a surveying party through this section in 1797 and, it was probably through his influence that they came to this locality.

Tradition says the first house in Three Mile Bay was located at the southeasterly end of the bridge over Three Mile creek and was owned by Thaddeous Smith. The second was known as the Leonard house and stood near the mill on this same stream. Charles Caswell built the third on the turnpike.

Among the settlers up to 1830 we find the names of Daniel Ross from Saratoga in 1819, and James Reed who came from Herkimer County in 1821 and settled on the turnpike, Samuel Allen, Clark Putnam, Pearley Putnam, Rufus Bartlett, Aaron Whitcomb, James Plumb, Josiah Smith, Daniel Borden, Henry Powers, Charles

Leonard, Stephen Webster, James VanEpps who kept the first hotel here and the Clines.

In 1824 Benjamin Taft came from Manlius, N. Y., and purchased a farm opposite the Putnam school house. He returned home and soon after started his son Oliver. Chapin Taft, then a lad of 14, alone with a team of oxen and the household effects to find his way through this vast wilderness to their new home. It was in February; the snow was very deep and the cold intense. He suffered many hardships but pressed forward and at last reached his journey's end where two weeks later he was joined by his father with the family.

In 1826 Daniel, Richard, Harry and Ebin Guile, four brothers, settled on the North Shore followed the next year by Charles Wilcox and several years later by the Selters.

By 1830 farming lands had been rapidly taken up. Many of the new comers paying cash, while others purchased on contract, which would be renewed from time to time, on payment of a \$5.00 fee, when they were unable to meet the payments called for in the contract. Many lived on their land for years without a better title. Thus the early settler was given every chance to create for himself future affluence.

The several streams flowing through this portion of the town contained some good water powers, and from an early date mills were in operation. On Soper Creek the saw and grist mills of Harry Powers were among the first, many years later, in 1861, the flouring mill of L. P. Phelps was built. Kinsley brothers and Jacob Putnam also had mills.

On old time Batchellor creek (now called Wells) was the Batchellor saw mill with a turning lathe. The mill yard, which covered nearly the whole of what is now the back street, was a favorite play ground of the school children of 1830 or earlier who attended school in the frame building on the present site of Solon Rogers' house. This building was erected in 1824 and was noted for its huge fire place. In front of this mill yard was the early home of the Estes family and later known as the Aunt Sally Dual house.

It is however on Three Mile creek where we find the greatest activity. There were the mills of Dowing, Harris, Emerson, Taft and Estes. Some are only a memory at the present time. The Estes mill at the mouth of the creek is still in operation at certain seasons of the year. It was built in 1820 by Peter and Richard Estes.

In 1833 William Dewey purchased of Vincent LeRay one thousand acres of swamp land located two and a half miles north of Three Mile Bay. It was heavily timbered with ash and was therefore known as the "Ashland farm." Being a civil engineer Mr. Dewey

gave his personal attention to the reclaiming of this swamp by giving it the proper drainage. He was assisted in the work by his father Timothy Dewey. They were very successful in this undertaking which had taken a large expenditure of money and much time to complete. To-day it is one of the best farms in the town.

Among those coming in 1834 was a German named Andrew Baltes who had a sad experience here. On the way over from Germany he met a man who claimed he was an agent for land owners in this section. On arrival they came and looked over a farm on the turnpike which Baltes bought, paying the agent for same in gold. He at once built a house and planted his crops. About a year later the real owner called and asked by what right he was there. Baltes then explained the purchase and was told that the supposed agent was an imposter, that he must move from the property at once, also must give up his crops and team of oxen for the rent. Thus he lost all he had. They then moved into a fishing shanty which afforded but slight protection. Here they lived during the winter and endured much suffering from the cold.

The village of Three Mile Bay had its beginning with the mills of Estes and Batchellor. The fishing interest was also a factor. It was however the coming of Asa Wilcox in 1835 with his ship building that gave to it life to enable it to reach its present growth and importance. For nearly twenty years Mr. Wilcox kept everlastingly at it and built nearly fifty boats during that time. He gave employment to many men. Launching days were picnic days for the surrounding country.

It was during this same year that Peter and Daniel J. Schuyler came from Montgomery county, the former to take up land on Three Mile point and Daniel J., in partnership with William Carlisle, to open the first store in the village. It was located in a store house down near the shore. Before this the settlers were obliged to go to Cape Vincent or Chaumont for their supplies though many had been in the habit of waiting until they took their grain or fish to market which was usually Albany. From now until the coming of the railroad in 1852 every farmer in driving his grain to market made the return trip pay him a profit as he would have a commission from the store to bring for them a wagon load of merchandise.

At this time came Jacob P. Empie from Fulton county, Wilson Mount, Cornelius Becker, Peter Hayes, Dr. William Carlisle and Joseph Van Doren from Montgomery county.

The year had brought many new comers who were destined to be important factors in the future of the town.

Christopher Fox came from Fulton county in 1837, Robert C. Baird from Montgomery county in 1838. The old stone blacksmith shop was built in 1839. About this time Dr. D. J. Schuyler built a number of dwellings which were much needed owing to the many new families arriving, attracted by the large amount of work then going on.

A survey of the settlers of this portion of the town shows a large majority from Montgomery county mostly from around Charleston, many from Fulton county and not a few from Herkimer county.

In 1853 ship building ceased to be an active industry, and from this time the village progressed very slowly, and was retarded in its growth by three disastrous fires, the first in 1877, the next in 1886 and the last in 1900. The present commercial interests are:—Combs & Herrick and Stewart & Stedman general stores, Combs & Lot and Ward Mount groceries, Wilcox & Clark feed mill and coal; A. D. Curtis furniture; S. H. Countryman Clothing; W. B. Ryder hardware; Southwell & Favery carriages; John C. Barber builder of gasoline boats; John J. Barron stone quarry.

Point Peninsula

The best information now obtainable regarding the early settlement of Point Peninsula is,—about 1808 Nathan Persons came from Vermont and was the first settler. John Foster of Stonington, Conn. was the next to seek land here, and on investigation he was so well pleased that he returned to Connecticut for his family and as many others as could be induced to come. They started early the following spring with ox teams and arrived at Peninsula about the first of June.

In the party was a lad of 18 named William Wilcox, who soon after arriving enlisted at Sackets Harbor as a drummer boy. A year or two later John, Oliver, Ephraim and Edward Wilcox brothers of William came on from Stonington and helped to form the first permanent settlement at what is now called Wilcoxville. Ephraim and Edward Wilcox lived here for three or four years and then returned to Connecticut. For the next few years the growth of the settlement was slow owing to the war which not only kept others from coming but took into the service most of those already here. From this time until 1820 we find among the names of the new comers, Sebra and John Howard, James Cooly, Samuel Fish, Daniel Holbrook, D. W. Angel, Aaron Hubbell, Asa Collins, Ethel C. Penny, Nathan Ingraham, Wm. Mayhew, Adam Burdick, Zimri Danly, the Hosingtons and Wheelers who were among the first to settle at the western end near the isthmus, Geo. H. Barnes, Roe Miner, Thos. Sanford, Henry Rice and Potter Hewitt all taking up their homes near the head.

At Wilcoxville, William Wilcox built the first tavern of logs and a number of years later it was rebuilt as a frame building which is still in use as a hotel being owned by George Putnam. A store was opened by a man named Sackets about 1820. Peninsula is strictly an agricultural section, though in 1828, 29 millions of feet of white oak was shipped to Montreal. In 1872 the idea prevailed with many that underlying their farms were large deposits of petroleum oil and other minerals. This belief resulted in the formation of company known as the Point Peninsula Oil and Mining Co., with a \$5,000 capital for the purpose of digging, boring and experimenting in the "search for oil, ore, salt, coal and other minerals on Point Peninsula." The promoters were Daniel C. Holbrook, Welcome Wilcox, James H. Wiggins, O. S. Wilcox, Geo. A. Barnes, Jacob Putnam, L. D. Collins, H. M. Lepper and Nelson L. Enders. A well was drilled, and they did find traces of oil, salt and gas, but not in sufficient quantities to justify any further outlay. The gas was used for some time in one of the Collins' residences, and it is said that the pressure is still good.

The population, which at one time figured over 100 families has decreased to less than 70, thus showing that prosperity has come to some of the farmers by the increase in their acreage. The present business interests are a store, hotel, cheese factory and blacksmith shops. The public buildings comprise district school buildings and the Methodist Episcopal Church. ..

Roads and Bridges

The pioneers of Lyme were more fortunate in one respect than the early settlers of the inland towns of the county. The many points and great shore line of this town made it possible for its inhabitants to shorten distances by water routes. Lyme however has never neglected its road system. At the first town meeting commissioners were appointed to divide the territory into districts, and after a conference they reported twelve. In 1849 before Cape Vincent was separated, the number had increased to ninety three. Fifteen roads were surveyed and opened during 1829.

The first highway in Lyme was cut in 1800 by directions of Jacob Brown. It extended from a point in Black River at Brownville to the place where travellers were accustomed to ferry across Chaumont river which was opposite Old Town spring. Charles Welch and Otis Britton, who were employed to do the chopping, began work in November. At first the weather was warm and pleasant, but before the job was completed a heavy fall of snow

came; their shoes wore out, and as they could get no new supply, they were obliged to roll big logs out of the road track in their bare feet.

For some unknown reason no further work was done on this road and it became therefore no more than a path of which no trace remains.

The next thoroughfare through Lyme was the State road which extended from Brownville to Port Putnam. This was cut out and partially worked during the winter of 1803-4. About twenty-five years ago where it crossed the Peter Van Doren farm, two rudely constructed boxes were unearthed. The human bones within these alone marked their use as coffins, and told the story of a hasty burial by the roadside. A few rods from this highway on the Taft farm there was a deer lick well known to the Indians, judging from the arrow heads found there. In 1835 a blazed trail led from this point to the Well settlement. James Soper's log cabin was the only house on the State road between Chaumont and the St. Lawrence for fifteen years, and formed a stopping place for the Cape Vincent travelers. It often took from 14 to 15 hours to make this journey and it was not uncommon for the Cape Vincent pioneer to walk the distance with a bag of corn on his back which he was taking to Chaumont to be ground.

In 1815 the Cape Vincent toll turnpike was authorized and during the same year was surveyed and laid out, toll was discontinued and in 1831 it was given to the public for free use. The condition of this road through the Chaumont woods was such that even as late as 1845, it was considered a hazardous undertaking to drive from Chaumont to Three Mile Bay in the spring and fall.

About 1814 a road to the end of Point Salubrious became a necessity. The men of that vicinity could see but one location for it—through the centre of the point; so they ran their division fences to the bay. Their wives did not view the matter in the same light, and were extremely indignant that they should be shut off from a water supply. Mrs. James Horton, a woman of considerable force of character was determined not to be deprived of her rights. During a quilting bee held at the time so thoroughly did she inspire the other women of the Point with the same sentiment that the quilting was forgotten, and the company armed with axes and other implements adjourned to the shore. Under her direction they tore down the fences that blocked the way; then they commenced the removal of the brush preparatory to making the road where they desired it to be. Another meeting of these resolute women was unnecessary as the men finished the work which their wives had begun.

A road to Point Peninsula connecting with the turnpike was made about the year 1818.

The first method of crossing Chaumont river was by poling, which soon gave way to a rope ferry and that in 1823 to a toll bridge. Col. McPherson was its first keeper, William Johnson, the second; and Sylvanus Coburn, the third and last. The old toll house is still standing—the building at the right of the bridge on the village side.

In 1849 toll was abolished, and for one day the bridge was free; the next a drove of cattle in crossing went through into the water on account of its dilapidated condition. The ferry was again resorted to and used for two years while the present stone bridge was building.

The first stage route ran through Brownville to Chaumont in 1810, and six years later it was extended to Cape Vincent. About this time Chaumont post office was opened, the one at Three Mile Bay about 1820 and on Point Peninsula between 1840-45.

The railroad was completed to Chaumont in 1851 and put in operation on November 20th of that year. Early the next spring it was continued to Three Mile Bay.

Ship Building

Lyme for nearly fifty years, beginning in 1832, was a large contributor to the commerce of the Great Lakes by making ship building one of its most important industries. Asa Wilcox launched from his yard at Three Mile Bay over thirty vessels with a total tonnage of 6,410 tons. D. J. Schuyler, Col. Powers, Wm. Combs, E. Cline and Peter Estes were also builders at this point, Sebra Howard, G. C. Rand on Peninsula, and Wm. Clark, Robert Masters, S. and A. Davis, Hiram Copley, Joshua Main, W. W. Enos, A. J. Dewey, Frank Phelps and D. C. Read at Chaumont. The following is a list of the vessels built at these points: Three Mile Bay—1835, Florida, Elon Bronson—1836 Pennsylvania, Kentucky,—1837, Missouri,—1838, Patriot,—1841 Asa Wilcox, Havana, 1842 D. D. Calvin, Rocky Mountains,—1843, Cambridge, Empire, Neptune, Col. Powers, Bogart,—1844 Cuba, Oregon, Ontario,—1845, Milan, Hampton, Rush, Breeze,—1846 Clifton, Champion, Iroquois, Rio Grande,—1847 Palmetto, Seminole, Portland, Acadia, H. R. Seymour,—1848 Saxton, Ocean, D. J. Schuyler,—1852 Melrose,—1853 Hungarian. Total 36.

Peninsula—1832 New York—1834 Wm. Buckley—1836 Bancroft—1837 G. C. Rand. Total 4.

Chaumont—1832 Stephen Girard—1835 Alleghen,—1839, R. C. Mead,—1847 Rip Van Winkle,—1848 Oxford, Palmyra,—1851 A. L. Hazleton,—1852 P. P. Gaige,—1873 Mary Copley,—1874 Wattertown,—1875 A. J. Dewey, Edith Sewall,—1876, Pinafore,—1882 Emma,—1883 Jessie Bain,—1890 John F. Parsons,—1894 M. I.

Wilcox,—1899 Northern Light,—1900—Jessie,—1901, Hinckly,—1902 Mignon,—1903 Frank D. Phelps. Total 22.

Fisheries

The fishing industry of the town started with the first settler. Chaumont bay has always been noted for its good fishing, and it was the favorite resort of the Indians in their day as it is with the white man in his. The early settler soon learned to lay aside his plow, for the time being, and take up the seine and net. The first seine came from Kingston, N. Y. in 1805, brought here by Daniel Tremper; the scoop or scarf net came into use in 1808, the gill net in 1845, and the pound net in 1859. From 1816 to 1855 the annual catch was not less than 10,000 barrels, mostly white fish and ciscoes. Many wonderful stories are told of the catches. It is said that one drawing of a seine has netted over 100 barrels of fish. It is not many years ago that the farmers drove in from the surrounding country, to meet the fishing boats as they came in, and buy, for a mere fraction of what would be their present cost, a wagon load of fish which they used for fertilizing their lands. Such wholesale slaughter of fish must necessarily have an effect on this industry. The year 1860 saw the business at its height and from that time on it gradually declined. At the present time only seven or eight people in the town are actively engaged in fishing as a livelihood. There are, however, many people coming to our shores who are the disciples of Izaak Walton, and they find much pleasure and satisfaction in their magnificent catches.

It is through the influence of the thorough sportsman that the fish are now, not only protected by law, but that the waters are being continually restocked.

In the fall ciscoes and whitefish were dressed, salted and packed into barrels, half barrels and kits thereby preparing them for market. They found a ready sale both at home and away. Ciscoes not only formed one of the principle articles of food during the long winters and with which nearly every home had a plentiful supply but, they were for years a medium of exchange in this vicinity and were known as "Chaumont currency." The fame of Lyme through her fishing industry was not limited by county or even by state lines as attested by a story told by Lawrence Gaige, a resident of Chaumont who was a prominent man in this section; he was in Philadelphia, Pa., and on being asked by a Philadelphian where he was from, answered, "Watertown," desiring thereby to impress his importance; he was somewhat taken down when the gentleman said: "Watertown! Watertown! Is that anywhere near Chaumont where they catch ciscoes?"

Mr. Gaige said from that time he never again denied his town. It is nothing uncommon even at this day no matter in what part of the United States you may be, on mentioning that you are from Chaumont to have a reply come back quickly, "so you are a ciscoe chaser."

Churches

Point Salubrious has the the honor of having the first church and the first Sunday school in Lyme. In 1816 the Rev. Jos. Maltby organized a Baptist society in the block school house previously mentioned. From this mother church in 1834 two independent organizations were formed. The one at Point Peninsula composed of 18 members did not survive, but the other at Three Mile Bay, which started with six members, is now known as the First Baptist church in Lyme, and is the only one of this denomination in the town. The church edifice was erected in 1840 and rebuilt in 1899.

The only Presbyterian society in Lyme was formed at Chaumont in 1831 but the church organization was not perfected until 1835. The Rev. Joseph A. Canfield the first regular pastor came to Chaumont in 1843 where he remained for twenty one years. The church was dedicated in September 1845.

The three Methodist Episcopal churches of the town are at Chaumont, Three Mile Bay, and Wilcoxville. The one at Chaumont was organized as a class in 1839. For many years the meetings were held in the stone school house and later in the town hall. The first church edifice erected in 1874 was burned in May 1897, and replaced by the present structure the following summer. The Methodist Episcopal church at Three Mile Bay has been in existence since 1838 when a class was formed. In 1854 the church was built. The church at Wilcoxville was organized in 1834.

In 1880 the society reorganized and erected a building.

All Saints Catholic church of Chaumont was dedicated in 1902.

Many successful business enterprises are carried on in the town. The lime industry at Chaumont, conducted by the Adams and Duford Company has increased to such an extent within the last five years that five large kilns are now in operation. Rogers Brothers Company seed house in the same village furnishes employment to many. But the greater portion of the wealth of Lyme consists of hundreds of acres of fine farming land. One of the chief crops is hay, for which the town is famed not only in the county but in the state. The citizens of Lyme have always appreciated the beautiful bay which indents the shores of their town. The number of cottages that are being erected every year is proof that other people have discovered the

advantages that the numerous points offer for the location of summer homes. In 1904 the Crescent Yacht Club of Watertown built a fine club house at Chaumont and it is the source of much satisfaction and appreciation to its members.

LERAY.

By JOHN J. KINNEY.

Within its present limits, the town of LeRay contains 40,823 acres of improved land as originally established in 1806, embracing all that part of Brownville as it previously existed, including substantially the eastern half of Great Lot Number 4 of the Macomb purchase, as originally created by act of the Legislature, passed February 17th, 1806. The town of LeRay included all that part of the county north of Black River and east of the eastern boundary of Penet's Square, extending from the Black River to the St. Lawrence, excepting however a portion of the town of Wilna which was annexed from Lewis County in 1813. The town now comprises about seven or eight thousand acres of what is known as Chassanis Tract and something like thirty-four thousand acres of Great Lot Number 4 of the Macomb Tract.

The town derives its name from James D. LeRay de Chaumont, the distinguished landholder who made this town his home for many years. Portions of Alexandria and Wilna, all of Theresa, Antwerp and Philadelphia were originally a part of LeRay.

The land surface is level or gently rolling and the soil is chiefly a clay loam and produces large quantities of the best hay raised in the state of New York; also the finest butter and cheese is manufactured from the abundance of sweet grasses and hay raised in this town. The principal stream is Black river which forms the southern boundary, while Indian river enters the town from Philadelphia, flows a few miles southwest then abruptly turns north, at what is known as the Indian River Bend, crosses the western extremity of Philadelphia and enters the town of Theresa. Indian river affords good fishing and many of the gamey bass and saucy pickerel are landed therefrom together with an occasional muscalounge. Pleasant and West Creeks are the greatest auxiliary streams and have their courses through the town. They are made up and fed by numerous cold springs along their way and they are the home of the speckled trout, which have always made it their abiding place; however of late years it has become necessary to stock the different streams so last year (1904) Messrs. H. B. Dunn, Peter D. Helmer,

H. L. Lawton, and other enterprising citizens of this town placed one hundred thousand brook trout in these streams which were obtained from the Cape Vincent hatchery.

The excellent water facilities of Pleasant Creek induced pioneers Benjamin Brown and Ethni Evans to make the first settlements and improvements in this locality. In the southern part and along Black river is an extensive sand barren containing about 14,000 acres which has not been occupied and improved for general agricultural purposes. Originally this tract was covered with a growth of pine timber but the forests were cut away and the large pine logs were drawn to the bank of the Black river about two miles above Great Bend and near the locality where now stands the thriving village of DeFeret, and rolled into the river to be carried down by the spring freshet to Lake Ontario and there to be formed into rafts to be rafted to Montreal where they were loaded on vessels and at last found their way to the various markets of the old world. This lumbering on the Pine Plains gave employment to all of the surrounding country farmers who, with their teams, found work during the winter, which put many a dollar into their pockets to be taken therefrom in time of need. This great tract has now grown up to small timber, such as stunted oaks and white poplars. The latter is now manufactured into excelsior by Charles Denesia who has a large trade and ships quantities to eastern markets. Thousands of bushels of huckleberries are picked off the Plains every year, which taken altogether furnishes aid to many families who are dependent on their own labor for support, as the children can pick as many quarts as an older person.

One of the pioneers of the town of Leray was Benjamin Brown, brother of Gen. Jacob Brown. Both came to this region and made their respective improvements while the territory formed a part of Oneida County. In the fall of 1801 Benjamin Brown visited this town in quest of a suitable site whereon to erect a saw mill and after looking about for a time selected a location on Pleasant Creek about on the site of the hamlet of LeRaysville. He made a clearing and prepared timber for a dam across the stream but the severity of the winter compelled his party to return to Brownville. Early in the following spring work was resumed by cutting a road from Brownville to the mill site, Gen. Brown going in advance of the party with surveying instruments marking the course while they followed with the work of construction. After many incidents and some misfortunes and hardships the road was built to LeRaysville and work on the improvements was renewed. The dam and mill were completed and local tradition says that a big time was had at the raising. A log

house was also built for the accomodation of the workmen, and to this humble home in July following Benjamin Brown brought his bride, the pioneer woman of the town with whom he had just been married at Brownville.

The erection of the mill on Pleasant Creek was a fortunate event in the early history of the town and had the effect to induce settlements by families from the east and elsewhere who were anxious to come to this region as it assured them they were to locate in an inhabited country where the means of living were provided.

Settlement during the year 1802 appears to have been limited to Benjamin Brown and members of this household with the exception of Thomas Ward, who came to this region about the time of the Brown settlement and located about a mile below the Settlement on Pleasant Creek and built him a log house. He helped to build the dam and saw mill at LeRaysville. In 1804 Mr. Ward went to Denmark, where he had left his family and brought them to LeRay. They followed marked trees through the dense forests. In 1808 the road was constructed, as it now is, from LeRaysville to Evans Mills.

The year 1803 witnessed the arrival of several families. Among them were men of prominence who in after years had an active share in both town and county history and made for LeRay a prominent place among the towns of this region. Conspicuous among the settlers in 1803 were Joseph Child and his three sons Daniel, Samuel, and Moses; all of whom came from Pennsylvania and were associated with many early events. Their surname has ever since been known and respected in the county. The Child family located south of Brown's Mill on what has since been known and designated as Child's Hill. In this same year Daniel Coffeen, William Cooper, John Petty, and Robert Sixberry also came to this region.

William Cooper was a Frenchman whose correct name was Guillaume Coupart; but to the early settlers he was better known as French Cooper. He came from France to Connecticut, from thence he came to the Black River Country in 1798, located first in Pamelia near Watertown, but was induced by the agents of Mr. LeRay to sell and remove into this town which he did, locating about one-half mile south of Ingerson's Corners. The place where he built his first house which was a large log house, can easily be traced now.

Mr. Cooper ultimately became a large land owner, built him a large stone residence and was a man of influence and worth in the town.

Dr. Horatio Orvis, the first physician of the town of LeRay, settled about one mile south of Evans Mills on what was then known as the old county road. James Kinney an early settler bought the Orvis place and lived there many years. Horace Anable lives there now.

Ethni Evans, founder of Evans Mills, Paul Anthony, Michael Coffeen, Ruel Kimball, Alfred Commins, Richardson Avery, William Barber, Sylvanus Evans, William Delaware, Eli Davis, S. Brownell, Amos Broughton, David Burhans, Joseph Crey, Olver Fuller, Jabez Fuller, Peter Hoover, Thomas Huston, William Huston, Ezra Ingerson, Isaac Ingerson, Lee Woodard, Thomas Ward, Joseph Taggart, Frances Trevaller, Reuben Treat, Elish Steel, Alva Scofield, Abiel Shurtliff, Solomon and Amaziah Parker, Alanson Lyon, Arnold Miller, Asa Barnes, Alfred Vebber, Gideon Allen, John Ingerson, John S. Brognard, Joseph Pierce, James Kinney, Peter Bellinger, Alvin Herrick and Stephen D. Sloan were among the first settlers.

Ethni Evans has descendants living here now. Heil Evans, stone mason is a grandchild, and he has a son named Ethni Evans in honor of the founder of Evans Mills.

George Priest, father of B. G. Priest, a respected citizen and a soldier of the Civil War.

A number of families by the name of Gardner settled in the early days, near Slocumville.

In 1825 the LeRay mansion was built and stands to the present day. It is well preserved and is used for a residence.

It is still a beautiful place and is visited by hosts of strangers every summer who are anxious to see the LeRay mansion. The care which Mr. LeRay bestowed in the erecting and adorning of his villa which for many years was the seat of refined hospitality, is the glory of the town.

In 1802 Benjamin Brown and his little party of workmen and others made the beginning. In 1803 his families were added to the number, in 1807 there were 150 legal voters and three years thereafter the total number of inhabitants were 1,150. It is not surprising therefore that the inhabitants of this section were desirous to have a new town created. The creating act was passed Feb. 17, 1806, and by it all that part of the country, north of the Black River and east of the east line of Penet's square was created a body politic and incorporated and named LeRay in honor of James LeRay, By another act of the legislature, passed April 4, 1806, a part of Leyden was annexed to LeRay. The territory of the town has been reduced by the erection of Antwerp, April 5, 1810, a part of Wilna,

Apr. 2, 1813, a portion of Alexandria, including Theresa and all of Philadelphia, April 3rd, 1821.

The first town meeting was held at the dwelling of Abiel Shurtliff, March 3, 1807 at which the following officers were elected:

James Shurtliff, Supervisor; Thomas Ward, Town Clerk; John B. Bossont, Ruel Kimball, Richardson Avery, Assessors; Daniel Child, Lyman Holbrook and Daniel Sterling, Commissioners of Highways; Thomas Thurston, Constable and Collector, Joseph Child, Eldad Evans, Overseers of the Poor.

Among the several trading centers which have been established in the town for the accomodation of the inhabitants the little village called LeRaysville is the oldest. Here Benjamin Brown made the first improvement in 1802.

Ethni Evans, the founder of the pleasant and thrifty village of Evans Mills, came from Hinsdale, N. H. in 1802, and was employed by General Brown in making the pioneer beginnning at Brownville.

Within a period of twenty years after Evans made the first improvement the village had grown to a place of considerable importance.

Evans Mills became a post-office in 1824. William Palmer was first post master.

In 1849 and 1850 the plank road was built through this town from Watertown to Oxbow and connected with the plank road from Antwerp to Oxbow and Morristown and Ogdensburg.

The first cheese factory erected in this town was built by Erastus and John Kelsey in 1861 about three miles south of Evans Mills on the premises now owned by Wilson Martin.

Wesley Rulison is the post master. About two years ago Free Mail delivery routes were established here doing away with the Post Office.

A lodge of the Independant Order of Good Templars was established here about two years ago.

The Baptist Church of LeRay was organized in 1814 by Elder Maltby and held early meetings in the barn situated on the premises where now resides Sylvester Petrie.

The first society of the Methodist Episcopal Church in LeRay was formed Nov. 20, 1824 with James Ward, Wilson Pennock, Elijah Smith, William Taggart, Patrick Stewart, Henry Churchill, Parker Chase, John G. Stewart and Daniel Smith, Trustees.

St. Mary's Church, Roman Catholic, dates back to about 1840, when a mission was established.

St. Andrew's Church, (Protestant Episcopal) was organized as a mission in the early part of 1871.

For burial purposes in the early history of the Village, Ethni Evans donated a plot of ground.

Slocumville is the name of a settlement about two miles east from Evans Mills in local history it is of little importance.

Sanfords Corners.—In this locality, in the south west part of the town. Roswell Woodruff was the first settler, having made his improvements in 1804.

Joachim is the name of a locality on Indian river in the extreme north part of the town where Lucien Murat in 1834 proposed to found a village in memory of his father Joachim Murat, once King of Naples and commander of Cavalry under Napoleon.

Ingerson's Corners is the name of a locality in which Isaac Ingerson settled when he came to LeRay. Elisha Scofield located and built the house now occupied by Mrs. Northrup and family.

Great Bend is a small village in Champion but on the LeRay side of the river. King Potter built a hotel about 1833.

Black River village—In 1806 Isaac and Harvey Cleveland built a saw mill on the south side of Black river which was carried away by high water the next year.

In 1831 a dam was built across the river and a saw mill was erected by Coburn and Hubbard who ran it about 10 years and sold it to W. K. Butterfield. In 1836 the first Grist mill was built by A. H. Horton but this and the saw mill was burned about 1843.

The supervisors from the formation of the town LeRay down to the present time were:

James Shurtliff 1807-15; Ruel Kimbal 1816, Ethni Evans, 1817, Alvin Herrick, 1818, Horatio Orvis, 1819-25, William Palmer, 1826, John McComber, 1827-29, Stephen D. Sloan, 1830, John McComber, 1831, Stephen D. Sloan, 1832, Seybeur Hastings, 1833-35, Ira A. Smith, 1836, Stephen D. Sloan, 1837, Daniel D. Sloan, 1838, Joel Haworth, 1839-40, Elisha Potter 1841-42, Lybeus Hastings 1843, Hezekiah L. Granger, 1844-45, Alfred Vebber 1846-47, Joseph Boyer 1848-49, William G. Comstock, 1850, Joseph Boyer, 1851, Alonzo M. VanOstrand, 1852-53, Joseph Wager, 1854-55, William S. Phelps 1856-58, Octave Blank, 1859, Lewis Palmer, 1860, Octave Blank, 1861, Samuel G. Slocum 1862, Ceanthus P. Granger, 1863-64, Emos K. Gardner, 1865-68, Fred Waddingham, 1869-76, F. E. Croissant 1877-95, J. P. Steinhilber, 1896-97, John F. Emond 1898-03, L. G. Hawn, 1904-5.

LORRAINE.

By LUTHER S. PITKIN.

The town of Lorraine was a part of the original Boylston tract, called township No. 1, being the central town in the South tier, Ellensburg lying on the west and Worth on the east.

After various changes in ownership it became the property of Wm. Constable, April 1, 1796, who died in May, 1803. The Constable heirs conveyed the same by deed dated April 26, 1819, to Hezekiah B. Pierrepont, and from him the title passed to his son Wm. Constable Pierrepont, who during the remainder of his life occupied a fine manoral residence with a land office at Pierrepont Manor, disposing of the remaining parts of the land not already sold to settlers. The first settlement in town was by James McKee and Elijah Fox, brothers-in-law, in the fall of 1802. At that time the country was a densely wooded, unbroken wilderness untrodden by the foot of white man except as surveyed by Mr. Wright and his men in establishing town and lot lines.

The original name of the town was Malta, from a part of Mexico erected as a town by an act of the legislature passed March 24, 1804. But it being found inconvenient to have two towns of the same name in the State, and a Malta having already been organized in Saratoga County, the same was changed to the present Lorraine, April 6, 1808, which at that time included the territory afterwards set off as the town of Worth in 1848.

The surface of the town is elevated and very much broken by hills and gorges. The soil mostly of a gravelly formation, underlaid by shales so finely developed that the term Lorraine shale has become distinct geological term for the formation. The gulfs crossing the town in several places, worn wherever natural drainage occurs, by the action of the water to depths in many places of 200 feet, afford great attractions and scenes of ever changing grandeur and beauty are presented to the eye of the artist and lovers of nature, but to the tax payers of the town who are called upon to contribute to the maintenance of roads and bridges the grandeur and beauty is not so entrancing, several of the bridges spanning the streams being nearly 50 feet from bed rock.

Following the settlement of McKee and Fox, many hardy pioneers from the eastern states of Massachusetts, Connecticut and Vermont found their way into this part of the Black River country. Some of the principle ones being Asa Sweet, Allen Pitkin, Ebenezer Brown, Osias Barton, grandfather to Hon. Enos Barton principle orator of

the present celebration, Abner Baker, Geo. Lamson, Michael Risley, Hubbard Randall, and many others induced mainly by the building of the old turn pike state road from Rome to Sackets Harbor so that by 1806 the town contained 128 families and in the next year the same territory had 161 legal voters.

The first town meeting was held at the house of John Alger March 5, 1805, at which Asa Brown was elected Supervisor and Wm. Hosford, Clerk. Isaac Weston was the first physician as also proprietor of the first public house of entertainment, called tavern in those days.

Betsey Burpee was the first school teacher, afterwards the wife of Aaron Brown, one of the most prosperous business men of the town, and father of Hon. Levi Brown, a leader of the bar of the county. In 1813, the town including Worth was divided into 18 school districts.

The number of acres in town is 24,499 and the greatest population was in 1860, being at that time 1697, which has gradually decreased until at the present time is only about 1000, a condition due to the same causes which have in like manner reduced the population in nearly every interior town in the State and particularly in localities where agriculture is the principal pursuit of the people. Lorraine is in all respects a purely Agricultural town producing abundantly of hay, grain and potatoes, but the land being especially adapted to grazing hence butter and cheese have become staple commodities of the people. The first cheese factory was erected in the west part of the town by Ira Bettinger and A. B. Allen in 1864. In 1865 the Maple Grove factory was built by Joseph Grimshaw and Lorenzo D. Reed. It has been in continuous operation since. Is now owned and operated by L. S. Pitkin. The same year the Pitkin factory on the State road was built by Erwin Pitkin and A. Webb. In 1866 Pitkin bought Mr. Webb's interest and since that time it has been owned and operated by himself and son, L. S. Pitkin. The Lorraine Village factory was originally built for a creamery by Jay D. Grow in 1880 and since converted into a cheese factory at the present time owned by W. R. Grow, M. H. Fox, E. N. Daulkins and L. S. Pitkin. The other cheese factory in town at the present time is Winona, built in 1893 by a stock company, now owned and operated by L. S. Pitkin. The yearly output of the four factories has nearly equalled 500,000 lbs. in a season, but for a few years quite an amount of the milk produced in the north and west part of the town has been diverted to milk stations and the Rosemary Creamery Co.

The only village within the limits of the town as well as the

only post office is Lorraine, in old times known as the Huddle, has a population of about 300.

The Mercantile interests are represented by J. A. Grimshaw, A. C. and O. B. Read, C. D. Grimshaw & Co., general stores and groceries, C. L. Tucker, hardware, W. R. Grow has been for nearly 30 years extensively engaged in the egg business formerly associated with the late L. F. Caulkins, with branches at Mannsville and Pulaski and one of the largest dealers in the State, having handled some years nearly 170,000 dozen.

The Grow House conducted by George F. Grow is one of the best country hotels of the county and a favorite stopping place of commercial travelers. H. A. Cross and Overton and Lapierre are custom millers and feed dealers. J. L. Shelmidine, feed, and wood, O. L. Shelmidine is an extensive dealer in lumber wagons, carriages and all kinds of agricultural implements. Two blacksmith shops, two telephone lines and officers with many instruments in farmers' houses, make life much pleasanter than our pioneer ancestors enjoyed.

The Lorraine Grange P. of H. No. 117, is a flourishing organization of 200 members, owning a commodious hall, free from debt.

A lodge of Odd Fellows of nearly 100, and a Lodge of Maccabees are also maintained.

The Church interests were early looked after by the people. The Baptist Society, Rev. Danse, pastor at present time, was formed in 1806. Rev. Amos Lawrence being the first pastor. A Congregational church was formed December 3, 1829, a church erected in 1830, principally by Deacons, Silas Lyman and Allen Pitkin, was used by the society as long as it existed then sold to the Town, converted into and still used as a Town Hall.

The M. E. Church, Rev. Fred Fulton, was early organized. Most of the members of the Congregational Church affiliating with it, is still a strong church organization.

The people of the town of Lorraine have reason to be proud of many sturdy sons who have in various lines of business and professions made a success in life, notably among the number being Hon. Enos Barton, the orator and guest of honor of this festive occasion, Hon. Henry Lyman, the first excise commissioner of the State under the Raines law, who most ably organized and conducted the same until his untimely death, Hon. Levi H. Brown, ex-mayor of your beautiful city, and easily acknowledged to be the leader as well as Nestor of the Jefferson County Bar, George Barton, one of the leading members of Chicago Bar and a brother of Enos.

In hastily preparing this historical sketch, I have no doubt omitted many items of interest, and facts have been overlooked, but have intended to be, fair, impartial and brief.

ORLEANS.

By A. G. MARSHALL

After data collected by old residents.

The honest freeholders of old "Penet Square," (the ten mile rectangle now including the greater part of Orleans, about half of Clayton and a bit of Pamela) enjoy as unblemished a title to their soil as can be found upon the planet. It is one of the few "parcels of land" in Uncle Sams' domains which was never acquired by force or fraud from its aboriginal owners. More than that—it was given to Peter Penet by the Indians out of gratitude for the good turns he had done them—the grant being confirmed by the state. But Penet, a Frenchman of affairs in New York and New Orleans, never caused a stick to be cut or a sod turned upon his wild principality; and about a century ago it was settled sparsely by squatters from New England, who presumed that this neglected section was without a legal owner.

The life those people led was if anything more primitive than that of the savages. The latter had some rude notions of fealty to tribal government, and reverence for the "Great Spirit." But the only law recognized among those white invaders was fists and club, and the only spirit they communed with was whiskey. They were obliged by necessity to give some respect to each other's land claims, which were marked by lines of lopped bushes or blazed trees. Trading in land was managed by "quit claim" deeds, drawn up in patriotic defiance of the grammar of "the King's English" and usually signed by making one's mark. Dwelling in miserable log shacks, generally located by a stream or spring (not for convenience of bathing, but for making mush and boiling "coons," "patridges" and such easy game, and leaching ashes) their chief industry was making "black salts," a kind of coarse potash. With a batch of this product the head of a family might be seen emerging from a swamp, with his load upon a wooden trough hitched to a crotched log and snaked along by a raw boned ox, urged by many a goad and vicious oath, making for the corduroy road to Brownville or French Creek, there to swap for a bag of corn meal and a jug of corn juice. On his return to "the simple life" and more simple wife and "younguns" no more work was done until bag and jug were again empty.

Such was the unpromising beginning of conquering the wilderness of old Penet. After the war of 1812 arrived the first settlers of a somewhat higher social grade both honest pioneers and rough adventurers with everything to gain and nothing to lose. But the title to the land being uncertain little permanent improvement was made, the settlers occupying themselves chiefly in getting out oak staves, square timber, making potash and farming in a primitive manner. With a sharp axe in one hand and a flint-lock revolutionary musket in the other they were ready to face the forest, wild cats, land agents, or a frowning world. Clearing began to crop out here and there like the patches in a "crazy" bed-quilt; dry land, hay-stacks and corn-cribs appeared; and log cabins took on a more homelike look, some even assuming the grandeur of a window or two with four 7 by 9 lights, and a sleeping loft overhead reached by a ladder. Justice was administered and disputes settled mostly by what was called "the Catfish Code," which consisted in hitting straight from the shoulder and landing on your opponent's *os frontis*. The families of those strenuous days would have satisfied a Roosevelt in one respect. The quality may not have been prime, but there was no cause for worry over "race suicide."

All this race are dead and gone three generations ago. But even today one sometimes comes upon the decayed bottom logs which flanked the stone heap that was the fireplace—the overgrown mound of leached ashes by the brook—the now wild bed of tansy and wormwood planted by the good housewife—and at a little distance the lonely graves in the thicket of wild plum trees and brambles.

Orleans township was taken from Brownville April third, 1821, and named after New Orleans, then fresh in glorious memory for the last victory in the war of 1812. A portion was annexed to Pamela in 1829, and Clayton taken off in 1833. Some changes were made along the Alexandria line, which brought the town to its present boundaries. The surface is quite level in the eastern portion. The southwestern third abounds in limestone ledges. The north part is crossed by sandy ridges, with gneiss and granite in the extreme north near the St. Lawrence River and on its islands. A fertile valley, one to two miles wide, follows the curve of the upper Chaumont River, or Catfish Creek, across the middle of the town. Originally covered with forest, fully four fifths of the land has been stripped and converted into generally rich farming land, the soil being a strong clay loam in the middle and south, and sandy loam to the north, with stiff clay along the St. Lawrence. No mines of precious metals, coal, iron or gas have yet been located, though a smell of petroluem was years ago detected near Lafargeville. The shape of the town is

unique and decorative, resembling a square paint-oil can with a loose cork and a dent in one of the bottom corners, where Perch Lake cuts into the boundary. Mullet Creek drains the north part to the St. Lawrence, the remaining waters finding their way mainly to Chaumont Bay through the Chaumont and Perch River.

About 1824 John La Farge, who besides acquiring the Jefferson County holdings of Joseph Bonaparte, ex-king of Naples and Spain, had purchased the title to Penet Square, came on to assert his claim. After much difficulty and some litigation his title was finally established by the disputed land being sold by the state for taxes, bid in by La Farge and conveyed to him by a comptroller's deed about 1830. After this settlers took contracts and made payments with full confidence in the title.

In 1819 a log grist mill was erected at the rapid in the Catfish Creek where it bends around the salient angle of the great limestone ledge near the middle of Penet Square. The place was named Log Mills. In 1828 this name was changed to LaFargeville. About 1820 a stone grist mill was built at Stone Mills, giving the place its name; and a grist mill was also erected at Omar on Mullet Creek, the place being then called Mudge's Mills. Like "the mills of the Gods," they ground slow, but unlike them, they did not "grind exceedingly small." It is said that the boys used to catch fish in the stream and throw them into the hoppers on the sly, to have the scales taken off.

When the first roads were made trees were felled and used for corduroying through boggy places. On high and stony ground roads were considered passable for ox teams if they could go around the large stumps and boulders and take both sides of the small ones. On low ground, if not corduroyed, the teamster had to await for a freeze-up. The constant jolting over logs and bumping against stumps was said to have given many persons the rickets at an advanced age; and the first horses imported promptly got bog spavined and string halted, and then gave up the ghost with the blind staggers. Yet the first farmers contrived to get some good out of the evil roads by putting a churn of cream into the wagon, when setting out for mill or market, and finding the butter ready to be salted on their return. In 1848 the plank road from Theresa to Clayton was built as a toll road, crossing Orleans from "behind Shantyville" through Orleans Corners and LaFargeville, it cut Penet on the bias and the people to the quick, so far as the tolls were concerned. It was mainly abandoned after a few years of unprofitable maintenance. Good McAdam roads have been constructed in latter times over the principal thoroughfares.

After the log cabin period came the blue limestone epoch in local architecture, when several substantial hotels and stores were built at LaFargeville, and stone dwellings and other buildings at this and various localities, most of which are still standing. The great LaFarge mansion, then one of the three or four largest and handsomest private residences in northern New York, was built in a combination of French and Colonial styles. It stood in the midst of an estate of 400 acres, enclosed with solid stone and mortar walls, one mile south of LaFargeville. It was built in 1832 and '33, and the huge cellar was excavated, stone quarried, lime burnt, walls erected, (the whole front of 100 feet in length being of cut stone) and French gables and chimneys carried above the roof and capped—all for \$1200. There were no labor unions then. Stone cutters and masons got 88 cents to a dollar a day; common laborers 25 to 30 cents. The splendor of the finishings and furnishings of this chateau were the wonder of the simple natives, and many romantic stories, mostly fabulous, were told and handed down, concerning the high life of the great landlord and his many guests. LaFarge removed to New York City after a few years, and the mansion was sold to Bishop DuBois of that city in 1838 for a Catholic Seminary. This was opened under the name of St. Vincent de Paul, but the location was found to be too remote from the centers of population, and after two and a half years the school was removed to Fordham, Westchester Co. (now a part of New York City) and incorporated as St. John's College. Archbishop Hughes, who laid the corner stone of that college, purchased the LaFarge mansion from the trustees and conveyed it to his brother whose family occupied it for many years, the Archbishop spending many of his brief summer vacations there, being much respected for his dignified yet genial courtesy and charity. At a later time, and in other hands the stately old mansion became a sad ruin, and a few years ago was taken down, all but the north and west wings, which remain as a farmhouse.

In 1828 and 1830 this town received a valuable element for its future growth from the German emigrants, who formed a settlement two or three miles southwest of LaFargeville, from which they soon spread throughout the township and into Clayton, being also followed from time to time by others from the Fatherland. Honest, industrious and steady going, where the sky rocket kind of Yankee failed, the patient German usually succeeded, and when he took a contract for land, it meant a warranty deed at the end.

The great wave of Irish immigration, driven by hard conditions and famine from the Emerald Isle, landed a portion of its storm tossed burden in this community. Most of them settled upon Beech

Ridge, two miles north of LaFargeville. The antithesis of the Germans in some ways, they flourished under conditions greatly improved over those they left; and many of their descendants are now among the solid citizens.

A sturdy class of settlers came early from the Mohawk valley, sprung from the honest Dutch burghers and farmers of colonial times. These families have been a very thrifty and conservative element, acquiring by hard work, broad farms, building fine homes, raising thoroughbred stock, and paying large taxes. These several classes of population, with the Yankees, at first kept rather aloof from each other, as was natural, owing to differences of nationality, language and religion. In the second generation, however, there was more intermingling and some intermarrying; and now, in the third and fourth generations there is little as a rule to mark the ancestral distinctions, and a little more time will suffice to mingle the blood into an absolutely homogeneous, intensely American people.

Religious societies were first organized in the early days of permanent settlement. The Baptist, at LaFargeville, was formed in 1821 and the church built in 1837. For many years this was the strongest religious body in the town. Among its leading members were Francis Epps, Abijah Fisher, Chas. Sexton, Rev. H. Ward, Rev. L. T. Ford, V. Barden, D. J. Dewey, E. Dewey, H. Dewey, J. Foot, A. Green, N. Holloway, L. Loucks, J. Marshall, E. Sheldon, M. Tanner, and Orlando Cushman.

A Presbyterian society was organized about 1839, with John Mason, Abram I. Smith, Thomas E. Drake and R. T. Jerome for the first trustees; their church at LaFargeville being built in 1840. This became Congregational in 1848, and after some years, the principal members having removed, died off or united with other bodies, the church was sold to the Methodist Protestants, who have since maintained a numerically strong society, having also a church at Stone Mills and a chapel at Fisher's Landing. Prominently connected with this church were Capt. Snell, D. Eddy, S. Nash, D. Gordon.

The Methodist Episcopal church became a flourishing body about the year 1851. Among its early members were Rev. Lewis, L. Lamson, J. Hardy, P. Newton, J. Taner, C. Walts. The society purchased the Orleans Academy building and rebuilt it into a commodious church and parsonage. A Union church was built at Stone Mills in 1837 by Lutherans, Baptists, Methodists and Christians. The Lutherans have also a church at Orleans Four Corners; and in the early years two edifices were built in the German Settlement, one for the Lutherans, the other becoming Methodist. The Catholic church at LaFargeville, was established in connection with the Catholic sem-

inary, and bears the same name, St. Vincent de Paul. St. Paul's Episcopal church at LaFargeville was organized in 1886, Dr. H. M. Stevens and his wife being the only members of that church before the society was formed. It grew at first rapidly, and afterwards with a slower but steady growth; Hon. R. B. Biddlecom, T. D. Flansburgh and W. F. Ford were its earlier trustees and vestrymen. At Thousand Island Park are the great Tabernacle and a Chapel of the M. E. Church, bringing the total number of church edifices in the township up to fourteen. There have always been quite a sprinkling of Universalists, and for many years, Spiritualists, among the people, who had no organization or church buildings in the town.

Educational facilities started in the early days with the rough log school houses by the wayside or at road corners—rude affairs with stone fire places and slab benches. But the children managed to extract enough learning from a few books and a great deal of birch to enable them to get a living and do the necessary “figgerin” connected with their simple business affairs, both shrewdly and honestly. Later came the “red school house” which the older ones living now can well remember. The tendency of recent years has been to consolidate, distract and greatly improve the status of the schools through the grade system. Yet some fine scholars were turned out under the old regime, whenever there chanced to be an “old school” teacher who knew his business. The names of B. B. Townsend, Anson Tucker, R. B. Biddlecom, Samuel Strough and Geo. Strough are still household words with many families. The Orleans Academy at LaFargeville was built in 1851. The roof and belfry being put on before it was enclosed. It met the fate of “old Grimes” in the song. “There came an east wind from the west” and blew it over. It was rebuilt the same year and liberally endowed with debt. After a struggling existence of a few years it became a private school for a time before its purchase by the M. E. church.

In connection with the schools a word regarding sports will not be amiss. Besides the various “swimming holes” and skating ponds on the smaller streams, and the St. Lawrence, with fishing and “cooning” on the side, the long hill on Main Street, LaFargeville, was a famous coasting place in winter. And the old “Penet Base Ball Nine” Hay seeds must not be forgotten. It was invincible in the '70s, playing barefoot, sliding to bases, any old way under the rules then prevailing, and running scores well into the hundreds.

“Squirrel hunts, were popular with the big boys and young men. Two rival companies would scour the woods and fields for several days with shot-gun and rifle, and the side which scored the most

"points" in game was treated to a feast by the defeated party. The Orleans Brass Band was a famous institution, led for years by R. D. Barden, and in demand for all political, Sunday School picnic and other public functions, irrespective of party or creed.

Two picturesque industries which are now almost left in the past, were lime burning and maple sugar making. Both could be seen side by side in Jerome's woods just south of LaFargeville. The caved in ruins of probably fifty lime kilns might be traced in a few miles along the limestone ledges. Sugar boiling was originally done in huge iron caldrons, many of them survivors of the potash days, and called "potash kettles." These were suspended over open fires in the sugar bush in front of little log "sugar shanties." Sometimes they were put to another use after a great snow storm, when two or three men or boys would hitch a horse to a great kettle, and piling inside, ride through the drifted roads until a track was ploughed out or a general spill took place.

In 1838 occurred the "Patriot War," an uprising of a few hundred hotheads of the New York border, who expected to aid certain Canadians to throw off the British yoke. In December 1837 the American steamer "Caroline" was burned by some Canadian Tories while carrying supplies to the "patriot" camp on an island in the Niagara river. As a special revenge for this act a party of 22 men, disguised as Indians, captured and burned the Canadian steamer "Sir Robert Peel" the night of May 29th, while she was taking on wood at Moor's dock, Wells Island, first driving ashore her crew and passengers with little or none of their baggage. The Peel was turned adrift and sunk in flames about a quarter of a mile below, where her hulk still lies. The leader of this high handed act was William Johnston, a Canadian sorehead, of great personal courage and resource. While many of the participants in the "patriot" disturbance, from both countries, were captured and transported to Van Dieman's land, Johnston escaped, and hid among the islands for a long time while under sentence of outlaw by both governments. His daughter, Kate, a beautiful and intrepid young woman, carried him supplies and brought out his manifestoes during this time. Eventually he was pardoned all around, and made keeper of the newly built lighthouse on Rock Island, near Fisher's Landing, which marks the most dangerous half mile in the American channel. This lighthouse was lately replaced by a stone and steel structure on the outer reef, and fitted with an improved light. With the further help of gas buoys this spot has been made safe, where in former years upwards of a score of vessels went down after striking the sunken granite reefs bordering the narrow channel.

In the early '50s Limberger cheese broke out. The question has been discussed in the newspapers, as to where it first struck the planet, many places having claimed the honor. Orleans put in no claim until assured that no proceedings would be taken by the State Board of Health. The belief of the best bacteriologists is that Limberger originated right on "Penet," owing to a strike of the white oak Yankee cheese-hoppers' union. It is said that few persons have natural taste for it, but when a Yankee has once acquired the appetite, he can outeat a native of Amsterdam or even Rotterdam. Limberger has been a great thing for the town, for even when shipped 3000 miles away its strength is powerful in lifting mortgages. It has made many a farmer independent; and no one called its proceeds, "tainted money" either. Since the establishment of milk stations by the Railroad Co., many of the cheese factories have gone to *sweet* decay. Yet, "you may shatter the vase or do what you will but the scent of the rose will hang round it still."

The Grange movement was welcomed almost at its beginning by many of the Orleans farmers; not however as a political force, but for social, educational and insurance benefits. The society has a large hall at LaFargeville. Freemasonry has for many years been established here, and includes in its membership a large number of the best men of the town. The Eastern Star organized a flourishing lodge at LaFargeville some years ago. The Foresters also have strong lodges, with increasing membership. Also Woodmen and Odd fellows have societies.

The Civil War found Orleans ablaze with patriotism, and large numbers of her sons enlisted in different regiments. A company was raised for the 94th regiment, under Capt. L. Snell. Also one for the Tenth Light Artillery, commanded first by R. B. Biddlecom, who later resigned and was succeeded by his first Lieut. Other officers from this town were Col. W. D. Hill, W. F. Ford, Lieut. Victor Rottiers, Henry Ward and Dr. Fred'k Bott, Surgeon. Orleans gave of her bravest and best blood to the field of the Sunny South. Of all who went forth to fight, and who stayed behind to pray, there remain only a few gray veterans and war widows, with all bitterness gone from their hearts many years ago.

In 1869 Grove Cemetery at LaFargeville was organized. The early settlers had a burying ground nearly in front of the site of the LaFarge mansion. Before building this house LaFarge gave a plot on the German Road near the village to the public, and the burials were removed to that place. When Grove Cemetery was incorporated this ground was nearly all taken up. Land was purchased across the road at the south and a strip to the north, the highway being

changed to run north of the united grounds, which have been enclosed with solid stone walls with two well designed entrances, thus making an unusually large and beautifully located rural cemetery. A handsome receiving vault for winter use was built in 1878, and permanent improvements and adornments are made every year. An average of about twelve interments takes place annually. Burial grounds were early established at Stone Mills, the German Settlement, Omar and Orleans Four Corners, which have since been enlarged and improved. Many of the pioneers as they fell by the wayside, were buried in lonely spots on the farms, and their graves have been long since obliterated by the elements and the plough.

Political corporations, like individuals, are liable at times to internal disorders. Orleans escaped anything serious in this line for over half a century, when she suffered an acute attack of Railroad Fever, complicated with Bondphobia, running into chronic Lawsuititis, with attendant mortification and sloughing of values; until finally she was cured by a heroic operation in "absent treatment" by the "healers" of the United States Supreme Court. Since her recovery she has developed much commercial muscle in handling farm products, and is ready to practice *jiu jitsu* on anyone rash enough to twit her of the past.

A railroad from Utica to Clayton had been projected as early as 1851, the route being surveyed and considerable grading done and ties and stock unloaded. The road was started out of Utica, but lost its way near Boonville, and the investors lost their stock. About 1873, this road having strayed through the wilderness of Lewis Co. up to Carthage, was discovered heading across the sand barrens of Wilna, for Philadelphia. To prevent further wandering, ending nowhere in particular, the Clayton and Theresa R. R. Co. was formed, to collar the iron horse by the frog, at Theresa Junction, and pull it through to fresh water. Orleans and Clayton were bonded, and the construction of track was pushed rapidly. Entering the town over the fertile bottoms at the east, thence via Orleans Four Corners, and LaFargeville, the line crossed Penet. As was only natural every farmer wanted the railroad to cross his fields, so that he could enjoy looking at the cars, and chasing his cows through the cattle-pass. Of course all could not be accommodated without giving the road more twists to the mile than safety permitted; and the neglected sections naturally felt hurt, and suspected "a nigger in the fence" that hedged the track and fancied that the bonds might be a little off color. For some years politics, religion, social economy and quilting parties lined up as "bonding" and "anti-bonding." The suits of the anti-bonding party were taken up by the town and carried through

all the courts in the land. When the finality was reached poor old Orleans got one in the solar plexus, and experienced "that tired feeling" real bad. Too late she realized that those bonds were O. K., but were now in other pockets besides hers. Her doctor's bill was awful; but the experience was only what often happens in cutting wisdom teeth; it was a painful but necessary process in development. The scars of the lancet long ago healed nicely, and no one would think of parting with the railroad now. LaFargeville and Orleans Corners ship annually an immense quantity of baled hay, live stock, milk, butter, cheese and other products, little of which would be possible without a railroad, which is now a link in the great New York Central system.

One of the first benefits conferred by the railroad was the rapid development of the Thousand Island portion of the St. Lawrence River as a great summer resort. Of the many health and pleasure grounds located upon various islands and points, Orleans possesses the largest and most popular, in the Thousand Island Park at the head of Wellesley Island. First conceived by Rev. J. F. Dayan in 1876, an association was organized, 1000 acres of magnificent elevated and wooded land purchased, and the Park beautifully laid out as a camp ground under the influence of the Methodist Episcopal church. In time the character of the place was broadened by removing certain restrictions, and the Park was soon built up with permanent villas, cottages, hotels, stores, a tabernacle seating 3000 persons, a chapel, schoolhouse etc., with a water work system, sewers and electric lighting—forming the summer homes of upwards of 10,000 people from all parts of the United States and Canada. Here is held in July each year a State Teachers' Institute; and the Thousand Island Summer School of Art and the summer headquarters of the Correspondence Schools of Pictorial Photography are also located here. The Ocean Grove Orchestra, assisted by eminent vocalists, gives a series of first class concerts in the Tabernacle auditorium. The sale of liquor is forever prohibited in the Park charter; the steamboat landing is closed Sundays, and no business or amusement of an objectionable character is permitted; thus securing a safe and quiet retreat for respectable families. Fine View, just below, and most of the coasts of the islands near are built up with handsome cottages, while pleasure boats of every size and description plough the clear waters from May till late October.

At high noon, Sunday Aug. 6th 1871 a conflagration started in the old Orleans Hotel at LaFargeville, which soon consumed nine buildings, and was checked from sweeping the whole village only by the hardest exertions of the cool headed citizens, who formed a bucket line

to the mill pond, nearly a quarter of a mile away, while the rest of the population was heroically smashing crockery and mirrors, and tenderly rescuing clothes-pins and rag bags. Some years later several stores were burned, and a few years ago another holocaust took the Wright and Snell block, Postoffice, Bushnell block and several dwellings. All these sites have been rebuilt and much rebuilding and new building is going on in the metropolis of Orleans. The Central House at Fishers Landing were burned some 18 years ago and never rebuilt. Fire also destroyed the Thousand Island Park Hotel about 15 years ago, and several other buildings, with the loss of one life. The present Hotel Columbian was erected upon the site the next year. A year ago nine cottages were burned here, and a general conflagration was narrowly averted.

To name all the citizens whose influence has gone to the making of a century's history, even of one small township, would require a large volume. A few representative ones, taken from the roster of those who have "passed over to the great majority," are all that can be included here. Among the first permanent settlers were R. C. Frazier, Peter Pratt, Bensiah Carter, Samuel Ellis, Benj. Taylor, Wm. Collins, Leonard Baldwin, Isaac Mitchell, J. B. Collins, Shepard and Thomas Lee, Ebenezer Scovill, Wm. Larrabee, John Page, Benj. Tanner and Wm. Mudge. Alva Goodman kept the first tavern at LaFargeville, Lemuel George the first store. The first meeting was held at the house of Hervey Boutwell. At Omar Timothy Stackhouse opened the first store, and at Fishers Landing, Stephen Fish. Some of the town Supervisors, before 1850 were Wm. H. Angel, W. C. George, Jesse S. Woodard, Chesterfield Persons, Wm. Martin, Peter Dillinback, Daniel C. Rouse, J. B. Collins, Peter P. Folts, James Green, E. M. Eldridge, Abram I. Smith and Loren Bushnell. John LaFarge, who was at first considered a hard and exacting landlord, was afterwards acknowledged to have been just to individuals and liberal to the town; and on the strictness of his dealings depended the security of nearly all the land holdings in Orleans. The fame of his son, John LaFarge, of New York city, as a foremost artist and architect, is known throughout the world. Another French gentleman, one who became a permanent resident in the town, was John N. Rottiers, a dignified and scholarly man greatly respected in the community. He was supervisor about 1851, and a trustee of the Orleans Academy. His dairy farm was a model in those days, and he was an authority on bee culture. Col. Wm. Martin was another man of substance who kept up something of the style of a colonial proprietor. Chesterfield Persons is remembered as a man of sterling character, who held the office of supervisor for an unusual number

of terms. At one time he was half owner of all the American islands in the St. Lawrence from Clayton to Chippewa Bay, which then had but a nominal value. The promotion of various public utilities and enterprises was largely due to the foresight of Hon. R. B. Biddlecom, who was a man of marked ability, a Republican party leader, and representative of the 2nd Assembly District in 1865; besides filling many other positions of public and private trust. T. D. Flansburg was postmaster at LaFargeville for 20 years, and a prominent Freemason. B. J. Strough held at various times positions of trust and responsibility. He was supervisor some 15 years, one monument of his public spirit being the new Main Street bridge at LaFargeville, the full width of the thoroughfare. He was identified with the educational interests of the county, was a Democratic party leader and one of the more prominent Freemasons of New York state.

Other well remembered town officials were Squires Bailey, Daniel Eddy, E. W. Bedell, Ralph Gurney, P. Newton, I. N. Dixon, Chas. Sexton, justices of the peace, and Ledsmar Ramsdell, constable for many terms. Samuel Kilborn was proprietor of the Kilborn Hotel at LaFargeville, for many years. "Uncle Sam" Grinnell, with his wife. "Aunt Mehitable," were the pioneers in Thousand Island public entertainment, their little hotel, on an island at the township line just above Wells Island, being a favorite resort for fishermen and picnic parties from its opening in 1860 until it was replaced some years ago by The Pullman House, which went up in flames a year ago. Grenell Park in Clayton township, was formerly his estate. Uncle Sam survives, but his genial wife, whose cookery helped to make the fame of the Islands, passed away some years since.

Judge Hiram Dewey, proprietor of a large farm near Delafarge's Corners, was supervisor in 1852. He removed to Watertown in 1853 and became one of the founders and the general agent of the Agricultural Insurance Co. His son, A. E. Dewey, formerly in the steam flour and lumber business at Omar, also removed to Watertown and succeeded him in the general agency of the Agricultural Ins. Co.

A debt of honor is always due to the faithful country physicians, whose own comfort and often health and lives are sacrificed for the good of others, braving the heats of the summer and the rigors of winter at all hours of the day and night at the call of duty. This profession was here adorned in the old days by Doctors Bliss Sexton, Orlando Cushman, Dr. Bushnell and John Hill. Then came Drs. H. M. Stevens and Frederick Bott, who together shared the confidence of the people to an unusual degree for over twenty years. Dr. Stevens retired from practice in 1869 when he removed to Wat-

ertown and became Secretary of the Agricultural Ins. Co. Dr. Bott was a native of Germany, where associated with Carl Schurz and Franz Sigel, who was afterwards a General of fame in our Civil War, he took part in the insurrection of 1848, escaping at the repression of that patriotic outbreak against oppression, to Switzerland, and thence to America. Succeeding these physicians were Doctors H. B. Potter and Jacob Daab, both of whom were stricken down by the "last enemy" while endeavoring to stay his destroying hand at the bedside of patients.

Among the merchants and business men of the past may be mentioned, L. Bushnell, Jerome Bushnell, who later became a leading merchant of Watertown, D. J. Dewey, L. Lamson, Daniel Richardson, R. T. Jerome, Pliny Newton, Brainerd Everett, Isaac Mitchell, Cornelius Bort, Wm. Whaley, Simon Folts, Horace Biddlecom, C. B. Bushnell, John Snyder, Wm. Beardsley, H. L. Krebs.

Besides the foregoing, a few family names may justly be given, which are taken from the records of the quarter of a century from 1840 to 1865; this period being the most formative of permanent influence of any in the history of the town. In estimating the influence of any family name, so far as numbers go, it should be considered that while some families have diminished or become extinct, others have increased extensively. The Snell family, in its various branches, is probably the largest of any in Orleans. The Deweys, with their collateral descendants, form another large group. Nearly all the names selected have still some descendants living in the township.

The estimation of the worth and social influence of personal and family character is a much more difficult thing, and this would not be the proper time or place to attempt it. All men are pretty well known by their lives, and are pretty justly estimated for what social and public worth they possessed, after about three generations have removed them from personal prejudice one way or the other. It can surely be claimed for Orleans, however, that if there have been any misspent lives within her borders, their influence has been vastly overbalanced by the upright ones; as may easily be seen by her daily record through the years. The family names familiar to most of our parents and grandparents and not before mentioned were, taken alphabetically, Aldrich, Baltz, Bauter, Baxter, Beckwith, Bents, Brown, Budlong, Brittan, Collins, Calvin, Case, Coffeen, Cook, Coon, Cotter, Cummings Delancy, Dillenback, Dixon, Dickerson, Rev. Dox, Dr. Drake, DuBois, Ellis, Elmer, Folts, Gabler, Gates, Gillick, Goodrich, Gordon, Graham, Green, Greenleaf, Hagan, Hallar, Harter, Hawn, Heldt, Hoyl, Holloway, Hughes, Hurd, Harge, Irving, Irwin,

Lawrence, Lingenfelter, Lehr, Mannville, Mason, Moore, Rev. McKee, Nash, Nunn, Patterson, Petrie, Rhines, Richardson, Rood, Rouse, Sargent, Scovill, Simmons, Simonette, Sloat, Snyder, Sweet, Smith, Schell, Shimmel, Tallman, Tanner, Tarbell, Thompson, Timmerman, Turner, Van Camp, Vincent, Walts, Welch, Wetterhahn, Wilder, Wooledge, Wood, Wright, Zimmer..

Socially and politically Orleans may be considered a typical American community. Made up of the best native and foreign elements, a generally Christian people, and politically about evenly divided between the two great parties, with the usual sprinkling of odd party and independant voters. Since Orleans first got upon her feet she has always held her head up becomingly; paid her debts; fed, clothed and schooled her children; having had little occasion to chastise, and none to hang any of them. She has been the parent of many who have made honorable names in every part of the United States and in the foreign lands—enough all told, to make a fair sized city.

Where once the rude pioneer fought the wild-cat, the spotted adder and the dumb ague, with a club and a jug of forty-rod, now the railroad, the telegraph, the telephone, the steam thresher, the palace car, the occasional automobile, the broad, smiling acres, the substantial houses, and the rural free delivery, with the last news and newest fangled inventions brought red-hot to the door. With the coming century keeping up the pace, Orleans at the end of that period will be as far beyond our ken, if we could look forward, as we would be to a returned "black salts" maker of a hundred years ago.

PHILADELPHIA.

By HON. J. F. LA RUE.

One hundred years ago the territory now embraced in the prosperous town of Philadelphia was an unexplored wilderness. Explored and surveyed by sturdy Quakers from the State of Pennsylvania, early in the nineteenth century, it has grown from a small settlement of log cabins, the possessions of the pioneer, to one of the most enterprising interior towns in Jefferson County.

Prior to February 17, 1806, the territory now comprising the town formed a part of Brownville from that date until April 3, 1821, it was included in the town of LeRay. In that year the town with its present limits was erected and the first town meeting held for the election of the necessary officers.

The form of the town is that of a rectangle, lying nearly northwest and southeast. On the southeast it joins LeRay and on the other three sides are Theresa, Antwerp and Wilna.

The waters are the Indian River entering the town from the east and flowing in a southwesterly course across it, and the Black Creek flowing in a northerly course and joining the river above the village.

The circumstances of the first settlement of the town are interesting.

Jacob Brown, then residing in the village of Brownville, having moved there from the State of Pennsylvania, was the direct cause of the settlement of Philadelphia. He, acting as the agent of Mr. Le-Ray, the proprietor of the tract of land including that now occupied by the town, communicated to his former friends a description of the country, the character and quality of the land, climate and natural advantages. As a result of his endeavors three of his friends journeyed from Pennsylvania in the early summer of 1803 and explored the country. The favorable report carried back by these pioneers, induced their neighbors to try their fortune in the North country and led to the formation of a company and the subsequent purchase of the land from the proprietor James De LeRay on the 16th of February, 1804. In consideration of the purchase, they received as a gift from Mr. LeRay the land whereon the village stands, on which to erect a meeting house for the assembling of the Quakers and a school house for the education of their children.

After the bargain was completed, Cadwallader Child, the leading spirit of the enterprise and for many years after a conspicuous figure in town history, together with two companions started north to explore and examine their purchase. They traveled on horse back, crossed the Black River near the present village of Felts Mills and proceeded to Brownville to consult with Jacob Brown in relation to the survey. He returned to LeRaysville and with an adequate party to assist set out along the line of a previous survey towards his objective point. Striking Black Creek, they followed it down to its junction with the Indian River, thence down the later to the falls on the west side of the village where his party made a halt and erected a log hut near the site where the grist mill now stands. From this point the road was surveyed to the St. Lawrence, followed by another from the same starting point to the Black River at Great Bend. These things being done, Mr. Child with two men under his employ, made a clearing and erected a log cabin about a mile south of the village site. From these events, Philadelphia, originally known as Quaker Settlement, dates its history. This was the first improvement but the honor of being the first permanent settler and pioneer must be given to John Petty who came in the fall of 1804, erected a cabin and remained throughout the winter of 1804-5.

In order to induce settlement of the land now comprising the village, it was agreed and directed among the purchasers that it be divided into sections and that any person clearing and settling same, within the term of four years, should be entitled to said section for a period of ten years as a compensation for their improvements. It was also agreed that Thomas and John Townsend should have the use for twenty years of land sufficient to cover the falls of Indian River, upon condition that they erect a mill for the benefit of the prospective village. Accordingly a saw and grist mill was erected in the summer of 1805, John Townsend also built a dwelling the same year near the site of the Eagle Hotel. A bridge was built over the river the same year about twenty rods below where the iron bridges erected in 1876 now span it. Near the east end of the bridge, a log house was built and opened to the accommodation of the travelers, the first public house in town. The land where the post office now stands was cleared later and a house of hewed logs erected. Directly opposite on the site of the store now occupied by Martin E. Aldrich, the first frame building was erected of lumber cut by the Townsend mill. John Strickland, another pioneer of the town, came on in 1809. purchased the mills and erected a block house in the northern end of the village. In 1810 the first meeting house was erected, this building was also used as a school house for seventeen years. In 1812 Samuel Case opened up the first store near the corner now formed by Antwerp and Main streets. Later another store was opened opposite the present post office.

The settlement of the village was not rapid, while the lands outside being open to absolute purchase were settled with remarkable rapidity, and with a good class of immigrants. At the end of seventeen years from the time of the first arrivals, the people had become ready and numerous enough to assume the responsibilities of a separate township. The name Philadelphia was chosen by persons who had lived near the city of Philadelphia, Pa.. The first annual town meeting was held at the public house of Harvey Hamblin in Philadelphia village, March 5, 1822. In the same year the post office was established with Edmund Tucker as the postmaster.

In 1824 the mills and store were still in operation, the meeting house still stood and served for worship and school. At this time there were about fifty-five families which comprised the settlement. In 1828 the second Quaker meeting house was erected on the site of the present school building. The anti-rent troubles began in 1835 and continued with considerable bitterness until 1844. However the period passed without more serious results than warm discussions after which events resumed their natural channels.

In the mean time the settlement did not receive much growth and it was not until after the construction of the first railroad in 1855 that the hamlet took the semblance of a village. The first railroad in the town was the old Potsdam & Watertown road which was opened for traffic June 2, 1855. This was followed by the Utica & Black River Railroad which was completed to Philadelphia village Feb. 2, 1872. The Black River and Morristown Railroad, an extension of this road built by another company was opened up in the fall of 1873. The Clayton road was opened up the same year. These various roads gave the village of Philadelphia special prominence and had a beneficial effect upon the interests of the town at large.

In 1856 Daniel H. Scofield came to Philadelphia. Homes and Scofield began business that year in a building on the present bakery site. For many years they were the leading merchants of the village.

In the year 1872 Philadelphia was incorporated as a village. The incorporation was accepted and ratified at the public house of J. H. Washburn, Jan. 11, 1872. D. H. Scofield was elected the first president of the village. At the time of incorporation the village contained 625 inhabitants, the present number is about 1,000.

In 1883 another industry was established in the village known as the William Roberts lumber mills.

In 1886 the Scofield block on Main street was erected. In this block Scofield and son are carrying on a large mercantile business, a credit to the village. The same year on the opposite corner, the Eagle Hotel was erected. The Kent and Comstock blocks on the same street were also erected in 1886.

The Bank of Philadelphia filed articles of association and incorporation Feb. 7, 1888 and commenced business in the Scofield block shortly after. D. H. Scofield was the first president of the bank. It is now regarded as one of the sound financial institutions of the county.

The Indian river chair company was incorporated in 1890 with William Roberts as president. This company took the old saw mill property and remodeled it into a large factory and began the manufacture of furniture. On Sept. 30, 1897, this industry was destroyed by fire. Soon after the present building was erected and the industry resumed.

In 1891 the Opera House block was erected by William Roberts.

In 1880 the old Quaker meeting house was purchased and remodeled into the present school building. In 1894 this school came under the supervision of the state regents. Since its becoming a high school, Professors Peck, Hall and Slate have served the longest terms.

. In 1896 the water works system was established at a cost of \$30,000. Wholesome spring water is brought from the plains four miles from the village.

Among the recent improvements of the village is the establishing of the electric lighting system. The plant was erected on the river about a mile west of the village at a cost of \$17,000. The current was turned on for the first time in Sept. 1904. This improvement is well appreciated and receives the hearty support of the citizens.

The religious history of the village is also interesting, there being four denominations at the present time.

The Methodists were in the field as early as 1838. Their edifice was erected in 1843 but in 1858 was removed to the present site. This edifice was extensively repaired in 1903 and now represents a modern country church.

The Baptist church was organized in 1840. In 1841 in union with the Congregational members of the village, they erected a house of worship on Main street now occupied by them. This church has recently been repaired and refitted.

The Congregational society was organized shortly after the erection of the Baptist church. A church was soon erected for their use and materially repaired in 1889.

About 1900 the Catholic Society erected a church in the village, the membership of which has increased and the society is in a flourishing condition.

The town of Philadelphia during its history has furnished to Jefferson county many prominent and influential men. Three citizens of this town have served as Assemblymen from their district, A. C. Comstock, C. O. Roberts and J. F. LaRue. Among the other public spirited and successful business men might be mentioned William maintained this among the progressive towns of the county.

PAMELIA.

By Miss ELLA FULTON

In the central part of Jefferson County is a small town, which was a part of the town of Brownville, until the passing of an act, April 12th, 1819 dividing the town, thus forming a new one. Then the question was—"What name shall we give it?" and it was left to Geo. Brown, who was then a member of the legislature, who said—"If you leave it to me I shall name it Pamela, in honor of General Brown's wife, whose maiden name was Pamela Williams."

This act also directed the first town meeting to be held "at the school house, near Elias Wager." This school house was on, or near the farm, now owned by Fay Simmons. The first town meeting was held March 7th, 1820 and the following officers elected.

John Stewart, Supervisor; Henry Gotham, clerk; Rural Weaver, Benjamin Still, Simeon Woodruff, assessors; S. Woodruff, B. Still overseer of the poor; Alfred Comins, S. Woodruff, B. Still, commissioners of highway; Horace Mather, collector; Osman Bannister, Nehemiah Van Nest, Joseph Mayo, commissioners of common schools; Amos Amer, William Usher, Russel Weaver, John N. Brown, inspectors of common schools, Jacob C. Green, Benjamin Pease, H. Mather, constables. The second town meeting, and the meetings for several years, was held at the house of Elihu Nicholer on the farm now owned by Ward Nicholer. The most of the town meetings have been held at what is now known as Scovills hotel. This house was built by Joseph Mayo, one of the early settlers of the town.

The first settlement in Pamela was in the Spring of 1799, when two families by the name of Boshart and Kitts, settled on a farm about three miles north east of Watertown near the LeRay St. road. (This farm is now owned by the Taskett Brothers.) They built log houses and began the clearing of the land, as the country was then a dense wilderness. Owing to the hardships and privations which these families had to endure they became dissatisfied and on the approach of winter removed to Lewis county (then a part of Oneida County, as was also Jefferson County) where they became permanent settlers. After Boshart and Kitts, one of the earliest settlers was Thomas Makepeace, he settled in the northern part of the town in the year 1804 and built the first frame house in the present limits of Pamela. John Brown came from Brownville in 1812 and built the first frame house in the southeastern part of the town. Log houses prevailed up to 1818, but after that date, the frame house began to take their place, and as stone was plenty, a large number of stone houses were built and by 1830 the log house had nearly disappeared, and the young people of to-day have but a faint idea of their existence. The south part of the town however did not settle as readily on account of the low marshy condition of the land. By an act of April 1st, 1824, a small part of Penet's square, was annexed from the town of Orleans.

The act also requested the name of the town to be known, after the first of March, as Leander, but this clause was repealed April 9th, 1825, before the act had taken effect. This change is said to have been made by a man, then in the legislature, who had a son by that name. The town then extended to Black River but upon the forma-

tion of the City of Watertown May 8th, 1869, nearly 700 acres of Pamela, including its principle business establishments were absorbed by the city. The portion across the river from Court street was first known as Williamstown, a name given it by General Brown who made great efforts and held out every inducement to have the public buildings of the county located here when he found they could not be procured at Brownville. From Williamstown the name was changed to Pamela, then to North Watertown and thus it was called until it became a part of the city. That part of the city opposite Factory Square was first known as Juhelville; it was named from Madam Cornelia Juhel the mother of Mrs. V. LeRay. The town is still bounded on the southeast and southwest by Black River. In the northeastern part of the town lying partly in Orleans in Perch Lake a beautiful little body of water which is widely known for its excellent fishing facilities. The town is drained by several small streams of which the largest is Perch River the outlet of Perch Lake, Philomel Creek and Cowens Creek, all three run in a southeasterly direction; the first empties into Black River Bay and the two latter ones into Black River. All previous to the clearing of the land contained a considerable quantity of water. The first saw mill in the town was on Philomel Creek near where Bradley street road crossed it. It was built by Derephur Abby who owned the farm now owned by E. Rutland also the land south of the creek owned by C. Arnold.

Pamelia Four Corners is a small village in the north eastern part of the town. At one time a considerable amount of business was done here. A Methodist Episcopal Church was built in 1848 and remodeled a few years ago. The stone hotel which has stood here for a good many years was purchased in 1888 by the Pamela grange. This society remodeled the inside of this old land mark and now have a beautiful grange hall. A postoffice was sustained until 1902 when it was discontinued on account of the R. F. D. They have a good school. No doubt this is one of the oldest school districts in the town as the first school meeting was held Dec. 26th, 1814, when this town was a part of the town of Brownville, and the ministers speak of this district as No. 3 of Brownville. At this meeting it was voted that a school house should be set on a small rise of land on the westerly side of the road running from Curtis Goulding's to Nathan Coler's, the stakes being set in the presence of nearly all the inhabitants of said District. At a meeting held Jan. 14th 1818 it was voted to build a school house of stone, that the stone should be drawn by the taxable inhabitants of the district.

The school house according to the minutes was completed in the Fall of 1818 and cost \$610 in addition to the team labor. The stone

school house stood until 1863 when it was torn down to make room for the more modern one which now stands on the old site. The Curtis Goulding mentioned was one of the founders of Pamela Four Corners. He settled on a farm in 1809 which is now owned by his grandson, H. H. Goulding. He erected a saw mill on the opposite side of the road from his house where material for the first frame house at Pamela Four Corners was sawed.

In the western part of the town stands a stone house which was built by Simeon Woodruff. He had three sons; Theodore L. gave to the world through his invention, the far famed sleeping car. Another son Jonah was an artist of some renown; Charles, a farmer, lived near Huntingtonville and also owned a brick yard. But the early days of these three brothers were spent in this town on the farm now owned by Anthony Ganter. The Patrons Fire Relief Association of Jefferson County was organized through the efforts and perseverance of Elliot Makepeace in the Spring of 1877, he being elected President which office he filled until poor health caused him to resign. Mr. Makepeace was born and always lived in this town.

Judge Walts of Watertown also spent his early days in this town.

The Pulp or Wood mill situated in Pamela a little over a mile below the city was first erected in 1887 by A. D. Remington. It has always been called the number 4 Pulp mill. The Paper mill was added in 1899 by A. D. Remington. The whole is now controlled and owned by the International Paper company.

The Brick yard, another industry situated in this town just below the city was established in 1888 by Woodruff and Lewis which firm continued until 1890, when the Watertown Pressed Brick Co. was organized, the first meeting of the company being Feb. 21st, 1890. The first county farm was in the town of LeRay, purchased of LeRay in 1825. The county kept it about eight years, when they sold and purchased in 1833 the present farm which is pleasantly situated on the bank of Black River about a mile below the city in the town of Pamela. E. B. Nichols is the present superintendent.

The first orchard of grafted fruit planted north of Black River was planted by Joseph Mayo, on the farm now occupied by Luke Fulton.

The first Yankee cheese factory north of Black River was in this town on the farm owned by Cortland E. Brown, who was the cheese maker, he is a descendant of Gen. Brown.

The first public watering troughs north of Black River was in the town on the Bradley street road, and one has always been sustained there since.

The first church built in the town was "The Union Church" which was two miles from Pamela Four Corners on the Brownville road near the intersection of the Waterton road.

The Protestant Methodist Church is situated near the head of Perch Lake and was built in 1867.

The town officers for the year 1905 are as follows:

Fred W. Mayhew, supervisor; Ross Countryman, clerk; C. S. Barber, Fred Allen, Clytus Shepherd, assessors; W. H. Miller, A. F. Sheffner, G. B. Richards, Lake Fulton, justice of peace; A. F. Babcock, collector; Chas. Mills, commissioner of highway; C. J. Relyea, E. Ostrander, D. Countryman, M. J. Link, constables.

RODMAN.

By HOMER JAY HEATH

A township in the famous Black River Tract, was first No. 8, then Orpheus, then Harrison, at last Rodman. Why did the name change so often. It could not remain a mere number; Orpheus, who moved rocks and trees, by the music of his lyre, was inappropriate, as there was no person in the township who could move these vast majorities without genuine muscle, and then it might be confounded with Morpheus, the god of dreams, which certainly did not apply to the people, as they are and always have been, wide awake. In 1804 it was separated from Adams, and named for its proprietor, Walter Harrison. For four years it carried this name, and the town east was Harrisburg, obviously too similar, so the legislature gave it the name of the clerk of Assembly, David Rodman, which has been a home word for many a true heart for nearly one hundred years.

To us who know her and love her a description of her physical features is unnecessary. By those who are interested because she is of the Jeffersonian Sisterhood, a brief geographical description may be appreciated.

Six and one quarter miles square, her north and south line 5 degrees east, her east and west line 5 degrees south, she encloses some of the best of everything.

The streams are North Sandy Creek which has its source in Denmark, Lewis Co., crosses Champion, Rutland, a corner of Pinckney, enters the town on its east line one mile from the northeast corner, takes a southwesterly course and crosses its west line at a little south of the center, having a fall in the town of 170 feet; which means good water power.

The Gulf Stream, rising in east Pinckney, flows nearly due west, and empties into Sandy one quarter of a mile above the village of Rodman. The North Branch, the outlet of Rutland Lake, comes across Watertown in a genuine Vermont valley, crosses the north line somewhat west of its center, and continuing in a valley enters Sandy at the point where it crosses the town line.

Fish Creek, also a product of Pinckney, runs nearly parallel to the Gulf Stream about one mile south, and enters the main stream a few rods across the line, in Adams. Two other small creeks, one about a mile and the other about two miles south of Fish Creek and parallel to it, also seek Sandy in the town of Adams.

Rodman has running water in great plenty, too plenty sometimes, and consequently is a much bridged town, there being 110 structures from 130 feet to 10 feet in length, besides what are properly called culverts.

An agricultural country is known by its soil and the elevation. As a whole the town is hilly and the hills are arranged in a sort of amphitheater. The lowest point, where Sandy crosses the west line, 640 feet above the sea, 403 feet above Lake Ontario. The two highest hilltops are near the east line, 1300 feet in height. The highway passes over one of these; on the Gulf stream road to Barnes Corners. If any one wishes a bird's-eye view of Rodman an opportunity is here offered.

The soil north of North Branch is limestone loam and famous corn ground. The soil south is shale and schist, great for potatoes and grass. All the valleys are alluvial and of superior quality. Truly Nature has favored our town in numerous ways. It is no wonder that with the natural richness of soil, abundant springs and streams, numerous strategic elevations for war, that the first regular residents of this region were the Indians. At least two villages with some show of defensive works are known. One on North Branch, near its junction with Sandy, and one in the northwest corner on a high hill, part of which is in Watertown. At these places many relics, such as pipes, pottery, knives, etc. have been found, and are, I think, on exhibition at present.

There is a tale told by the oldest inhabitants of a visit of white men to the old Indian fort near the North Branch, told as a true tale and certainly believed by some who attested their belief by their acts. The story runs thus:

When St. Leger made his attempt on Fort Stanwix he was accompanied by a band of Oneida Indians some of which were from this

camp. The expedition was a failure, and when the retreat began, some of his troops came with the Indians to the above fort. History says that the retreat was hasty to say the least, and when his majesty's troops arrived here, they were in a great hurry to see the safe side of Fort Frontenac. They had some coin and fearing to carry it farther put it in a camp kettle and buried it then made haste to safer ground. The tale told is that the paymaster with his gold and a soldier with a spade crept out of the camp, down the hill near a spring, an excellent memory mark, and in the darkness deposited the kettle, filled the hole and none but these men the wiser. The only corroborative evidence is a penny of the mintage of George III Rex. dated 1771, found on the ground by the writer and now in his possession. Fifty years later a man came to this locality with divining rods, magnets and other tools used in the art of locating lost treasure, made diligent inquiry as to the location of the old fort, and did a deal of digging. Suddenly he left, but whether with the treasure or not no one knew. Buried treasure! Shortly the ground was being spoiled for agricultural purposes by the holes and piles of dirt dug by get-rich-quick people. The fact that a quarter of a mile away was located a distillery, which furnished much of the spirit of the occasion, may be an explanation of the popular employment.

One party of three with an eye to the possible exigences that might arise dug in a manner that would do credit to a priest of the black art. The moving spirit of this trio, believing that his Satanic majesty was the cause of so much failure to find the wealth, invented an incantation to hold that timid individual away while the others dug for the chest. At midnight in the dark of the moon the digging began, while the prime mover, full of spirits of various kinds, with a pocket Bible in one hand and a pack of playing cards in the other, walked around the hole being made, muttering some heathenish jargon to the effect that money was to come and devils flee away. Some mischievous spirit who had heard of the attempt, with a dish of live coals over which some sulphur was put, and a sheet over his head, suddenly appeared from the woods. This appearance broke the incantation and three badly scared gold seekers soon reached the still, to tell between gasps, of the narrow escape from a trip similar to Dante's.

At last it was believed that a poor man did find the treasure and men told of the print of the three legged kettle, where it was lifted from the mud near the spring. He moved away and soon acquired a farm which was proof that some good fortune had befallen him as he had no means while here.

In 1798 the survey of the town was made by Benjamin Wright, who ran the boundaries and began the allotment. He was a methodical man, doing his work in each town of the Black River tract exactly alike, beginning at the northwest corner, working east and making as regular shaped great lots as would be possible on a western prairie. When we consider the broken nature of much of the surface, its heavy timber, interspersed with alder and willow swamps, deep gulfs or gorges, presence of some bog ore, with its attraction of the needle, a surveyor of the present can only wonder at the prevailing excellence of the work done by Benjamin Wright. Some of the east and west lining was done by Joseph Creary and it so happened that the lines in many instances are troublesome to the workers of to-day.

In 1801 the town was thrown open for settlement, price \$3.50 per acre, no rights reserved. At this time Adams had about sixty families while Champion and Rutland contained many also. The route by the way of Champion was a part water route, on the Black River, then over the heavy hills, across a bad gulf on a pole bridge, over high hills and down in the Sandy Creek valley. One settler's wife, speaking of it afterward, said: — "When I got across that bridge I felt that I had said, 'Good bye' to everything, as I was very sure that I would never go back across that place." The other route was over the Redfield highlands, on the old Indian trail, a very hard road, but one that was much taken in those days.

Just who was the first man to make a hearth fire is not certain but the fact that Ebenezer Moody and his wife present first, and as he was among the first to come, should give him precedence as the first settler.

A son was born to them the same year, 1801, the first birth in the town, and when he died in 1804, his was the first death. The proprietor had offered a prize gift of land to the first child, and after the child's death this was given to the father, fifty acres.

The Moodys and Thomases came by the Black River route while over the Redfield way came the Davis brothers, Aaron and Jonathan, Simeon Hunt and William Rice. All of these people settled in the valley of Sandy Creek. Hunt built his cabin a little larger than was needful for his own family, at the junction of Gulf Stream with Sandy Creek, and kept an inn. His wife had no opportunity for visiting as she saw no other woman for six months after coming here. Imagine a trip from the old home in Vermont on an ox cart, through the wilderness much of the way, and at last stops in the heavy hemlock woods, with no neighbors, twelve miles to mill at Brownville, no doctor within call, no anything but nature and the home circle! It is no wonder that the account of Simeon Hunt mentions that he

was a very religious man. Faith was necessary under such circumstances.

The mother country of this and adjoining towns was the region between the Hudson and Husatonic north to Canada, rough and rocky, and the country had to find an outlet for its excess in population.

The Black River Country was heralded as new 'Promised Land' and people came in great numbers, many came in 1802, among them Thomas White and Timothy Greenley, one by the river route and as soon as he was in the confines of the town seemed willing to stop. Apparently he had traveled that road far enough so he built a saw mill and made improvements on the site of that village which takes his name, Whitesville.

Timothy Greenley came by the Indian trail and he also tired of his way as he purchased the first land he found within the confines of the town, buying 2663 acres, the largest single purchase in the town, by a settler.

William Rice in 1806 built a grist mill at Rodman and from that time the people in the town patronized home industries.

The country was covered by as fine timber as grew in this latitude.

It was before the days of forestry and one can but sigh when the thought comes that many thousand logs of finest quality, bird's-eye maple, beech, basswood, hemlock, ash, tamrack and others were cut, rolled and burned to make way for the field crops which were necessary for the settlers. The pity was that much land that is almost useless for agricultural purposes was stripped and steep hillsides that should be covered with timber are covered with hawk-weed or paint-brush.

Of course much was made into lumber and from Thomas White's mill in 1802 to Leon Cornell's mill in 1905 there has been an immense amount of lumber cut and we still have woods. The markets were far away and the road made it farther and whatever was sold must be in its most concentrated condition. With the burning of the logs came ashes, these were leached and many potasheries were brought into being.

It would be impossible to name them. In fact each family in some measure made the 'black salts' as it was called and it was the first crop that brought money to the settlers. After the ashes came corn. It did not take the New Englander long to find that much of his town was a corn country par excellence. Great yields of corn were grown here too. The market was wanting.

Some was fed to swine, some to sheep and cattle, but much was put into its smallest compass and the distillery came into being.

In fact many people believed the still more necessary than the mill. One could make whiskey without the mill, but not without the still; nor was it any disgrace in that day to make and sell or drink, not too much, liquor but the disgrace was rather in making, selling or drinking a poor article.

The first distillery was built at a point near the junction of North Branch and Sandy Creek. The water for its use being brought from a spring on a hill one quarter of a mile away in pine logs bored by hand and buried in the ground, the first water pipe laid in the town.

In 1803 there were enough children in the town to warrant the opening of a school and in a log barn on the farm of Amos Moody, Mary Noble taught the first school. Other localities were in need of schools and the next year several log houses were built.

The country that furnished many of the settlers of the town was twenty five years previous sending almost every able-bodied young man to the Revolutionary army and thus many Revolutionary soldiers came to the town. A list of those known with their regiment may be of interest..

First line under Col. Goose Van Schaick: John Parker, John Russell.

Second line under Col. Philip Van Courtlandt: Nathan Freeman, Ephriam Wright, Henry Wagoner.

Third line under Col. Peter Gansevoort: Thomas White, Joseph Nichols.

Fourth line under Col. H. B. Livingston: Jesse Smith.

Sixth line under Col. James Livingston: Prime Thompson Nathan Whitman.

First Suffolk County Minute Men under Col. Josiah Smith: Nathan Whitman.

Fourth Militia under Col. James Hathorn: Lieut. James Wright.

Sixth Militia: Caleb Woodward.

Dutchess County Militia under Col. James Swartout; William Dodge.

Sixteen Militia under Col. Johnathan Blair: Timothy Heath.

First Levies under Col. John Harper, Simeon Heath.

Green Mountain Boys under Col. Ethan Allen: Benjamin Heath.

Not Classed: Elijah Wallsworth, Andrew McKee.

The early settlers were most of them men of Christian character and it is gratifying to find so many of the early names on the charter rolls of the different churches that were organized very early in the

town's history. The Adams Baptist church had meeting as early as 1802 and many of the early members were from this town.

The first church organized in this town was by Rev. Ebenezer Lazelle who organized in 1805 the Congregational church at Rodman with eight charter members, the next year six more were added and thus the 'church in the wilderness' with barns and houses as a meeting place, was formed. One of the longest pastorates ever held in Jefferson County was held in connection with this church, by Rev. David Spear whose term of service extended more than fifty years. Coming from Vermont in 1808, he was called to the first pastorate returning to his native state for his bride.

A young lady accompanied them on their returning trip, she carried a switch to encourage the horse she rode; on their arrival here she stuck the whip in the ground beside the road near the Allport bridge. A very large Lombardy poplar is standing at present, a reminder to all of the possibilities from small beginnings.

The Methodist church had its first beginning at an early date, 1804 being given as the date of its organization of the first class which consisted of fourteen members. How long the class continued is not known but in 1829 all of the then existing classes were organized into a circuit and the church proper began.

A Baptist church was organized about 1806 at Unionville, as a branch of the 1st Adams church, by Rev. Joseph Maltby. It at one time had a membership of 250, then fell into a decline, the members scattered and now it is but a memory to the old people of the community.

It would be impossible to follow the different individual industries in the years following the year 1804, as in 1810 eight years after the first settlers came there were in the town 214 families with 1281 souls, four grain mills, six saw mills, a cloth-fulling mill, a carding machine and three distilleries.

The two roads in town, one along Sandy Creek and the other at nearly right angles, the route of the Indian trail settlers, that crossed the creek at Zoar and continued to Burrs Mills, had grown to a network of roads which were simply mud channels filled with the roots of trees. All streams were forded and not till 1810 was the extensive and expensive bridge system begun.

As the gleam of the war began to show along the northern frontier, Rodman found herself practically on the reserve line. The Lake port where much of her trade was brought, Sackets Harbor, was a military post where military stores were collected. It was the point in the county where an attack was likely to be made. The men of the

county who had not joined the Line were organized into militia, their first object being the protection of Sackets Harbor.

Two companies were formed, the regular militia—Captain Anson Moody—and what were called—"Silver Greys," men exempt from military duty on account of age, —Captain Nathan Strong, Lieut. Simeon Hunt. Many times it was thought that Sackets was to be attacked and the militia and the Silver Greys went to protect the town. At last the roar of cannon on that May Sunday morning told the men of Rodman that they were wanted at the Harbor at once. In an almost incredibly short time sixty men assembled at Rodman and loading in heavy wagons made the eleven miles between Rodman and Sackets in one hour and twenty minutes. Sergeant Jacob Heath with sixteen men being the first wagon to reach the battle. One of his horses never recovered from that trip being wind-broken by the exertion. The men of another town with a regimental officer also made the trip at the same time. As they neared the scene, "the grumble and rumble and roar" rather took away the military ardor of the gallant major; suddenly as they were passing through some woods, he dismounted from his horse, took to the woods and was seen no more. Afterward his loyal wife in extenuation of his conduct said, "It would have been a great deal worse for a major to be killed than any one else." It is needless to say that there were other women who did not agree with her. The retreat of the British began about the time that the Rodman men reached the battle field, but some of the residents of this town who were there during the battle rendered good service.

It is related of Jesse Woodward (his rifle was on exhibition in the Rodman booth) was one who with others was detailed as a sharpshooter, to harass the British on their passage from Horse Island to the main land. He was a dead shot and, concealed behind a log was doing as well as his nerves would allow him, when he discovered that he alone was opposing the British army, the others having gone without giving him an invitation to accompany them. He was 6 feet 3, Yankee built, just right for running. In his story he said, "I made more ground in less time than any man who ever lived in Northern New York. I thought I was doing my best when a bullet tore up the sod under my feet, then I found out I could let out another link and you can bet I done it." He was one of the company who followed the British to their boats, so his nerve evidently returned.

It was about this time that a foe, worse than British invaded the town. It was the first and last fatal epidemic that has ever ravaged the township, typhoid-pneumonia, a disease not well understood at

that day. In three months sixty-two persons died, many being heads of families. While it was a sad affliction it had the effect of creating a brotherly feeling, born in a common sorrow, which was long continued and is we hope in some measure present to-day.

Secret societies have ever had strong adherents in this town. In 1824 the Masonic lodge was organized. It was soon after this that the Anti-masonic excitement swept through the country. It made said havoc in the friendships and relations of the people. Relatives were alienated, church fellowships broken, pastorates disrupted. The lodge finally disbanded. In later years when the passions of the people cooled it was reorganized and is now with its sister chapter of Eastern Star in a flourishing condition.

The "Hunter" Movement, with its object the independence of Canada, will be better told by another. Suffice to say that the youthful heart, fired by the stories of the Revolution by the grand-father and of the days of 1812 from father, was in condition to be led into the sad tangles of the patriot troubles. A lodge was formed in this town, meetings were held at night at some appointed rendezvous, called by a man on horseback who gave the signs but spoke no word. At last it culminated in the descent on Prescott where a fight as gallant as any on record was made by 200 boys in 'The Old Windmill.' Several from this town were present and one, Oren Root, was badly wounded, crept into the oven of an old house and was burned to death when the house was fired by the English troops.

To guard the frontier the militia company of this town called, 'The Flood Wood,' those liable to military duty not in the rifle company, was ordered to French Creek, now Clayton. The company consisted of 80 men, Charles Bibbins, captain, Charles Gage, lieutenant, was kept there two months quartered in the school house. Their principal business was target practice on the ice of the river and "raising Ned" as near as can be learned. Albert R. Heath, 87 years of age, a member of the 'Hunter Lodge' and also of the Flood Wood, is the only man living in the town at present who was there at the time.

The excitement of the Patriot war was followed by the Mormon movement. Missionaries of that pernicious sect preached their doctrines in the town, they were forcibly reminded that their presence was obnoxious and at last they left, but not before they had made some believers in their modes and beliefs. A company of people started in 1846 for the Utah valley or Deseret, the promised land. Four families went from this town and at least two of them left their bones to whiten the Great American Desert.

The Mexican War was rather foreign to the interests or sympathies of the people of this region, but of the few men of this locality

who were in that conflict Rodman furnished at least one who gave his life for his flag. Walter Hosmer went South as a school teacher, enlisted in a Georgia regiment at New Orleans, went to Mexico, was in the battles under Taylor, taken sick, came back to his native hills, recovered, returned, marched to Mexico, under Scott, again taken sick, took passage on a transport for New York and died at sea, aged 24 years. It is not known that any other resident of the town was engaged in that war.

During the years 1850-60 political excitement was very strong, and several prominent men in the town were open Abolitionists. It was not a popular political faith and they were denounced by others who believed differently. It is quite certain that "The Underground Railroad" had more than one engineer and station in town. The writer heard a prominent negro speaker state that he passed through the town on his way to Canada and freedom and was helped along by a farmer (he did not speak his name) who carried him as far as Brownville. Doubtless he little thought of the fame the poor black boy, whom he was befriending, would acquire in days to come.

Soon came the civil war. It is not remarkable that a town that had furnished men for every war since its settlement should respond to the call for troops. Just who was the first man to enlist from the town is not so important as the fact that 88 men came forward to enter the country's service. The majority of the men from Rodman were in the 94th Infantry, the 186 Infantry and the 10th Heavy Artillery. However, names of Rodman men are found in the roster of the 35th Infantry, 121st Infantry, 59th Infantry and the 20th Cavalry, 18th Cavalry, 1st Cavalry, 2nd Light Artillery and the 14th Heavy Artillery. Surely her sons saw many battle fields as these regiments were in different armies. It can be said that few great battles were fought without anxious hearts back in the Rodman hills, who were dreading to hear from the front yet were consumed with impatience for news. Nor were her soldiers only privates. Nine men wore straps, Lieut. Col. Samuel F. Moffat, Major William R. Hanford, Captain Siles F. Kitts and Harrison Bibbins, 1st Lieutenants Charles Bachus Spear, William P. Herrings and W. J. M. Woodward who gave his life at the second battle of Bull Run, 2nd Lieutenants Levi Washburn and Seymour H. Joy. Surely her military record is not one of which to be ashamed. It might be told of the gallant 94th, under "Fighting Joe Hooker" at Antietam in the bloody cornfield, or on the slopes at Gettysburg pouring out its blood for the Union and its flag; or the 10th with its Rodman company making its gallant fight at Petersburg, or the 186th, at Fort Mahone, or any other regiment named, at some place of carnage all so terrible,

yet, with a certain pride, we think when the test came they were not wanting. But wars end and the ways of peace came once more.

The high prices of war times had stimulated agriculture and the different interests began to expand. The town was ever an excellent grazing ground and the cattle increased to such an extent that it became necessary to manufacture milk product in factories and many were built. This in time made it easy to care for milk and more milch cows were kept, until at last there were nine factories in the town, of which the Anson Miller factory built by O. G. Heaton in 1864 was the first.

At present there are four in operation, while much milk is furnished to different enterprises in adjoining towns.

On the third of July 1877, residents of the western part of the town saw what appeared to be a common Sandy Creek valley thunder storm. It came rapidly and about 4:30 p. m. a tremendous hailstorm burst over the town. The rain was heavy, the hailstones as large as walnuts but few in number; and the wind very strong. Beyond the damage done by water the principle damage was to windows which were broken in great numbers. Before the storm could get out of town another came from the northwest and completed the ruin of everything in sight. The hailstones the size of large peas and in superabundance, the rain a perfect cloudburst, and in a few minutes crops, leaves, young birds, fences, roads and nearly everything else were almost destroyed. One field of oats nearly ready to head, had the appearance of a newly harrowed field, while a potato patch was simply stems, leaving a poor prospect for the bugs. Some amusing things happened during the storm which people laughed about the next day. One woman with new parlor furnishings was very badly frightened, "O dear," she said, "the end of the world has come," and then seeing the storm of hail and rain coming into the broken parlor windows, exclaimed, "My carpet! O dear, my carpet will be spoiled. my parlor ruined," she evidently dreaded to hear the last trump amid such disorder.

While exceptionally free from disaster a few occurrences of this class have visited the town. In Sept. 1881 the Cooleys' grist mill and Spear's machine shop were burned. The mill was rebuilt, but the shop, which had a good line of machinery for wood working never was rebuilt. The town thereby lost a valuable member of its manufacturing.

In about 1886 the large tannery, the property of the Hiram Herring Co., which had been one of the principle manufacturing plants in town was burned. The fire showed something of the mettle of the residents of the town. The tanyard had a large quantity of bark

piled near, carpets from a near by house were hastily taken up and spread on the bark piles, and a bucket brigade of men and women, about as many women as men, passed water from the creek through the terrible heat, and saved the bark. It was feared that the entire town would burn, the weather being very dry, and the roofs of many buildings were watched by men, whose places at the front, were filled by the women.

The tannery was not rebuilt as it was becoming more and more difficult to obtain bark. The large tannery interests with their improved methods and machinery, taking the trade from the humble interests, and their competition could not be met.

It is the same everywhere and we have to believe it is better that the small scattered manufacturies give place to great plants, but it is sad sometimes to think of the industries once healthy and prosperous that have gone. Those that once were are in part as follows:—The works at West Rodman—Clothing dressing, dyeing, tanning, iron worker's shop, distillery, saw mill, grist mill and a cheese factory. At Rodman—the tannery, machine shop, cabinet shop, wagon works, cooper shop, boot and shoe shop where 18 cobblers were employed at one time, harness making, saw mill and carding mill. At Unionville was a woodworking shop, cooper shop, saw mill and tannery.

At Whitesville the same conditions exist.

The mercantile interests also have grown small that the city department stores might thrive.

In the days gone by it is safe to say, that four times as much business was done in the principle village as at present, and the popular proprietors of the stores of this day are given a good patronage in many lines of goods.

What is true of shops and stores is also true of the farms. The small farm is absorbed by the large one, and the writer has in mind a farm of 175 acres that was once wholly, or in part, 5 farms. Five other house sites are seen, and their open cellars, speak of the call away from the fields, to the pavements and brick walls of the city. Still our town is well filled, well tilled and well willed.

The different crops of this section show as great a degree of excellence in Rodman as in any locality in the county. The people are a credit to any county, well educated, of high moral standing and genuine. We are proud of the past, glad of the present and hopeful for the future.

RUTLAND.

By E. O. ANDRUS.

INTRODUCTORY.

The Historical Committee of the Town of Rutland have realized from the start that the work assigned to them, while interesting in the extreme, was not an easy task, and that many difficulties would hinder and perhaps make impossible the successful completion of their work.

Within the last score of years the seal of death has closed many lips which could give us valuable information as regards the early history of our town,—information which to-day cannot be gleaned from the pages of history, and while there are many hearsays, we have found it difficult to determine as to their accuracy.

Again in the brief space of time necessarily allotted to the historian it is impossible for him to cover a hundred years of history in a satisfactory manner either to himself or his hearers.

Therefore my work has had to be largely statistical in its nature, and is shorn of much of the interest which narrative and figures of speech would impart, and if errors or omissions occur I trust I shall not be criticised too harshly.

ORGANIZATION.

The Town of Rutland, known as Township No. 3 of the Black River Tract, was taken from Watertown and organized April 1, 1802.

The first town meeting within the limits of Jefferson County was held at the house of Asher Miller on the State Road near Rutland Pond, March 14, 1800.

The first town meeting of Rutland however was not held until about three years later, or one year after its organization, March 5, 1803.

It was called at the house of David Coffeen located on premises now owned by Charles Pickett on a cross road a short distance from the State Road.

For some reason this meeting was adjourned to the house of Levi Butterfield, located at what is now known as Rutland Center, and at that meeting the first town officers were elected as follows:

FIRST TOWN OFFICERS.

Supervisor, David Coffeen.

Town Clerk, Jacob A. Williams.

Commissioners of Highway, Levi Heath, Solomon Thompson, Gershone Tuttle.

Assessors, Abel Sherman, Zelotus Harvey, William Coffeen.

Constable and Collector, Benjamin Edde.

Pound Masters, Levi Butterfield, Daniel Eames.

Overseers of Poor, Levi Butterfield, Wolcott Hubbel.

Fence Viewers, Clift French, Doctor Phillips, Peter Cook.

Commissioners on Accounts Between Watertown and Rutland, Clift French, Pearley Keyes, David Coffeen.

Pathmasters, Levi Heath, John E. Howard, Nathaniel Welch, Thomas Duntin, Stephen Elice, Wolcott Hubbel, Frederic Tyler, Richmond Howland, Thomas Lee, Stephen Cummins, Isaac Babcock, Chandler Maltby.

Deer Reeves, Joseph Underwood, Mathias Howk, Thomas Lee.

Hog Reeves, John Smith, David Coffeen, Chauncey Rawson, Clift French, Perley Keyes, Asher Ward, Zelotus Harvey.

SURVEY AND SALES.

The town of Rutland received its name at the suggestion of settlers from Rutland, Vt., and was surveyed by Benjamin Wright in 1796 into 57 lots of about 500 acres each, and in 1799 these were subdivided into quarters.

In the division of the "Eleven Towns," this town fell to the share of William Henderson and in July 1799 Asher Miller, his agent, and the first settler in the town, opened a road from the river to the center of the town and located upon a section of 500 acres near Rutland Pond on the State Road.

No better evidence of the valuable resources of this section can be offered than the rapidity with which these lands were taken up as shown in memorandum of sales by Asher Miller (recorded in Houghs P. 232-3-4.) The total amount of sales for these years (1799-1800-1801) was 17,549 acres, for which was received \$50,738 or some less than three dollars per acreage.

In 1803 Abel French became land agent, and sold during the year 2,313 acres for \$7,882.

In 1804 Henderson assigned his remaining interest in the town to Dr. Isaac Bronson of Middlebury, Conn., and in the same year his brother Ethel Bronson came as his agent, accompanied by David and Josiah Tyler and located in the central and southern portions of the town respectively, and from the latter the Village Tylerville now known as South Rutland derived its name.

At the death of Ethel Bronson in 1825 Maj. George White, a prominent citizen of the town, became land agent and continued until the remaining lands were sold, the last being an island near the Village of Black River which was sold April 13, 1846.

A century has passed since many of these sales were made and the names of the purchasers are either entirely forgotten or rarely mentioned by those who cultivate the fields their sturdy and untiring effort cleared for tillage.

The dense forest has been supplanted by green pastures and broad meadows, and only scattering patches remain to tell of its former grandeur.

The lumbering ox cart is no longer seen jolting its occupants over impassable roads to market and even to church, but the farmer has his fine carriage and his city brother spins by over macadam roads in his auto.

EARLY SETTLERS AND THEIR DESCENDENTS.

These are some of the many changes which a hundred years have wrought, and as we pass through the town in search of old family names we will be surprised, I think, in the number still retained among us.

Hon. A. C. Middleton, one of our oldest residents and an earnest worker of our Historical Committee, has prepared a list and brief sketches of our oldest families which have continuously owned or occupied the original farms for many years, and as time will not permit me to give them in full I shall only mention them briefly.

John Cotes was one of the purchasers of land in 1799, and although his name is not now retained, his grandson William T. Crane still resides on the old farm.

Among those families who located in the town in 1801 and still retain their original farms are the following:

Daniel Eames from Middlesex County, Mass., father of Clift and Moses Eames and grandfather of Henry C. Eames, who now resides on the old homestead.

John Southworth father of William Southworth, whose widow Mrs. Ortance Southworth, now resides on the old farm on the State Road.

James Woodward came from Shelburn Falls, Mass., and located about four miles east of Watertown.

Albert M. Woodward, his son, died April 21, 1902, and the old homestead is now owned and occupied by his widow and son Clarence M. Woodward.

John Beecher located about a mile East of Tylerville and was a stock holder in the woolen mill.

The place was subsequently occupied by his son, John W. Beecher, and is now owned and occupied by Mrs. C. J. Rierdan, a great-granddaughter of John Beecher.

John Eddy, (Sr.) came from Grafton, Mass. John Eddy, Jr. participated in 1812 War, and Mrs. Mary Wilcox his daughter is now the owner of the old home.

Enoch Eddy came from Vermont and located in Rutland in 1800, but in 1804 he changed his residence for the one where his grandson Egbert Eddy and his two sons James and Nelson now reside.

Jonathan Graves came from Oneida Co., N. Y., and was a veteran of the 1812 War. He located on a farm in the upper portion of Rutland Hollow.

His son Elijah Graves for years was a prominent school-teacher, and his other son Martin L. Graves occupied the old farm and took an active part in the early affairs of the town.

Mrs. Matilda Wood Graves, widow of Mr. M. L. Graves, now resides on the old homestead and is 84 years old.

Abel Gragg located on a piece of land about 1 mile S. E. from Burrs Mills. He was a noted axeman and his own axe cleared much of the land of which the farm now consists.

This place was subsequently owned by his son David Gragg, his grandson Albert Gragg, and is now in possession of his great-grandson Amby Gragg.

William Parkinson, father of Asa and grandfather of Phineas Parkinson, located in the lower portion of Rutland Hollow. Asa Parkinson was a veteran of the 1812 War, and Phineas is the present owner of the old homestead.

Arnah Otis also located in Rutland the same year on 120 acres of land which has subsequently been occupied by his son Joel A. Otis, his grandson George Otis, and the farm is now occupied by his great-grandson John D. Otis.

In 1804 or 5 Ebenezer Shearman purchased a parcel of land located on South Road and opposite the premises of Gershom Tuttle, which with additions thereto has been occupied by the following heirs: Daniel C. Shearman, Lansing Shearman and W. P. Shearman who now owns the old place.

Daniel Shearman was a veteran of the 1812 War, and for many years kept a store on the premises above mentioned.

John Stebbins came from Oneida Co. to Rutland in about 1806, and located on the farm now owned and occupied by his grandson John Stebbins.

Andrew Middleton came from Schoharie Co. in 1807, and located in Rutland on 270 acres of land.

His son Samuel Middleton afterwards occupied the place, and now it is the home of Andrew C. Middleton, grandson of Andrew Middleton, thus having been in the possession of the family for 98 years.

Jabez Crouch was a native of Guilford, Vt., and located on the Middle Road in 1810. The place was subsequently the home of his son, Everett Crouch, his grandson Charles E. Crouch and now belongs to Mrs. Sarah Crouch, widow of Charles E.

Jonas Bronson a descendant of John Bronson, (who came over in the Mayflower,) came from Middlebury, Conn., and located in the eastern portion of the town on the Middle Road in 1811.

He died in 1870, and the place came into the possession of his son Marcus Bronson, who died January 20, 1901.

Hiram I. Grandson of Jonas Bronson is the present owner of the old place.

Of the sixteen families just named, all have resided upon the same farm for over 90 years, five for over 104 years and twelve for over 100 years.

There are in addition to the list just given many other families which have been continuous residents of the town but not on the same original farms, and I regret that I cannot give a more complete history of these early settlers. Among them are the following:

Ezekiel Andrus, Sr. (deceased)

Ezekiel Andrus, Jr. (deceased)

David Andrus (deceased) Wyon Andrus

Stillman Andrus,

E. O. Andrus,

C. E. Andrus,

Mrs. Arminta Andrus Bronson.

Enoch Eddy (vet. of 1812)

James Eddy,

Egbert Eddy,

James Eddy,

Nelson Eddy,

Col. Amariah Tucker,

Washington Tucker,

Myron Tucker.

S. Benjamin Tredway,

Jonathon Tredway,

J. Franklin Tredway,

Otis Tredway,

Alice Tredway.

Joseph Underwood,

Hiram A. Underwood,

Frank Underwood,

Francis Underwood.

David Hickox,

Homer Hickox,

George F. Hickox, Mrs. G. F. Hickox,

Chas. A. Hickox.

- Reuben Scott,
Sewell Scott,
R. R. Scott,
W. J. Scott.
- Elihu Ball,
Wm. P. Ball,
Mrs. O. A. Johnson,
Mrs. G. F. Hickox.
- Asa Clark, Sr.,
Asa Clark, Jr.,
Christopher Clark.
- Richmond Howland,
William Howland,
Fred Howland.
- Davis Olney,
Amasa Olney,
L. D. Olney, Mrs. C. E. Hadcock,
Volney Olney,
Ida Olney,
Mrs. Susan Dean,
Mrs. Alice Von Volkenburg.
- Trustim Frink,
Samuel Frink,
Carl H. Frink,
Asa B. Frink,
Mrs. Frank Staplin.
- David Conklin,
Alvin Conklin,
Luretta Conklin Warner,
Mrs. S. Andrus.
- Edwin Philips,
Orin A. Philips,
Mrs. Mary Philips Smith.
- Otis Andrus,
Otis Tredway,
Mrs. Tredway,
Allic Tredway,
Mrs. Hopkins, Chas. D. Burnham,
Dexter,
Marjorie.
- John Felt,
John Felt,
Harriet Felt,
Maria Felt
- Robert Hardy
Robert C. Hardy,
Mrs. Ida (Hardy) Parkinson,
Morton J. Hardy,
Mrs. Lucy (Hardy) Frink,
Carl H. Frink,
Asa B. Frink,
Mrs. Lula (Frink) Staplin,

Chas. C. Hardy,
 D. R. Hardy,
 Mrs. Jennie (Hardy) Lewis,
 Mrs. Fannie (Hardy) Williams.
 Hon. Joseph Graves,
 Hubert Graves,
 Mrs. E. D. Allen.
 Chas. W. Fuller,
 Chas. A. Fuller,
 Wm. Fuller,
 E. J. Fuller.
 Hezekiah Smith,
 George W. Smith,
 Lyle O. Smith.
 Henry Cramer,
 Chas. H. Cramer,
 Chas. W. Cramer.
 Willard Oaks,
 H. D. Oaks.
 Thomas Mooney,
 S. J. Mooney.
 Wm. Y. Isham,
 Wm. L. Isham,
 Wm. R. Isham,
 Charles Pool,
 Edward S. Pool.

The following is a list of early settlers who many of them have taken an active part in the affairs of the town, but have now no direct descendants therein.

Dr. Abel Sherman (First Sheriff of Jefferson County).

John A. Sherman,

Jacob Fuller (Baptist Deacon 40 years),

Josiah Tyler, Father to Horace Tyler,

Francis Towne, Father to Gardner Towne.

David Tyler.

Joel Web, Father to Arnold Web.

Asaph Chase, Father to Christopher Chase, Burrs Mills.

Joseph Hopkins, Father of Henry Hopkins.

Lathrop Way, Father to D. W. Way, East Rodman.

William Dunlap,

William W. Dunlap,

Harlow P. Dunlap.

Edward Philips,

O. A. Philips,

Mrs. Mary Smith.

There are 32 families in the town which have been continuous residents for over 90 years.

There are 18 which have been continuous residents for over 100 years, and the two oldest families in the town are the families of Ezekiel Andrus, and Enoch Eddy each having resided in the town 105 years.

INDUSTRIES.

The circumstances surrounding our early settlers, being remote from markets and with poor facilities for transportation, obliged them to rely mainly on their own resources for the necessities of life.

As a consequence a great variety of industries sprang up to supply the wants of the people.

Grist mills to prepare their grain for use—saw mills to transform the wealth of the great forest into material for shelter.

Woolen mills to prepare material for clothing and in fact each home with its loom, spinning wheel and flax wheel constituted a manufactory of itself.

In locating these mills they seemed a little fearful of Old Black River and so the first were located on smaller streams, the first grist mill being built in 1800 on what was known as Mill Creek at Felts Mills by David Coffeen.

About this time a mill was built at Burrs Mills in the town of Wartetown, and this was largely patronized by the early settlers of Rutland.

The first saw mill was also built by David Coffeen, and was located at Felts Mills, and

In 1803 a grist mill was built at Tylerville by Erastus Lathrop, and in the same year Nathaniel Frink built a saw mill.

On September 25, 1811, the Rutland Woolen Manufactory was established with Ethel Bronson, Daniel Eames and Josiah Tyler as trustees.

In 1812 a building was erected at Tylerville and the company began operations, but unfortunately on account of the 1812 War and other circumstances, this industry was short lived and in 1817 the mill and its machinery were sold to Daniel Eames for \$400.

This was the first mill of its kind in Jefferson County and probably the first in Northern New York.

In those early days the shoe maker was a traveling man and passed from family to family, and judging from the size of the families in those days his vocation must have been an important one, but we must bear in mind that in those times but few children were blessed with a pair of warm shoes, and I have often heard my grandfather say that he was twelve years old before he had a pair of shoes of his own.

One of the first and most important departures from this custom was when Rufus Scott put in operation at Rutland Center a shoe shop.

This was located where Wm. Cook's shop now stands and employed four or five men.

At first the products of the settlers were quite limited and they used or consumed nearly everything they produced, and until they began the manufacture of potash there was scarcely anything that brought them ready money.

This soon became quite an industry with many, and as the land was cleared the logs were burned, the ashes leached, the lye boiled and the potash or salts thus formed were shipped mostly to Montreal and Quebec.

Distilleries were very common in those days and Mr. O. A. Felt tells us (Illustrated History Jeff. Co.) that whiskey was a legal tender in Rutland the same as ciscoes were in Chaumont, and that when the church at Francis Corners (Champion) was built many subscriptions were paid in whiskey.

As the facilities for transportation improved and the settlers were able to produce a surplus of products, a new era in the industrial development of the country began.

The products of the dairy began to receive much attention, and thus was fostered in our county one of the greatest industries of our state, an industry in which the town of Rutland to-day ranks among the first if not the first in the county.

Butter and cheese were made in a small way for many years, but in 1834 John A. Sherman purchased a dairy of twenty cows and began making cheese on a larger scale, and Maj. George White, Moses Eames and others soon followed. Henry Hopkins was also largely interested in the dairy business and in the meantime began dealing in butter, cheese, pork, etc., and afterward in company with John A. Sherman he continued to follow the business for many years their last transaction being in 1863.

Probably no one in the town or in Jefferson County has contributed more toward the advancement of dairy and agricultural interests than Moses Eames.

He wrought not for his own personal interests, but for the general good of humanity and gave freely to others the benefits of his intelligent research and experiments.

In about 1859 or 60 cheese factories began to be organized and among the first were:

David Hamlin's on the Middle Road.

Rufus Scott at Rutland Center.

John C. Hardy at his residence on South Road.

The Hamlin factory was run for many years.

Mr. Scott built his factory in 1861 or 62, and after a few years it was destroyed by fire.

J. C. Hardy began making cheese by a combination of milk in 1862 having three dairies, and in 1863 he made from 340 cows.

In 1864 he built the present Cascade factory, and had a patronage of 500 cows which increased to 800 in the following season.

According to statistics (Page 660 Child's Gazetteer) for 1889 there were in the town of Rutland six cheese factories producing 679,500 lbs. cheese valued at\$67,485.00
Two creameries producing 99,956 lbs, butter valued at..... 23,250.00

Total value of butter and cheese\$90,735.00

Since that date, the milk stations and the increased feeding for veal have materially lessened the output of butter and cheese so that in 1904 there were only four cheese factories and no creameries in the town, and the secretary's reports show the whole output of cheese for the year 469,593 lbs. valued at \$40,696.00.

By a careful canvass of the town we have found that the whole number of milch cows was 2,200, and

By an estimate based upon accurate figures from seven dairies the dairy products for Rutland for 1904 are valued at \$100,000.00.

Among other farm industries and second only to the dairy, in importance, may be mentioned the raising of potatoes.

The yield for 1904 as ascertained by careful inquiry is 37,500 bushels valued at \$15,000.

MANUFACTURING INDUSTRY.

The most important manufacturing interest in the town is the manufacture of wood pulp and paper, as shown by statistics secured through the courtesy of Mr. George C. Hazelton, Black River.

H. REMINGTON & SON PULP MILL AT BLACK RIVER.

No. Tons Pulp produced (dry weight) 4,379. Value \$70,164. No. of employees 15, roll \$9,360.

JEFFERSON PAPER CO. PAPER MILL AT BLACK RIVER.

Value of product for 1904 \$217,336. No. Tons Pulp 530. Value \$8,480. No. of Employees 60. Pay roll \$30,119.

TAGGART'S PAPER CO. AT FELTS MILLS.

No. Tons Paper 6,570. Value \$298,279. No. Tons Pulp 5 500. Value \$88,000. Same included in value of paper. No. of Employees 90. Pay roll \$47,601.13.

EMPIRE WOOD PULP CO. AT BLACK RIVER.

No. Tons Pulp 523. Value \$8,500. Received from Electric Lighting and Feed Grinding \$2,000. No. of Employees 4. Members of Company 3. Wages to members \$1,588. Wages to Employees \$2,654.60. Total \$4,240.60.

The totals of these mills show the employment of 169 men with a pay roll of \$88,734. Value of output of paper and pulp \$594,279.

The Chair manufactory, another important industry was located formerly in our town at Black River.

This was begun in 1840 by David Dexter, employing at that time 6 men, and in 1847 Simeon Dexter was taken into the company and continued to be a partner until 1859. In 1864 E. A. Dexter son of David became a partner, and in 1865 the entire property was destroyed by fire but was rebuilt in the following year.

At the death of David Dexter in 1880 a new partnership was formed consisting of his two sons Everett A. and David E.

This enterprise was continued under different managers until 1904, when the business was moved to the North side of the river under the management of the present H. C. Dexter Chair Co.

ROUTE OF TRAVEL.

Intimately connected with industries was the question of transportation, and the primitive routes of travel through the town soon gave way to a regular system of highways with main roads running East and West, connected at intervals by cross roads.

Among the former were the State and South Roads and in the early history of the town they were of greater importance as they were in the direct line of travel from Utica to Sackets Harbor, which were terminal points of trade although at one time many drew their produce as far as Albany.

To supply the wants of the weary traveller it was necessary to have many stopping (places) stations along the route, and so hotels or taverns as they were called were very common.

The first of these public houses was located at Rutland Center and was conducted by Levi Butterfield. I am told that this old hotel comprises a part of Lasher's Hotel, and if so it has witnessed more of the civil and political transactions of the town than any other building.

Another, Heath's Hotel, was located on the State Road where William McGuire now lives, and still another at what was christened Harpers Ferry in war times. The South Road also had its taverns, one of which was located a short distance below the Cascade Cheese Factory, and was built as near as we can determine by Gershom Tuttle in 1804.

This was quite a popular resort, and at one time was the scene of a wrestling match between the champions of Watertown and Rutland. The contest on this occasion was a tie, but later was decided in favor of Rutland's man David Coffeen. This hotel was afterwards known as the Larned House and was the scene of many a grand ball.

The first hotel in Felts Mills was conducted by Wm. K. Butterfield a son of Levi Butterfield in 1825.

The first hotel in Tylerville was built by Frederic Tyler and was located where the present hotel now stands and we are informed comprises the rear portion of that building.

FIRST MERCHANTS.

Among the early merchants may be mentioned the following:

Josiah Tyler who erected a store in Tylerville in 1810 and handled a stock of general merchandise.

In 1810 a store was also conducted by Daniel C. Sherman on the South Road and his grandson W. P. Sherman has in his possession his old account books in which are found names of many early residents.

The first store in Black River was conducted by four brothers: Levi, Francis, Wm. K. and Philander Butterfield who were, as near as I can ascertain, sons of the first hotel keeper, Levi Butterfield.

In Felts Mills the first store was conducted by Jameson Clark.

UNION STORE.

In 1854 a Union Store was established by certain farmers of Rutland each taking \$25 and buying their goods at 5% discount from the regular price.

This store was located in the building now occupied as a general store by Fred Fuller near Middle Road Church, and the first manager was Simeon F. Pierce with Hubert C. Kimball as clerk, and afterward Henry Orvis became manager and O. P. Hadcock clerk.

CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS.

As has been noted the early settlers of this section were very largely from the Eastern or New England States, especially Vermont, Massachusetts and Connecticut, and had inculcated in their natures a strong religious zeal and desire for education.

Consequently they immediately proceeded to supply their wants by establishing churches and schools, and as early as 1802 Rev. John Taylor passed through this section on mission work, and in the same year Rev. J. W. Woodward visited the settlements in Jefferson County and collected

\$1 in Adams, \$.50 in Watertown, \$3.47 in Rutland, \$1.50 in Champion and \$.25 in Brownville, Rutland contributing more than all the other settlements combined.

The Baptists were pioneers in church work, and in 1809 Rev. Mr. Maltby held services in North and South Rutland.

In North Rutland they were held in Charles Fuller's barn until 1821 when a church was erected near Deacon Fuller's on David Vebber's land near Jackson's schoolhouse (First preacher Martin E. Cook). In 1837 this church was reorganized. By a vote of the society in 1842 the church was removed to Great Bend.

In South Rutland the Baptist Society was organized in 1833 with James Brown, Steven Brainard and Milo Maltby trustees, and in 1843 they, with the Methodists and Universalists, erected a Union Church.

In 1873 the Baptists of South Rutland erected a new church on a site donated by Arnold Webb, which is to-day maintained, as is also the Union Church, by the other societies. At present Rev. L. D. Green officiates at the Baptist Church, Rev. H. E. Davis for the Methodists at the Union Church, while the Universalists hold no regular service.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH SOCIETY.

The first Congregational Church Society of Rutland was organized by Rev. Wm. Lathrop in January 1808, consisting of ten members, and David Tyler and Amos Malery were chosen as deacons, some objections being raised as regards the latter in respect to his qualifications, he (Mr. Malery) being an unmarried man. We understand however that Mr. Malery was equal to the emergency and the objections were removed.

For several years services were held in a schoolhouse until in 1819 a church was built on the Middle Road opposite the residence of Henry Hopkins, where Mrs. Hopkins and her son, C. D. Burnham, now reside.

In 1841 this church was torn down and the present building was erected, which is commonly known to-day as the Middle Road Church. This church is still maintained and in excellent condition, and though one by one its faithful supporters have been called away the society still holds its regular services, has a flourishing Sunday School, a society of Y. P. C. E., and a ladies' aid society, known as the Earnest Workers. In point of years, this is the oldest church society in Rutland and hopes three years hence to celebrate its centennial.

Rev. H. Robinson is its present pastor, and it has numbered among its membership some of Rutland's most influential men and women.

METHODIST CHURCH AT RUTLAND HOLLOW.

This church was originally a part of Leray circuit, which was organized in 1821 and was a part of the Genesee Annual Conference. The first records of the circuit now in existence were made at the quarterly conference held in Pamela September 22, 1821. The circuit then embraced what is now the territory between Watertown, Brownville, Cape Vincent, St. Lawrence, Philadelphia, Carthage and Copenhagen, and had within its bounds twenty-three appointments. The Rutland Hollow Church was probably the first Methodist Church built in Northern New York. This church stood for over fifty years and had been the scene of most excellent work, had become old and extensive repairs were needed if it were to be used as a place of worship. The congregation having become small it

was decided at a Quarterly Conference held at Black River, April 7, 1882, Wm. Watson presiding elder in the chair, to abandon services at that place and unite with the class at Black River, which was done at the close of the conference year in 1882. The church building was afterward sold to Horace Wilcox, and what was good was used in the construction of a barn. John D. Randall had the sheds. The lot still remains the property of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

METHODIST CHURCH AT BLACK RIVER.

In 1833 the Leray circuit was divided, and regular preaching was established at Black River Village. In 1844 Revs. S. Orvis and I. S. Bingham circulated a subscription for a church at Black River, which was dedicated in the spring of 1848, Rev. I. S. Bingham preaching the dedicatory sermon. In 1876 some repairs were made on the church and Rev. I. S. Bingham again preached the dedicatory sermon. In 1884, during the pastorate of Rev. J. B. Hammond, the church was extensively repaired, the tower and session rooms being built, a furnace placed in the cellar and a bell in the tower, etc., at a total cost of \$6,500. The Recording Steward has the book containing the record of trustees' meetings and also of all pledges made for repairs. At this time strips of land on the south and north sides of the original lot were acquired. The church was dedicated December 2, 1884, Rev. DeHaas preaching. In 1904, during the pastorate of Rev. J. B. Fritts, the church was again extensively repaired, two new furnaces being put in the cellar, newly carpeted, frescoed and re-dedicated, altogether at an expense of about \$1,500, putting the church in most excellent repair. The present estimated value of the church is \$7,500. The church owns a good parsonage which is valued at \$2,500.

Previous to 1882, the only preaching at Black River was in the afternoons every other week, for the other services the minister going to Rutland Hollow, Felts Mills and Sanfords Corners. After this time, Black River took the morning appointment, the preacher alternating every other Sunday at Felts Mills and Sanfords Corners, until 1893 when Matthew Dowd was appointed as junior preacher for the charge, taking Felts Mills and Sanfords Corners and residing at Felts Mills. This arrangement continued until April 1895, when the Quarterly Conference unanimously voted to divide the charge, since which time the pastor has only regularly preached at the home church. The first trustees of the church were elected April 9, 1845, and were Thomas H. Scott, Bildad Woodward, Henry Scott, William P. Treadway and David Dexter. The present trustees are Dr. L. E. Gardner, Romain D. Gibbs, Myron V. Scofield, Andrew C. Middleton and Henry C. Dexter.

This church has grown from a small, weak appointment to a strong church. It has a total membership of 176 and a Sunday School of 208, and has contributed during the last year for benevolences \$351.

METHODIST CHURCH AT FELTS MILLS.

There exists no mention of preaching at Felts Mills until 1842 when there was a great revival in the village. The Union Church was built in 1844, and for many years was a part of the Black River circuit, but in 1895 the circuit was divided and Felts Mills, Leraysville and Sanfords Corners made into one charge. For some years the Union Church was

occupied by the Methodists, but in 1900 a modern church was erected at a cost of about \$6,500. They also have a comfortable parsonage. The present pastor is Rev. J. H. Launderville. At present the church has a membership of 117.

THE DISCIPLES OF CHRIST AT FELTS MILLS.

This religious denomination first held meetings at Felts Mills in 1857, Rev. Mr. Benedict officiating. A society was formed including Black River in 1871, where a building was erected and used for several years. At the present time it is occupied as a store by Frank D. Hall. The society at Felts Mills continues to use the Union Church, and are the only occupants of the church at the present time. They have no pastor at present, but have preaching by the Watertown pastor one evening in a week.

CATHOLIC CHURCH OF RUTLAND.

The Catholic Church of Rutland was built in 1895, at a cost of about \$1,200, the funds being secured largely by subscription.

It is located on the State Road a short distance from the residence of Maurice Griffin, who has been one of the most active supporters of the church. Regular services are held, Rev. George Murray of Copenhagen officiating.

SCHOOLS.

While the town of Rutland has never had within its borders, either university, college or academy, still it has maintained a system of public schools which have been much to its credit.

Within the walls of our primitive schoolhouses was given a preparatory course, which fitted those boys and girls for the great university of life.

They received that practical instruction which enabled them to meet and solve successfully life's problems.

The first schoolhouse in Rutland was built near the State Road about 60 rods from the cheese factory owned by M. A. Stochel, and was built in 1800 or 1801 and Miss A. Porter was the first teacher.

Soon after another was built in Rutland Hollow, and as the requirements of the people increased houses were built in other parts of the town.

Among the early teachers were Curtis Mallery, Zelotus Harvey, Charles Dagan, Jason Clark, and at a later period Horatio Sherman, Gardner Towne, A. P. Sigourney, John M. Dunlap, John Felt. Miss Cornelia Johnson, Miss Adeline M. Brown, and Elijah Graves.

In 1846 District No. 4 erected on the Cross Road between the Middle and South Roads what was then called an elegant school building at a cost of \$1,000. Hough's History tells us that this school was largely sustained by Moses Eames, Clift Eames, Gardner Towne, Alexander Warner, Horace Tyler, B. F. Hunt and Henry Hopkins.

For many years this school was under the discipline and management of Miss Cornelia Johnson, who was the first teacher in the new building, and the school became one of the most noted in the county having at times as many as 60 scholars.

In 1850 it was visited by Horace Greely, and those who were present on that occasion recall the quaint appearance of this self made man.

This venerable building is still doing service, and while many who went to and fro at the chime of its bell have answered the call of the Great Teacher, some are still spared to meet with us on this occasion and renew old acquaintances.

This school is now taught by Miss Grace Crouch, a great-granddaughter of Jabez Crouch, who settled in that district in 1810.

School District No. 2 of Rutland was laid out August 25, 1813, and in 1819 or 20 a stone building was erected on the hill above Ezekiel Andrus's residence on the South Road, and at that time was considered the best school building in the town.

In 1824 this school was taught by Moses Adams, and the following shows a list of 80 scholars in attendance at that time:

Lewis Sadler,	Parly Perkins,
Abel Olney,	Nancy Perkins,
Seth Olney,	Dorcas Perkins,
Burrell Olney,	Stephen Conklin,
Amasa Olney,	James Conklin,
Marvin M. Winslow,	Thomas Conklin,
Patty Winslow,	Sally Conklin,
Amasa Winslow,	Johanna Conklin,
Dyer Winslow,	Ephraim Conklin,
Mark Winslow,	Ruthenna Conklin,
Benjamin Kimball,	Sally White,
Charlotte Kimball,	Almeda White,
Nathaniel Kimball,	Melissa White,
Lorancy Hale,	Miles White,
Sylvia Hale,	Charles White,
Julia Hale,	Jesse Tyler,
Henry Hale,	Lodema Andrus,
Olive Chapens,	Diadama Andrus,
Harriet Perkins,	David Andrus,
Elba Evans,	Jane Cleveland,
Mary Benedict,	Betsey Cleveland,
Flora Ludington,	Isaac Cleveland,
Schuyler Ludington,	John A. Sherman,
Laura Dodge,	Hampton Sherman,
Lewis Fitch,	Eli Sherman,
Mareus Fitch,	William Sherman,
Lyman Fitch,	Carlos Brainard,
Willis Fitch,	Sarah Brainard,
Hannah Mitchell,	Daniel Brainard,
Peter Parker,	Henry Brainard,
Hiram Welch,	Egbert Brainard,
Adeline Saddler,	Jerusha Spinnings,
Enos Gragg,	James Spinnings,
David Gragg,	Marilla Spinnings,
Emily Spaulding,	Susan Spinnings,
Phebe Spaulding,	Angeline Spinnings,
Harrison Spaulding,	Alonzo Evans,
Hiram Spaulding,	Julia Evans,
Mark Spaulding,	Nelson Benedict,
Decastro Cleveland,	Christiana Cleveland.

Some of the early teachers of this school were Lotus Ingalls, Hart Massey, Jedediah Winslow, Miss Laura Scott, Elisha Howland and Thomas Hardy.

In about 1850 the old stone building was torn down, and present structure was built on the same grounds which are to-day considered in point of location and arrangement one of the finest in the county.

BLACK RIVER UNION FREE SCHOOL.

It is not known when the first school was organized at Black River. The first school that can be remembered by the oldest inhabitants was located on the farm now owned by Wm. A. Slack about three-quarters of a mile below the present Union Schoolhouse. Asa Clark, father of Christopher P. Clark, taught in this school, and it is learned that he related there was only one arithmetic in the school during one term while he taught there. Albert M. Woodward and Andrew C. Middleton attended this school.

This schoolhouse was afterward moved near the village and is now occupied by Benjamin Rees. Later a stone schoolhouse was erected on the corner of West and Huntington Streets. This was followed by a frame building. Here many of the inhabitants of this end of the town received their early education.

In the spring of 1893 District No. 8 of Rutland voted to unite with District No. 14 of Leray and form a Union Free School under the state law. Soon afterward, while Philip S. Slate was principal, the school was admitted to the Regents' Department of the University of the State of New York. The school began to grow both in numbers and efficiency, and developed from a common district school to a first class graded school. For several years the schoolhouses on each side of the river were used, the principal school being on the Leray side. But in 1899 a lot on the corner of South Main and Rutland Streets, which for many years had been used for a hotel kept by Edwin McOmber, and afterwards converted into the finishing department for the manufacture of chairs by the Poor, Dexter Co., and afterwards the H. C. Dexter Chair Co. This was purchased and a modern schoolhouse built with six school rooms besides rooms for library, laboratory and other purposes. This has an excellent system of heating and ventilating, and teachers and pupils can do their work as pleasantly and comfortably as in many of the city schools. In 1904 the school was raised to the rank of a full high school.

Alvin E. House, B. A., now principal of the Adams High School, was principal of the school from 1900 to 1904, and did much to bring the school up to a high degree of efficiency. The present Board of Education consists of Chas. J. Sweet, President; Romain D. Gibbs, Clerk; Milton McGruer, Wm. A. Slack, H. C. Dexter. Royal A. Avery, Ph. B. is the present principal and Miss Sarah Bouck, Ph. B., preceptress.

The school is one of which the town has every reason to be proud.

FELTS MILLS SCHOOL.

This district known as No. 7 has for many years occupied a building near the Union Church and R. W. & O. station. During the past year arrangements have been made for a new school building, work on which has been begun this spring (1905). It will be built from concrete blocks and will cost about \$10,000. It will be one of the finest school buildings in the county.

RUTLAND IN WAR.

Never in the known history of our town has war's dread havoc visited its borders, and only once have the sounds of battle echoed among its peaceful hills.

Among its early settlers were numbered many veterans of the Revolution, and as late as 1840 there were two pensioners of that war residing in the town.

In 1812 Timothy Tamblin and Levi Butterfield organized a company of 40, mostly veterans of the Revolution called "Silver Grays", and constructed a fort at Sackets Harbor called Fort Volunteer.

VETERANS OF REVOLUTION.

Timothy Tamblin,
Levi Butterfield, .

Col. Thomas Converse, also Veteran of French and Indian War.

The morning of May 29, 1813, will long be a memorable one in the history of Jefferson County.

A dead calm prevailed and the uniformity of the atmosphere made sounds startlingly distinct even at great distances, and as the gun of the guard boat stationed outside the harbor gave its warning that the British were approaching, its sullen roar echoed along the shore, across the plains and among the Rutland hills.

It needed no Paul Revere to call the sons of Jefferson to arms for there was scarce a family within its borders that did not know the meaning of that sound.

Many a Rutland home on this occasion gave of its stalwart manhood for the defense of its country, and the following is a list of some who went forth to battle.

VETERANS OF 1812 WAR.

Col. Gershom Tuttle,
Lieut. Elihu Ball,
Capt. Jacob Fuller,
Enoch Eddy,
John Eddy,
Otis Andrus,
Ezckiel Andrus,
Richmond Howland,
Stutely Weeks,
Layton Fields,
Andrew Stafford,
Ambrose Miller,
Joseph Butterfield,
John Felt,
Alfred Tucker,
Col. Amariah Tucker,

Levi Butterfield,
Asa Parkinson,
Dr. C. P. Kimball,
Daniel C. Shearman,
Orlando Brown,
Alexander Warner,
Andrew Howk,
Andrew Middleton,
Samuel Middleton,
Ebenezer Woodward,
James Woodward,
Joseph Worden,
John L. Wilson,
Edward Philips,
Jonathon Graves.

CIVIL WAR.

In 1861 Rutland with its sister towns responded loyally to our country's call, and sent forth its fathers and sons to fight for the perpetuation of our Union.

But all the battles of this terrible war were not fought by hostile armies, for the mothers and sisters bore well their part, and it often required more courage to fight the battles at home than on the field. As a United Nation we to-day honor the blue and the gray, let us not forget those who wielded the weapons of peace.

The following is a complete list of enlisted soldiers and sailors which went from the town of Rutland to the Civil War, showing a total of 195 soldiers and 10 sailors, total 205.

MILITARY SERVICE.

Brown, Alexander, Sergeant, Co. C, 1st N. Y. L. Atty.
 Brown, Alexander, Corporal, Co. E, 10th Atty, 2d Enlistment.
 Peterson, William, Private, Capt. Flower's Co., 35th Inf.
 Stata, Elias, Private, Co. C., 10th Atty.
 Youngs, Richard, 1st Sergeant, Co. A, 94th Inf.
 Grosbeck, Chester, Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 St. Thomas, John, Private, Co. L, 20th Atty.
 St. Thomas, Joseph, Private, Co. C, 10th Atty.
 St. Thomas, Zachariah, Private, Co. C, 10th Atty.
 Legacy, William, Private, Co. D, 10th Atty.
 Warner, Samuel Alexander, Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Warner, Channcey, Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Eames, Daniel Josiah, Corporal, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Churchill, Hiram, Private, Co. A, 35th Inf.
 Devoy, John, Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Russell, Arthur A., Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Brown, James E., Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Hazel, John, Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Maltby, Warren, Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Sischo, Harrison W., Private, Co. I, 20th Cav.
 Austin, Harlow, Private, Co. I, 20th Cav.
 Oaks, Dorr B., Private, Co. — 144th Inf.
 Scidmore, Frank, Private, Co. K, 10th Atty.
 Goodale, Addison W. A., Surgeon, 10th Atty.
 Andrews, Henry, Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Hecox, David F., Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Boyee, Daniel B., Private, Co. A, 86th Inf.
 Beyoe, Melvin, Private, Co. A, 86th Inf.
 Durham, Alvin, Private, Co. A, 35th Inf.
 Bull, Johnson C., Corporal, Co. D, 186th Inf.
 Andrews, Morris James, Corporal, Co. D, 186th Inf.
 Reed, Marcus, Sergeant, Co. D, 186th Inf.
 Lando, Luman, Private, Co. D, 186th Inf.
 Butterfield, Oren, Private, Co. D, 186th Inf.
 Wright, William, Private, Co. D, 186th Inf.
 Morrison, Frank, Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Novels, William, Private, Co. H, 10th Atty.
 Tollman, Amos, Private, Co. C, 1st Atty.
 Bergevein, Peter, Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Robb, John, Corporal, Co. K, 35th Inf.
 Babcock, Chester, Private, Co. H, 94th Inf.
 Babcock, Geo., Private, Co. H, 94th Inf.

Jacobs, Oren, Private, Flower's Co., 35th Reg.
 Crocker, Uri, Private, Co. K, 35th Inf.
 Yerdon, Frank, Private.
 Taylor, Allen, Co. H, 94th Inf. & 18th Cav.
 Thompson, Gustavus, Private, Co. O, 35th Inf.
 Hardy, Gustavus, 10th Art.
 Smith, Richard, Sergeant, Co. A, 86th Inf.
 Doney, Homer, Private, 94th Inf.
 Boynton, Geo. V., Private, Co. D, 186th Inf.
 Cotton, Allen, Private, Co. K, 10th Atty.
 Robillaird, Stephen P., Private, Co. K, 10th Atty.
 Britton, Warren, Jr., Co. K, 10th Atty.
 McComber, Frederick, 35th Inf.
 Demarce, Gilbert, 94th Inf.
 Gowing, John L., Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Cropett, Albert, Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Springsteen, F. W., Sergeant, 1st Atty.
 Wood, James, Private, Co. C, 1st Atty.
 Lamark, Eli, Private, Co. C, 1st Atty.
 Hazelton, James B., Lieutenant, Co. H, 1st Atty.
 Marcellus, John W., Lieutenant, Co. C, 1st Atty.
 Potter, H. C., Private, Co. H, 2nd Atty.
 Brown, Levi, Private, Co. C, 1st Atty.
 Cole, David, Private, Co. C, 1st Atty.
 Anderson, Franklin, 2nd Atty.
 Peck, Joseph H., 2nd Atty.
 Picket, Dennis.
 McMullin, John, Sergeant, Co. D, 10th Atty.
 Staplin, Oren D., Sergeant, Co. H, 94th Inf.
 Staplin, John, Private, 10th Atty.
 Staplin, Oscar, Sergeant, 35th Inf.
 Staplin, DeLoss, Lieutenant, Co. K, 35th Inf. & 186th Inf.
 Lane, Zebina, 35th Inf.
 Taylor, Russelus S., 10th Atty.
 Wright, James, 10th Atty.
 Clop, John, Co. K, 10th Atty.
 Birmingham, Solon, Private, Co. D, 10th Atty.
 Gamble, William, Private, Co. K, 10th Atty.
 Bundy, William, Private, 10th Atty.
 Roberts, Lewis,
 Woodard, Albert R., Sergeant, Co. K, 10th Atty.
 Tamblin, Jackson, Sergeant, Co. K, 10th Atty.
 Brown, Stanley.
 Chase, Squire.
 Carpenter, Egbert, Co. D, 10th Atty.
 Scott, Christopher P., Sergeant, Co. D, 10th Atty.
 Scott, Byron, Co. D, 10th Atty.
 Lewis, W. J., Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Cory, William, Co. D, 10th Atty.
 Brown, Clark T.
 Hay, John L.
 Gillet, J. J., Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.
 Smiley, James, Private, Co. A, 10th Atty.

Knight, Isaiah E., 10th Atty.
Roberts, Moses C., 10th Atty.
Woodard, Clifford R., Co. A, 10th Atty.
Wheelock, Addison W., 1st Lieut., Co. E, 10th Atty.
Glass, Chas. B., Private, 14th Atty.
Nutting, Randolph L., Private.
Egleston, Chas. D.
Barney, Rorandus.
Carey, Foster.
Sear, Allen.
McKinney, Thomas, 10th Atty.
Felt, John E., 10th Atty.
Brown, Orlando S., Co. C, 1st L. Atty.

2nd Enlistment, Co. K, 10th Atty.

Fulton, John, Co. K, 10th Atty.
Jaqua, Frederick A.
Banister, Geo. L.
Jessey, John.
Ladd, Byron K.
Pelo, Joseph, Co. A, 10th Atty.
Demarce, Henry.
Spencer, Stephen J.
Worthington, Benjamin.
Griffeth, Walter.
Clark, Lucious.
Stanley, Fred M.
McIntyre, Hiram.
Mix, Lyman P.
Cheesebrow, 35th.
Wood, John, Co. C, 1st Atty.
Wood, James, 1st Atty.
Gustin, Lorenzo.
Lacy, Milo, Co. C, 1st Atty.
Felt, Bronson, 1st Atty.
Gipson, John, Sergeant, 1st Atty.
Huntington, Hiram, 94th Inf.
Scott, Emerson H., 35th Inf.
Mix, Simon C., 35th Inf.
Parkinson, William.
Scott, Daniel H., 35th Inf.
McOmber, Geo., 35th Inf.
Baker, Seymour.
Brown, John.
Lester, Warren S., Co. K, 10th Atty.
Lester, Thomas.
Lester, Geo.
Crane, Jesse, Private, Co. C, 94th Inf.
Tucker, Arthur H., Sergeant, 35th Inf.
Vanenberg, Isaac, 35th.
Allen, Ethan, Co. A, 35th Inf.
Tillotson, Chas., Private, Co. D, 10th Atty.
Davenport, Wm., Sergeant, Co. E, 35th Inf.

Phillips, John, 14th Aty.
McGrath, Frank, 186th Inf.
Campbell, John S., 186th Inf.
Miller, Russel A., 20th Cav.
Matherby, James L., 10th Aty.
Shiffley, Frederick, 10th Aty.
Yattau, George W., 10th Aty.
Lamont, Lewis, 10th Aty.
Picket, John, Private, 20th Cav.
Graves, Lysander, 18th.
Gardner, Ezra G., Sergeant, 10th Aty.
Eames, Chas. Tyler, Sergeant 186th Inf.
Hemenway, Levi, Private, 121st Inf.
McComber, George E., Sergeant, 35th Inf.
Bell, John, 10th Aty.
Lee, Joseph, Private, Co. A, 10th Aty.
Horton, Wellington, Co. A, 10th Aty.
Demarce, Joseph, Co. A, 10th Aty.
Wilcox, Elias, 35th Inf.
Connell, N. D., Private, Co. D, 10th Aty.
Lizlow, John, 10th Aty.
Drake, Andrew, 10th Aty.
Dawson, John, Co. D, 10th Aty.
Roberts, Hugh, Co. K, 10th Aty.
Savage, Andrew, Co. K, 10th Aty.
Lamark, Lucas, Private, 1st Aty.
Wilson, Samuel, 16th Aty.
Olley, Robert H., 186th Inf.
Fisher, John, 186th Inf.
Allen, Joseph, 100th.
Crain, George, Co. C, 94th Inf.
Carter, Oren E., 186th Inf.
Carl, John, Co. A, 10th Aty.
Carpenter, Co. D, 10th Aty.
Gipson, Cyrus B., 1st Lieut., 11th Cav.
Gustin, Lorenzo, 1st Aty.
Chrisholm, Alex., 1st Aty.
Beedle, Geo., 94th Inf.
Phillips, Hiram, Co. D, 10th Aty.
Fassett, Faron A., Private, Co. L, 14th Aty.
York, Benjamin, 185th Inf.
Bull, Chancey Harrison, Private, Co. A, 10th Aty.
Hammond, Geo. W., 2nd Lieut., 4th Inf.
Coole, Walter E., Co. A, 10th Aty.
Chapin, Leonard W., 21st Ind. Bat.
Felt, Martin.
Glass, Clark, 14th Aty.
Cole, Robert P., 13th Aty.
Galloway, Chancey M.
Cunningham, Wm., Co. C, 10th Aty.
Knight, Josiah A., Corporal, Co. A, 10th Aty.

NAVAL SERVICE.

Peterson, William,
McGrath, Lawrence,
Myring, Henry,
Colling, William,
Wright, John,
White, Robert,
Ryan, James,
Sidney, David,
Reiley, Thomas,
Reczy, Laczy.

RUTLAND'S PROMINENT MEN.

It is with a sense of pride that we call to your attention the names of some of Rutland's worthy citizens, names which have not only been identified with the prosperity of our own town, but many of them have become prominent business and professional men in other localities, and held important official positions in this and other states.

Rutland has been represented in the state senate by Perley Keyes, Gardner Town and A. C. Middleton.

In the assembly by: 1810, Ethel Bronson; 1814-15, Ethel Bronson; 1816, Amos Stebbins; 1820-21, Amos Stebbins; 1823-25, George White; 1830, Curtis G. Brooks; 1843, Joseph Graves; 1855, Moses Eames.

In the judiciary by Perley Keyes and Ethel Bronson.

In the county by Dr. Abel Sherman, 1st Sheriff of Jefferson Co., Perley Keyes, Sheriff of Jefferson Co., Isaac Munson, County Clerk.

The following are the names of some, who while they have not completed the course of life's labors in our town, still we take pleasure in naming them in the list of Rutland's worthy sons.

Jedediah Winslow was born in Rutland March 20, 1819 and died in 1893. He was for some years identified with the school work of this county as teacher and commissioner, and in later years his labors were mainly conducted with the Episcopal churches of this locality, and he was highly esteemed by all as a man and in his ministerial capacity.

He was chaplain of the 20th New York Cavalry in 1864-65, and endeared himself then and in later years to his comrades and all members of the G. A. R. who knew him.

Moses Eames was born in the town of Rutland March 19, 1808. He continued to reside in the town until about 1861, when he removed to Watertown where he lived for many years, a highly respected citizen.

He was a man of rare good judgment and possessed considerable mechanical skill, and was the leading man in the town in all that pertained to the advancement of the dairy and agricultural interests, and his fund of general information was unlimited.

He possessed those genial manners, which especially endeared him to all who made his acquaintance.

Henry Hopkins was born in Stratford, Conn., in 1804, and came to Rutland with his father Joseph Hopkins in 1808.

At his father's death he came into possession of the home farm on the Middle Road, and later in connection with the management of his farm he engaged extensively in buying butter, cheese, pork, etc., and shipping same to New York by Sackets Harbor and Oswego. In this

business he was connected with John A. Sherman for many years. He took an active part in church and educational affairs, and for years was a strong supporter of the Rutland Congregational Church.

John A. Sherman was also one of Rutland's prosperous farmers and business men, and like many others who sought for a broader field of action moved to Watertown.

He was born in Rutland on a farm on the South Road, now known as the C. C. Hardy farm, in 1809.

As has been stated he was connected with Henry Hopkins for many years in buying and selling farm produce, and in later years became one of Watertown's most successful business men.

South Rutland is especially proud to add to this list a few names, and while some have gone to their reward, others are still spared, and we hope to greet some of them on this occasion.

Rev. and Mrs. W. B. Payne,

Judge Allen C. Adzit of Michigan,

Byron D. Adzit of Chicago.

Hon. J. B. Perhon of Michigan,

Maj. Sidney Shaw of Parkersburg, W. Va.,

Hon. R. K. Shaw of Ohio,

Prof. F. A. Waller, late of Copenhagen, N. Y.,

Adele Field, Writer and Missionary.

INTERESTING FACTS.

The following are some interesting facts which have been gleaned partly from the pages of history and partly from the recollections of some of our older residents.

The first birth in the town was Harriet, daughter of Charles and Louise Kelsey.

The first twins were Robert and William Middleton, sons of John Middleton.

The first death was that of Relief Towne, wife of Francis Towne and mother to Gardner Towne. She was killed by lightning on the place now occupied by William Fuller.

Another death of those early times was that of Avery Worden on February 26, 1810.

He with his brother was returning from a school exhibition at Heath's Tavern, when he was overcome with the cold and perished, his brother being obliged to leave him and go for assistance.

The only murder committed in the town of Rutland was that of Sarah Conklin, daughter of Alvin and Helen Conklin, on November 30, 1875.

The crime was committed by Frank Rettan, who is now serving a life sentence in the penitentiary.

There are several conflicting statements as regards the first frame house in Rutland. There is an old building now used as a barn and located about opposite the old school building at Felts Mills, which is supposed to be constructed of remnants of the first frame house in Rutland.

There is on the premises of Asa B. Frink an old house now used for a hog pen, which was built by Stebbins & Keyes some time before the 1812 War.

There is also near by a barn which was among the first framed barns in that locality and was formerly built on the premises now owned by W. C. Bull, Rutland Center.

Another of these early barns was raised in the neighborhood of David Hamlin's residence north of the State Road, and we are told that among the onlookers were thirteen women with babies in their arms. Among the babies were Robbert Hardy, who is 84 and still as spry as a boy.

Others, Dr. Isaac Normander, deceased; Eunice (Eddy) Howland, deceased; Sidney Smith, deceased.

In earlier times the raising of turkeys for the Eastern markets was quite a business, but the means of transportation was quite different from now.

I am told by an old resident, that he has seen as many as 500 in a drove on their way to Utica or Albany, and the limit of the day's journey was always fixed by the turkey who, when his appointed roosting time came, perched in the nearest tree, and no coaxing or persuasion could induce him to come down and resume the day's journey.

The first orchard in town is said to have been planted on the Cotes place where W. T. Crane now resides, but I am informed by Mrs. Marcus Bronson that the first apples gathered from a single tree grew on the place now occupied by Edward S. Pool, on Middle Road.

The largest tree in Rutland is said to have grown on the place now owned by C. M. Woodard and was a species of cypress. It was 6 ft. in diameter, 6 feet from the ground, and was as tall again as the ordinary trees of the forest. The bark was 6 in. thick, and a specimen of it is now on exhibition at the Rutland booth in the Armory.

RUTLAND'S VILLAGES.

The principal villages in the town of Rutland are Black River and Felts Mills, located in the North part of the town on Black River.

Their continued growth and importance is due mainly to the manufacturing industries located therein. Black River is about 7 miles from the city of Watertown, and on the Rutland side of the river is located the Jefferson Paper Co's. mill, and the pulp mill of H. Remington & Son, F. D. Hall's General Store, F. W. Carpenter's Grocery Store, M. M. McGruer's General Merchandise, Benjamin Rees's Harness Shop and Store, M. E. Church, School Building, Windsor Hotel.

Felts Mills is located about 2 miles up the river from Black River and entirely on the Rutland side. The Taggart Paper Co. has a large paper mill at this place, which employs about 100 men and has added much to the prosperity of the village.

The place has two churches—a Methodist nearly new and a Union church which has been built for many years.

The village is now constructing an elegant school house of concrete blocks at an estimated cost of over \$10,000. There are in the place two general stores, operated by A. Z. Drake and E. S. Turner respectively.

There are two hotels—Maple View Hotel and Central House, also a blacksmith shop.

South Rutland or Tylerville, as it was once named, is a small village located in the southern portion of the town on a branch of Sandy Creek.

It has one school house and two churches—Union and Baptist. At present Rev. H. E. Davis officiates in the former and Rev. L. D. Green in the latter.

It has one blacksmith shop, W. Atwater proprietor, and William Campbell runs a feed mill.

The South Rutland Valley Grange has erected in this place a commodious hall with every convenience and also a barn which will accomodate 50 horses.

This is one of the oldest granges in the county, and is in a prosperous condition having over 220 members.

There are in the place two well stocked general stores— one conducted by George R. Green, the other by F. F. Cory.

Besides the stores previously mentioned there are in the town two others—one at Rutland Center conducted by G. S. Staplin, and one near the Middle Road Church in the old building once occupied by the Rutland Union Store. This is now conducted by Fred Fuller who keeps a stock of general merchandise.

GENERAL STATISTICS.

In the early history of our county, the town of Rutland ranked first in wealth and population, and continued to do so in population until the census of 1814 when Watertown and Ellisburg took the lead.

After the organization of the county and the location of the county seat at Watertown, some of Rutland's most well-to-do and enterprising citizens located in Watertown, and thereafter were identified with the history of that town.

In 1805 Clift French was supervisor of the town, and the total valuation of the town, Real and Personal was \$44,829. In 1905 it will probably exceed \$1,210,000. In 1810 the population was 1,712. In 1905 the population is

According to data furnished by the Department of Public Instruction there were in the town in 1904, 12 school districts employing 17 teachers and giving instruction to 485 pupils, and the expense of maintaining these schools for 1904 was \$8,552.84.

Of 200 farms in the town of Rutland, 63 or nearly one-third, are occupied by tenants.

THERESA.

BY JOSEPH FAYEL

The early settlements in the town of Theresa were made when it was included as a part of the town of LeRay and the lands were included in the great purchase made by James LeRay de Chaumont embracing a large part of Jefferson and Lewis Counties. In order to make sale for his lands, and encourage settlers to move back the unbroken forests and make room for civilization, he employed Cadwallader Child in 1804 to open a road from Carthage through Philadelphia, Theresa to Alexandria Bay on the St. Lawrence river which was called the old Alexandria road. Indian river runs through the town in a North Easterly course, passing over a ledge of rocks 55 feet high, to which the hunters gave the name of high falls. A short

distance above these falls is another fall of fifteen feet. The attention of Mr. LeRay was called to these falls as affording an immense water power and after a personal inspection, he saw the great advantage for the location of a village, and in pursuance of this project in 1810 he employed Muscove Evans to survey a lot of 1000 acres as a reservation for a village and divided it into village lots. He named the prospective village Theresa after his only daughter. The lines of this reservation are known as the 1000 acre lot lines. Mr. LeRay also made an entry on the chart of the village that all the lots selected for school houses or churches would be donated free of charge excepting the expense of a deed. The Indian river for about 20 miles below the high falls is a sluggish, lazy meandering stream, running through a large tract of low marshy lands, which overflow at every freshet affording fine breeding grounds for fur bearing animals, the muskrat, the mink, the otter and fisher. In many of the streams connecting with the river are found the workings of the hard toiling beaver. The forests affording fine hunting grounds for bears, deer and panthers and the howling treacherous wolf. These conditions made this region very attractive for the Iroquois Indians as a stamping ground for hunting and trapping for more than 100 years before the white man had left any foot prints to mark his invasion. The Indians coming in droves in the spring to make their annual excursions for the purpose of hunting and trapping accompanied by their squaws, little boys, papooses and Indian maidens. They have large packs of dirty blankets and cooking utensils which were loaded in large bundles on the backs of the squaws, as they were the beasts of burden and the great swarthy Tuscarora would march along with nothing but a gun on his shoulder and an axe in his hand. They would make a home in the forest by setting up poles covered with hemlock boughs for a tent with a space in the top for the smoke to escape from the fire which is made on the ground in the middle of the wigwam. They would fish and trap for fur, make baskets and toys of splint work during the season and then return to their tribes on the Mohawk. Some of these Indians would display great mechanical skill in making a canoe from a pine log, with no other tools but an axe and a Howel. They would form the canoe in perfect shape and make it as smooth inside and outside as though it was planed, and when placed on the water it would float like a duck. The Indian boys were sports with the bow and arrow. They would hit a cent placed in the bark of a tree, nearly every time at 4 or 5 rods distant. Some of these Indians would relate with much interest their hunting experiences and also the deeds of massacre and butchery in which their tribes had taken an active part. They would speak with

great reverence of Sir William Johnson as their great white chief. The squaws were very docile and noncommunicative, and generally had no use for the English language. Since 1836 the white trappers have despoiled them of their game. Their visits became very rare except an occasional family would make their appearance. From Evans Mills they followed a trail on the banks of the river to the High Falls. There were some noted white hunters who became familiar with the haunts of the wild animals of the forests, and were seldom disappointed in supplying themselves with game. Gilman Vrooman was a celebrated hunter. Robert Sixbury before 1800 was so well known as a sure shoot that the wild animals were very shy when they heard the tread of his footsteps. He died a few years ago at the ripe age of 109 years. Jarius Rich was also a famous hunter of this section and the thrilling adventure which he had in his struggle for his life with a panther is related in the back part of Lindley Murray's English Reader as published by Knowlton and Rice three quarters of a century ago. Mr. Rich in 1818 set his traps for wolves near Hyde Lake about two miles from Theresa High Falls. The next day on his tour of observation he saw a panther spring up and run with a trap to one of his hind legs. He fired his rifle but missed the mark and his game made off into the thicket. He then sought assistance at the nearest house about one mile distant, and procured a small dog and returned to secure his game. Upon searching for the entrapped animal he saw the cat's eyes and head of a panther emerge from the bushes about five rods distant. One shot from his rifle killed him instantly. He very soon discovered that he had not killed the panther that had sequestered his trap. He experienced some difficulty in loading his rifle in the heavy shower of rain, while the dog was engaged with the entrapped beast. He fired and wounded him but could not reload on the account of the rain. Laying aside his rifle he seized his hatchet and engaged in a deadly struggle with the ferocious animal. He finally succeeded in getting the enraged beast under, but with one of his hands between the savage jaws. Having lost his hatchet, (the hatchet was found by John L. Roof about 30 years afterwards while ploughing up the spot where the encounter occurred) in the encounter he drew his knife from his pocket, opened it with his teeth and succeeded in cutting the throat of the enraged animal. The brave hunter was badly lacerated but made out to crawl to a house where after many weeks he recovered, but carried the scars of the conflict with him to the grave. Mr. Rich was the proprietor of Rich's Tavern on Court street, Watertown, for many years and was succeeded by his

son Captain Henry D. Rich who rendered good service as an officer in the army in the defence of the Union.

Mr. Le Ray in 1810 opened a road from Evans Mills, following the Indian trail on the bank of the river to the High falls. He also made a clearing of 40 acres about one mile from the falls on the Douglass farm. He also built a log house and a frame barn on the job. The boards used in the construction of these buildings were sawed by man power. The barn was framed on the principle of cut and try which was the extent of mechanical ingenuity in early days. Captain John Hoover was placed in charge of these improvements. In 1811 another job of 60 acres was cleared on the Shurtliff farm and a fine crop of wheat was raised on these jobs which was drawn in the winter to LeRayville. LeRay also built a wooden bridge with log abutments across the river at the High falls in connection with the Alexandria road. In 1815 he built a dam across the river and erected a saw mill, just below the bridge and placed it under the management of Abner Cheeseman. The region about the falls was covered with a fine growth of pine trees which were made into a fine quality of lumber for the benefit of the home seekers in the wilderness. In 1815 James Shurtliff selected a lot which included the 60 acre clearing about 1 1-2 miles above the falls and erected a log house as a home for his family consisting of his wife and eight children. He was the pioneer in the settlement of the town of Theresa. He had a good business education and was a man of more than ordinary intelligence. He located in 1802 on a farm one mile from LeRayville and in 1807 was elected the first Supervisor of the town of LeRay, and held the office for eight years in succession. In 1821 he was elected the first Supervisor of the town of Alexandria and held the office for seven years. He afterwards held the office of Justice of the Peace for many years. He erected a frame barn and made an addition to his house, which he opened for a tavern where the weary travelers could find rest after the fatiguing journey through the nine mile woods. In 1816 the military road was built by order of the Government running from Sackets Harbor through the towns of Brownville, Pamela and Theresa to Ogdensburg for the better protection of the frontier. About 300 soldiers were employed in this work in removing trees by the roots, and turnpiking the road and building bridges. They were paid one shilling extra per day for this work. This road became the great thoroughfare for many years, and did very much to encourage settlers to select homes for themselves. Lodowick Salisbury built the first log tavern on the road at West's corners. Marcus B. Ashley also built a log tavern at Chaufy's corners. The year 1816 was remembered as the cold dry season. Corn

did not mature. Mr. LeRay in 1819 in order to stimulate the sale of his lands employed Ethni Evans to build a grist mill at the falls with three run of rock stones prepared by Alexander Parker and his son James from the Parker ledge of granite about three miles from the village of Antwerp. These rock stones were in general use for grinding grain until they were superceded by the Burr stones which were far superior. The Burr stones have likewise been discarded to give way for the new method of manufacturing flour by the roller process. Noah Ashley was the first miller. Mr. LeRay also erected a two story frame tavern on the North corner of the square which was destroyed by fire the next year, and a colored girl perished in the flames. These essential improvements did much to stimulate the influx of inhabitants seeking homes on the cheap lands of this wilderness country. Among many new arrivals was Benjamin Barnes who located on the East side of the river within the village limits. He was a man of peculiar energy. He was a licenced Methodist preacher and had learned the trade of a mason. He at once commenced burning lime and manufacturing brick in the most primitive way, of mixing the clay and sand in a vat and treading it with oxen and putting into moulds by hand. He proved to be a most acceptable and valuable member of society as he was peculiarly adapted to a new country, being able to both work and pray. He was often called upon when at his work, to officiate at funerals, and never refused to attend whether rich or poor. Sylvester Bodman was a happy contingent in promoting the best interest of a new community. He came from Massachusetts with his wife and three small children. His wife rode a horse carrying the youngest child in a basket fastened to the horn of the saddle, and himself driving a pair of oxen and cart with all their worldly effects. He located about one mile from the village and became possessed of a fair share of this world's goods. The family were valuable members of society. The mother died a few years ago at the age of 104 years with her mental faculties well preserved. Artemas Baker erected a blacksmith shop on the East corner of the square which he occupied for many years. In 1821 a school house was erected which was heated with a large stone fire place. Large backlogs were rolled in with a fore stick in front with a wood pile for chinking when burning would roar like a blast furnace. The school house was arranged more for holding meetings than for school purposes. After several years a stove was introduced which was cast like a kettle. It was all in one piece with a hole in the top for the smoke pipe and an opening in one end for a door. The bottom was open and turned over on to a flat plate of iron and this completed the stove. The fire place was torn out and a pulpit was installed in

its place. Ebenezer Lull was the first merchant and erected a frame building in 1821 for his store on the South corner of the square. All goods were transferred from Utica by horse power. He entered into partnership with Azariah Walton and engaged largely in the making of square timber and staves which were delivered at Alexandria Bay and there made into rafts and floated on the St. Lawrence to the Montreal and Quebec markets. This enterprise aided the inhabitants very much in furnishing them with supplies while clearing up their land. They also built an ashery and manufactured potash and pearl ash from the ashes collected from clearing the land. Dr. James Brooks was the first physician and died in 1823, and Dr. John Davison, a newly fledged graduate of Fairfield Medical College succeeded him. A mail route was established running from Champion through Felts Mills, LeRaysville, Evans Mills, Theresa and Plessis to Alexandria Bay. It was a weekly mail carried on horseback by Luther Clark. Ebenezer Lull was Postmaster. The rates of postage were under 30 miles 6 1-4 cents, under 100 miles 12 1-2 cents, under 300 miles 18 3-4 cents, under 500 miles 25 cents, Spanish currency. In 1831 a tri-weekly mail was established running from Watertown through Pamela, Theresa to Hammond. A four horse post coach was run on this route by Fisher and Morey for about one year, and was discontinued as the inhabitants were too poor to indulge in such luxuries. The settlements had now become very conspicuous in the different parts of the town, and nearly all lived in the log houses made of logs with the bark on. At the raising of these houses the people would assemble from the surrounding settlements, and these occasions for mutual aid in those primitive days, afforded very enjoyable reunions as the only opportunity which they enjoyed in disseminating and exchanging the news, comparing progress and speculating on the problems of the future, and the difficulties in combatting with the stubborn wilderness. The logs in these houses were locked together at the corners by cutting scarfs at the end of the logs, and laying them. The first houses were roofed with hemlock bark, but after saw mills came into use and the people having solved the probabilities of sustaining the breath of life under the sober conditions of their surroundings, they made good shingle roofs on their log houses. These houses had three windows about three feet square, one on each side and one in the end with one door hung on wooden hinges and a wooden latch was raised from the outside by pulling a string to open the door. When the string was pulled in the door could not be opened from outside. The house would be chinked up between the logs and plastered with clay. The fire place with a stone back and a chimney made of sticks and

clay and a trammel to hang the pots and kettles on to cook the eatables. In making the fire, a huge back log with a fore stick and a pile of small wood for chinking which when burning would roar like a blast furnace. Matches were not known in those days, and when the fire went out they would borrow of their neighbors, or use a flint and steel with a small piece of punk. These houses consisted of one living room with two bedrooms partitioned off at one end with boards. The cooking utensils were made of iron consisting of a pot, a kettle, bake kettle to bake the bread, and a long handled frying pan to fry meat and cook Johnny cake and shortcake. Potatoes would bake very nicely in the hot ashes. The furniture usually consisted of from eight to a dozen children, a lot of splint bottomed chairs, one table, one small candle stand, as candles were the only means of lighting the houses by night, one dish cupboard, the upper part open for dishes and the lower part for the kettle ware, a dye tub near the fire place to color the stocking yarn, a spinning wheel to do the whizzing and spinning yarn, some straw beds below and some above which were reached by climbing a ladder. The horn handled knives and forks with two tines and blue edged crockery ornamented the dish cupboard. Travelling shoe makers would go from house to house to make the family foot wear for the year. The men had nothing better than cowhide boots, and calf skin shoes were good enough for women excepting occasionally some delicate food would be ornamented with shoes made of morocco. People worked hard and grew fat in those days, and many of the most careful and industrious became the owners of large and well cultivated farms, with large dairies of cows, and better houses to live in, and bought more farms for their children.

In 1821 Alexandria was taken from LeRay and Brownville and organized into the town. Theresa was included in the town. Archibald Fisher purchased the hotel site of LeRay and erected a fine two story brick building which was maintained as a hotel until destroyed by the great fire in 1890. In 1822 Nathan Monroe Flower with his newly wedded wife left Cherry Valley, with a few hundred dollars in his pocket; a span of horses and a few necessary articles of furniture, loaded in a double wagon firmly resolved to accept the conditions of a pioneer life in the wilds of the Black River country. They had been informed by Indian hunters of the high falls on Indian river, and the fair prospects of the surrounding country, and they fixed upon this as the place of their destination. After jolting along, sitting on splint bottomed chairs for eight days, they arrived at their future home. Mrs. Flower as an example of her habits of industry knit a pair of

stockings on the journey. Mr. Flower by occupation was a wool carder and cloth dresser, a business he had become master of in his father's mill. He purchased three acres of land and commenced the building of a mill, as the pioneer in improving the hydraulic power on the North side of the falls, and with his irrepressible energy in a few months he was prepared to manufacture wool into rolls, and for coloring and dressing cloth. The machinery for this mill was carted from Utica on wagons and from Schenectady to Utica by batteaux on the Mohawk. This industry gave great encouragement to the inhabitants to raise sheep for the production of wool to provide clothing for their families. Mr. Flower possessed a very active mind, and with his strict integrity, combined with great financial ability, and close application to business, he won for himself marked success in his chosen occupation. In 1825 he was foremost in organizing the Presbyterian church, consisting of 11 members, and was the efficient ruling elder for many years. Rev. Wm. B. Stowe was the first pastor, and was succeeded by Rev. Roswell Pettibone. The name of this noted divine became distinguished by the Hon. Roswell Pettibone Flower who was named after him and for three years was the popular Governor of the State of New York. Mr. Flower gave freely of his time, his means and his influence to maintain the Sabbath service, and was ever ready to extend the open hand of charity to the afflicted and distressed. In 1843 in middle age Mr. Flower was called to join that silent procession and left his faithful wife, who heartily joined him in the affairs of the church and in giving aid and comfort to the needy, with the care of eight young children to nourish, cloth and educate with a good home and abundant means for all necessary requirements.

Mrs. Flower was a woman of rare intelligence and good judgment. She inspired her children as they grew up to care for each other and be a united family. As they matured they all left the parental roof to seek their fortune in the outer world. They succeeded in amassing great wealth, and they found a genuine Christian pleasure in consecrating a portion of that wealth, which God had endowed them, in erecting a memorial church edifice in Theresa, with which to associate for all time, the names of their revered parents with what they loved most, the church and the worship of God. The beautiful church buildings donated to Trinity parish in Watertown crown the generous liberality of that noble family. The magnificent park which is justly the pride of the city of Watertown has its conception in the Flower Company. And now one by one this

noted family has passed over to a glorious reunion and but two remain, the eldest and the youngest, to dispense the charity that has characterized the Flower family for their very generous liberality. The beautiful marble structure a free gift dedicated to science and literature, a monument of beauty, and the pride of the city of Watertown, is an indication, that the great generous heart that pulsates in the Flower family has been transmitted through inheritance to a rising generation.

In 1825 Olney Pearce of Watertown purchased the store of Lull & Walton and placed Anson Ranney, an enterprising young man, as business manager, under the firm name of Pearce & Ranney. The business tact of Mr. Ranney made him a very useful man in the community. They removed the store and erected a two story stone building in which they conducted a very successful business for many years. In 1838 Mr. Ranney improved the hydraulic power at the upper falls by constructing a dam and erecting a large grist mill with five run of stones on one side of the river and a saw mill on the other side. In 1825 John LaFarge after making his great purchase of Penet Square claimed the ownership of all adjoining lands and through his agent John N. Rothiers built a stone house and an office about one mile from the falls on the Douglass farm. The house is standing today as an old landmark. It was in this office that he opened the sale of his lands and remained about two years when he was advised by Isaac H. Bronson the agent of the Antwerp Company that he was a squatter on land that was not covered by his title. He then erected a two-story house of cut lime stone very handsomely finished inside at the head of Perch Lake, which was demolished years ago. In 1827 a post route was established running from Watertown through Pamela Four Corners and Theresa to Hammond with a triweekly mail, with Anson Ranney as postmaster, with a small pouch carried on bad roads on horse back and with a wagon on good roads. In 1831 the Methodist church was organized with 26 members and placed on a legal basis by the Rev'd. Squire Chase who was a young man of untiring industry and a great revivalist. He was sent a Missionary to Africa and made Superintendent of missions there. While on a visit to his native land a few years ago, he died at Syracuse when attending a session of conference. The yearly advent of old Sickle's shilling show would create a great sensation among the boys, who would make a regular stampede from the school house to see the big trunks and paraphernalia hauled up through the upper

window into the hall, where in the evening a perfect jam would be in attendance, to admire the dancing puppets perform on the fantastic toe, and the thrilling representation of Perry's victory on Lake Erie, also the fearful condition of the babes in the woods, interspersed with rollicking songs and laughable antics on the fiddle. General training was a gala day. You would see brave soldiers armed with clubs and broomsticks in battle array marching to the soul stirring strains of fife and drum, with officers high in command draped in full uniform with lofty feathers waving on their hats, a red sash hanging on their shoulders and sword dangling by their side, with spurs on their heels, galloping on the backs of foaming steeds, issuing flying orders as if the safety of the nation was at stake, and the small boy making himself familiar with large cakes of gingerbread as big as a small bed blanket. In 1833 through the missionary zeal of the Mormon Hierachy of Kirtland, Ohio, unwonted activity was stimulated through numerous revelations alleged to have been received by the prophet Joseph Smith. This man Joe Smith was one of the greatest imposters on record. He revealed the Mormon Bible which is simply a reptition of wishy washy trash. He was born near Palmyra, Wayne County, New York in 1805 and lived on his father's farm. With no education, he at an early age began to have visions. On the night of September 1st, 1823 the Angel of Moroni appeared to him three times informing him that God had a work for him to do, and that a record written on gold plates and giving an account of the ancient inhabitants of America, and the dealings of God with them was deposited in a particular place in the earth, on a hill in Manchester, Ontario County, New York, and with the records two transparent stones in silvered bowed spectacles, which were originally called Urim and Thurmin and looking through them the golden plates would become intelligible. On Sept. 22nd 1827 the Lord placed in Smith's hands the plates and the Urim and Thurmin:—These plates were nearly eight inches long and seven inches wide and not as thick as ordinary tin, and were bound together with three rings making a package about 6 inches thick and neatly engraved on both sides with hyeroglyphics in a lanuage called the reformed Egyptian, not then known on the earth. From these plates Smith sitting behind a blanket in a room, to screen the sacred records from being seen by profane eyes, and with the aid of the stone spectacles the book of Mormons, or the Golden Bible was translated and from Smith's dictation, David Whitman and Oliver Cowdry produced the manuscript of a jumble of supernatural events that were published in Palmyra, New York in 1830 in a volume containing several hundred pages. Smith

succeeded in making a few converts to his doctrine, but the community generally treated his pretensions with utter contempt and compelled him to transfer his dogma to a more congenial clime. Smith removed to Kirkland, Ohio, with a few followers. The Missionary zeal of this hierarchy was stimulated to unmounted activity through numerous revelations, alleged to have been received by the prophet Joseph Smith. In a revelation given August 1832 delegations of Apostles were sent to the South, the West and the East. The delegation to the Eastern country to promulgate the Mormon faith consisted of Orrison Hyde, Samuel H. Smith, Sidney Gilbert and Perley P. Pratt, some of whom belonged to the high priesthood of Melchisedec and to the order of the Seventies, and were ordered to carry the true gospel to the North East. They landed from a schooner at Sackets Harbor, but the favored point and destination of their pilgrimage seemed to be Theresa. The influx of these Mormon Missionaries was somewhat unheralded in the community. They held meetings in the school house and they were largely attended through curiosity. They were loud talkers and preached of miracles which they had performed, and talked in unknown tongues a giberish gab. They claimed to heal the sick by the "laying on of hands" and even to restore the dead to life. The people "marveled as they did of old." There are still some residents who can recall the absurd pretensions of the imposters, and the wonder excited by the miracles which they alleged to have performed almost invariably at a great distance. Some believed and others doubted or half believed, in the supposed revival of the apostolic age. Several conversions were announced among whom were the Patens, the Parishs, the Cooks, Jeremiah Cheeseman, Alonzo Cheesman and wife and a few others of about the same caliber. As fast as new converts were made they were doused into the murky waters of the river in the cove at Indian Landing. When they led Uncle Jerry Cheeseman into the water to undergo the cleansing process, he being a large heavy man, and a little off his base by overindulgence, he sank to the bottom like a stone, and it took three of the anointed saints to resurrect him. The scene appeared so ludicrous to a noisy crowd tht the ceremony was abandoned.

Theresa was taken from Alexandria in 1841 and organized into a town. There are eight beautiful lakes in the town mostly fed by springs and are well supplied with fish, and form romantic sheets of water with bold rocky shores and bays which afford delightful places of resort, for sportsmen and pleasure seekers where both fish and wild game afford attractive objects of pursuit, while the overhanging cliffs and

tangled ravines offer a perfect paradise to the geologist and mineral collector. In 1847 Joseph C. Budd and Wm. Bones erected a blast furnace on the outlet of Millseat Lake to be supplied with iron ore from a near-by bed. The pocket was soon exhausted, and the supply of ore was hauled from the Shurtliff and Carney beds. After operating a few years the business was suspended for the lack of profit. In 1849 a telegraph office was established in Theresa, and the first message sent over the line to the Fox sisters in Rochester. The Black River and Morristown Rail Road was completed to Theresa in 1872. The town bonded for \$60,000 which they exchanged for \$60,000 stock in the road. After paying up every dollar of bonds we have \$43,800 in stock on hand from which they received an annual guaranteed dividend of 7 per cent. Theresa village was incorporated in 1871 and has suffered severely from fires. The village was visited by a disastrous fire in 1859 which devastated both sides of the river at the High Falls destroying 2 saw mills, 1 grist mill, 1 bridge, 1 machine shop, 1 foundry, 1 butter tub and cheese box factory, 1 woolen factory with 300 spindles, 3 dwelling houses and a large amount of personal property including 2000 bushels of wheat. In 1890 a more disastrous fire visited the village of Theresa destroying more than \$150,000 worth of property, including every business place in the village excepting one hotel and one saloon. 42 buildings were burned and 17 families were made homeless. In 1896 the village corporation issued bonds for \$18,000 which has provided a fine water system with good fire protection. The village is provided with a Union school and ample school buildings, and under the faithful management of Dr. J. R. Sturtevant has for several years been under the control of the board of Regents.

Theresa fifty years ago, was a prosperous and thrifty village. It contained 2 grist mills with 9 run of stone; 3 saw mills; 2 foundries and machine shops; 1 woolen mill with 300 spindles and carding machine; 1 plaster mill; 3 lath and shingle mills; 2 carriage shops, 2 cabinet shops; 1 chair factory; 6 shoe shops; 1 marble shops; 1 tannery; 4 blacksmith shops; 2 tailor shops; 2 harness shops; 1 goldsmith; 1 fish tackle manufactory; 2 taverns; 4 dry goods stores; 4 groceries; 2 pot and pearl asheries; In all of these departments over 200 workmen were employed many of them possessing their own homes which are now occupied mostly by retired farmers. To day, for the want of a few enterprising business men, the village with its departed glory can be ranked among the drowsy villages of Jefferson County.

TOWN OF WATERTOWN.

By JOHN SHELDON.

Ladies and Gentlemen: Before proceeding to relate the recollections and traditions which have come to me, and which are as vivid in my mind to-day as they were when they first came under my observation—(some of which I will relate, and would relate many more if the limited time allowed to me would permit) let us glance briefly at the topography of Watertown and its conditions when the first pioneers arrived upon the ground. My recollection runs back to the time when the first pioneers had arrived at the meridian of their lives and the sere and yellow leaf cast its first faint shadows upon them. The brilliant eye had gone, strength had departed from their hands, agility from their feet, and a quarter of a century of hard, incessant toil had effaced the rainbow that arched the future of their early hopes.

Go upon an elevated point, like the Roth building, and look to the north and you see an extended reach of flat land. Turn to the right hand and you see the high lands of East Watertown. Turn further to the right hand and you see the high lands of Burrville and of Wilson Hill—still further to the right hand and you see Dry Hill—still further and you see the promontory that overhangs North Adams and Henderson. Let us glance at the conclusions of conceded scholars like Agassiz and Lyell. Agassiz says these highlands of Watertown were part of the Laurentian Hills; that some time in the millions of millions of years of the past nearly all the waters of the North American continent flowed down the St. Lawrence valley to the ocean. But by some eruption, caused by internal fires and other natural agencies, the great Appalachian chain in the east and the Rocky mountains in the west were thrown up, producing a corresponding depression in the great central plateau, and so thereafter a great portion of the water of the continent flowed down the Mississippi valley to the ocean. Before the great upheaval the St. Lawrence River ran at the base of these Laurentian Hills. This great river was as wide, perhaps, as the Amazon, which is one hundred miles at its mouth. This great river was stocked with an abundance of fish and aquatic life. The surface was the abode of an endless quantity and variety of fresh water fowls, which had their homes on these highlands by night and sought sustenance in its waters by day. Here they builded their nests, reared their young and deposited the excreta, which, mixed with the limestone which the glaciers had ground to powder, furnished the basis for the great

fertility which the pioneers found when they sought new homes in the valley of Black River.

So rapidly were these lands bought and occupied that at the end of five years from the time the first occupants came there was scarcely an acre of land which was not under contract. They usually came in groups, sometimes of whole neighborhoods and family circles. The traditions and family history of many of these I remember well and the appearance of many of these pioneers is still vivid in my mind. I will mention only such as I personally recollect and whose traditions I get from my parents and other trustworthy sources.

The first seven deeds were all dated August 20, 1802, and were given to Benjamin Hunt, Jotham Ives, David Bent, Ezra Parker, William Parker, Joseph Tuttle and Joseph Moore.

I will commence at the southeast corner of the town. There is Wilson Hill, so named for Isaac Wilson, who came from Oneida County in 1802. He was of Scotch extraction and lived for some years in the Mohawk Valley. He brought with him his four sons, Thomas, James, Alpheus and Isaac, Jr. James married a daughter of Elihu Ball. Alpheus married the oldest daughter of Francis Lamon. Isaac, Jr., married Hannah Rice, the only daughter of Jason Rice.

There also settled William P. and N. Grandall. A description of these settlers and their families is given in a well-written article penned by a descendant, and to which I can add nothing of interest. This article will be submitted with this paper.

Coming down to Burrville we strike, what was considered in 1800, the most important and eligible location for a town site. Here was an ideal water power, with an abundance of water. The heavy forest prevented evaporation and other causes held back the flow of water and distributed its flow over the entire year. The water power at Black River was regarded as too immense to be utilized for manufacturing purposes, so at Burrville was built the first grist mill in the town. It was built by Silas Stow, the first land agent of Nicholas Low, and Mr. Hart Massey, who had himself settled in this part of the town. Mr. Massey was an enterprising, sagacious and trustworthy settler, which is shown by his being selected, when the War of 1812 broke out, as bearer of dispatches from General Brown's headquarters to Governor Daniel D. Tompkins, and to discuss with him the ways and means of protecting the settlers from the ravages of the Indians, whom the British had incited to pillage the white settlers and from the hostile incursions of our neighbors across the border.

A number of enterprising men had already gathered at Burrville. Among them was Judge Jabez Foster, the first merchant in the town, the father of Mrs. Adriel Ely, and grandfather of Mrs. George Knowlton of this city. He had engaged as his clerk Mr. Orville Hungerford, whose future career proved him to be one of the most successful, far-seeing and trustworthy financiers of the entire State.

There William Lampson built his first cupola for melting iron, for the manufacture of agricultural implements. Here he manufactured the first plow with an iron mold board and two handles ever used or seen in this vicinity. All previous ploughs had a wooden mold board and one handle. William Lampson also manufactured good axes and well-tempered edged tools, all of which were important implements in so heavily timbered a country, where everything had to be manufactured from the trees.

Here Reverend Ebenezer Lazell gathered the first religious meeting of divine worship. Mr. Lazell took up and resided upon the farm now owned by William C. Baker, the present supervisor of Watertown. In addition to gathering his neighbors for stated meetings for divine worship, he also established the first distillery for the manufacture of whiskey. These meetings were the first religious gatherings in the town. The congregation later divided, a part forming the First Presbyterian Church at Watertown. I remember well hearing my mother tell of seeing Mr. and Mrs. Hart Massey and others from Watertown, coming through the woods on horseback, to attend Mr. Lazell's meetings. He seems to have been an enterprising man, of great executive ability. I have heard many interesting anecdotes of a kindly nature of this early Missionary, who went forth to preach the gospel in the wilderness, like John the Baptist, in Judea. For other data and reminiscences I refer you to a paper submitted by Mr. Orville Tolman, who was born in that vicinity and who has gathered much valuable matter pertaining to the early settlement of Burrville. But I would mention the fact that the mill built by Messrs, Stow and Massey was sold, soon after completion, and came into the possession of Arnold Burr, who used to say of himself, "That he did not know under what unlucky star he must have been born to bear the names of the only two traitors who ever plotted the destruction of their country—Arnold and Burr." For him, and the mill, the site of the village was named—Burr's Mills.

Passing down the road from Burrville, across Sandy Creek, we come to the residence of Nathaniel Burnham. Further down we come to the residence of Caleb Burnham, on the other side of the road. They were among the early settlers and were good men.

Coming down to the top of the next hill, Mr. Job Sawyer settled. He was a very distant relative of Thomas Sawyer's people, and was a deacon in the Presbyterian Church. He was an uncle by marriage of the late Samuel Upham, who was for many years cashier of the Union Bank of this city. In his boyhood he lived with his uncle, Mr. Job Sawyer, for several years.

The next place below Job Sawyer's was that of Joseph Wakefield. He had three sons, Elisha, who married the oldest daughter of Jonathan Baker, Cyrenus, who married the second daughter of Josiah Richardson, and Dr. Wakefield, who, I think, was never married.

Coming down still further to the hamlet known as "Sawyer's Corners," Thomas Sawyer, who married Susannah Wilder, settled in 1801. He had three sons whom I remember, Thomas, Joseph and Jesse, who were men of sterling worth. Thomas, Jr., married Eunice Fellows, Joseph married Mary Pepper. Jesse married Elizabeth Goodale, and was the father of Judge Sawyer of the United States Supreme Court of California. Thomas, Jr., lived and died on the farm now owned by Charles Rexford, and occupied by his son. Joseph lived and died at the intersection of the roads leading from Watertown to Burrville, and the road leading to Rodman. Joseph had one son and two daughters that I remember. The oldest daughter, Marietta, married Ormon Sawyer, who, at the time of his marriage, lived in Onondaga County. The youngest, Melissa, married Dr. Clark, moved to Ohio and died early in life. The son, Laurentius, who lived on the old homestead at the forks of the road married Cornelia Tolman, oldest daughter of William Tolman.

Coming down toward Watertown Center we next come to the residence of Timothy Hungerford, who came to the town as early as 1801 and settled on a farm on the hill, where a little stream crossed the highway. He had four boys that I remember. Colonel Anson Hungerford, who lived on the old homestead, Dexter, who kept hotel, at an early day on the site of the American Hotel, Orville Hungerford, whom I have mentioned as a clerk at Burrville, and Timothy, Jr., who lived on the farm at the foot of the hill, beyond the cemetery, on the road leading to Burrville. Timothy had one daughter, who married Dr. Daniel Brainard, who lived at Burrville. He was the father of Orville Velora Brainard, who, for many years, was cashier in the Jefferson County Bank.

Going still further toward the center of the town we come to the residence of Elisha Clark, who lived on the opposite side of the road, a little beyond the gate leading into the cemetery, of which he was

sexton for many years. He was the father of James M. Clark and the grandfather of Mrs. Copely Nott. James M. Clark was of the merchantile firm of Clark & Wiggins, at one time a prosperous clothing house here.

Next comes the Rogers property. The deed to James Rogers was recorded in 1799. James Rogers was a son of Lieutenant John Rogers and came from Ackworth, New Hampshire. A part of Brookside cemetery was included in this farm. The foundation of the old house can still be seen out on the brow of the little hill, above the creek, on the old road to the cemetery. Later his son Joseph built the house at Watertown Center which stands between the two roads to the cemetery, and which has lately been bought by the cemetery association. He had two sons whom I remember, Joseph and Ralph. There were other sons and several daughters. Joseph was a cabinet maker, as well as farmer. He married Elizabeth Rogers, a distant relative. Their children were Almon, Jane, Calista, Alonzo, Edgar, Pitt and Angeline. Almon married Eliza Sheldon and moved to Percival, Iowa. Jane married Ebenezer Moody, Calista died young. Edgar took part in the Patriot War, was captured, imprisoned and sentenced to death, but his mother went to Canada, and through her pleading and on account of his youth, he was released. He afterward married Cornelia Penniman and moved to Kansas. Pitt died in Memphis, Tenn., unmarried. Angeline married Clark Way, and later Curtis Campbell. Alonzo married Mary Antoinette Thompson and remained on the old homestead until 1866, when he moved into the village of Watertown, purchasing the property on Jay street, where his wife and daughters still reside. Their children were Frank, Frederick C., Jennie A., Charles D., and Antoinette C. Rogers.

Ralph Rogers became a physician and located in Watertown. He married Sarah Cross. Their children were Publius V. and Maria. Publius married Elizabeth Butler, moved to Utica, and was for years president of the First National Bank of that city. He left one son, Charles B. Rogers, who succeeded his father as president of the bank.

Maria Rogers married Leonard R. Murray, who was for years one of our best-known and most upright business men. He was succeeded in business by his son, Edward H. Murray. The other sons were Charles R. and Allen Murray, the latter a physician in Idaho.

This brings us to Watertown Center, where Roswell Bingham, at an early day, had located a furnace for melting iron, manufactur-

ing plows, edged tools, wagons and agricultural implements. He had an excellent blacksmithing shop for shoeing horses and oxen and did a general jobbing business. He sold out his property here about 1840, and moved to the town of Diana, in Lewis County.

Stephen Gifford settled just west of the center of the town. He was town clerk for many years. He married three times and had three sons, Otis, George and Bert, and several daughters. Otis, married a daughter of Bennett Rice, George went to Chicago, Bert married Helen Walker and still lives on the old homestead. Harriet married Gilbert L. Read, Mary married Thomas Read. Delia married Chester Blodgett, and had two daughters, the oldest married Hiram Inglehart, the other married Joseph Frink. Martha Gifford married Woodruff Sherman, and had two daughters, Cornelia, who married Frank Olean, and Carrie, who married Henry Dunsford, of this city, and a son, Roswell Sherman. Hannah Gifford married Asaph Mather, Jr.

Going back to Sawyer's Corners and taking the road leading to Rodman we come to School District No. 14 in Watertown. Mr. Richard Skeels was born in this district. He has written so graphic, trenchant and a truthful description that I should blur a picture if I touched it. Therefore I pass over it and up the hill to District No. 13.

At the top of the hill William Sheldon located, early in the history of the town. He married Celia Bloss and reared a family of four girls and two boys. Eliza married Almon Rogers, resided several years at Watertown Center, and subsequently removed to Percival, on the Missouri River, in the State of Iowa. Walter, the eldest son, married Miss Hawley and also moved to Percival. Lovica married Orville Knapp of Smithville. Artemesia married Henry Yates of Adams Center, but later moved to Percival. Amelia married Elijah Hawley and moved to Percival, Iowa. Josiah married and moved to Marshalltown, Iowa.

Next to the William Sheldon farm was that of Robert Adams, who came about 1806. He married Cynthia Pratt, a sister of General Tilly R. Pratt. He had four sons and was an excellent man. His sons were Edwin, Maynard, Clinton and Tilly Pratt Adams. Edwin went to California in 1850, married and left three sons. Maynard married Catherine Peck. They had one son, named for his father. Maynard Adams resided on the old homestead but died a comparatively young man. Tilly married Miss Gertrude Mantle, oldest daughter of William Mantle, of this town.

Then we come to the Joseph Priest farm. He was a cousin of Joshua Priest, who came with Nathaniel Harrington from Clarington, Vt., in 1798, to hunt, fish and explore the wonderful Black River Valley, where they subsequently settled and drew a whole colony of Vermont people. Joseph Priest had a very large family, all of whom, I believe, are dead, except Hiram Priest, who is at present residing at Adams Center, at the advanced age of ninety-three, and was one of the younger children of the family, and Oliver, who lives on a farm adjacent to the old homestead.

Next is the farm of Joseph Sheldon. He was born in the town of Lisbon, Connecticut, in 1782. He came from there in 1801 in company with Septimus G. Adams, to Herkimer County. He worked there the balance of that season, but in the fall of that year William Smith, Joseph Sheldon, Septimus G. Adams and Girdon Caswell came from Litchfield to the famous Black River country, on an expedition of observation. They liked the country. They returned that fall and winter to Litchfield but all returned in the spring, with the family of Captain Tilly Richardson, to this county, and all lived and died here. Sheldon and Adams took up a farm in Rodman, cleared fifty acres and sowed it in wheat in the fall. They had a good crop but sold their improvements in the spring of 1813, to Judge White of Whitesville, for one thousand dollars. The next summer Sheldon and Adams jobbed, clearing land for Ebenezer Lazell and others. During the summer Sheldon bought the improvements already made by John Babcock and John Partels and settled on the farm on which he lived and died. In 1804 Sheldon cleared on his own farm and built an ashery, where he converted his own ashes into potash, and bought ashes from his less enterprising neighbors. In 1805 he built his first distillery, where he worked the corn which he raised himself, and bought corn of his neighbors for the same purpose. Bountiful crops of corn grew everywhere it was planted, but there was no market for it, so he commenced manufacturing it into whiskey, beef and pork, making potash at the same time, all of which were shipped to Montreal and Kingston. The whiskey, beef and pork were consumed largely by the British army, which was located in large numbers at Montreal and Kingston. The potash went to Montreal and was exported, principally to England. Jefferson County was a liberal producer of these articles at an early period.

During the winter of 1804 Mr. Sheldon went back to Connecticut and brought his sister Mary back with him. She soon afterwards married Johnathan E. Miles, grandfather of Miles, John J. and Pliny Lamon and Mrs. Lorinda Powers of this city. In the

winter of 1806 he again visited Connecticut and brought back his father and mother and his sister Lucinda. In 1807 and 8 he cleared land on the farm, built a frame house and barn and in 1809 married Hepzibah Richardson, third daughter of Captain Tilly R. Richardson. They raised eight children, five boys and three girls. The oldest son, Tilly, always resided in this vicinity and died in February, 1903, in his ninety-third year. Susan married Jenks P. Thompson. She had one son, John, and one daughter, Elizabeth. Mary married William L. Eddy and raised five daughters and one son. All but one daughter went to Oregon. Two daughters married in Oregon. The son is a prosperous merchant in Portland, Oregon. Harriet married Jeremiah Beckwith and had two sons and one daughter. The second son, Bishop, went to California in 1850 overland. He married Catharine Barker, had one daughter, but died comparatively early in life. John, the third son, went to California in 1850, overland. He returned two years later and married Nancy Baker, oldest daughter of Thomas and Betsey Baker, intending to return to California, but he was attacked by malarial fever, contracted in the city of Acapulco, where he was detained six weeks by the sinking of the ship on which he was a passenger. The ship just made the port, but went to the bottom within thirty minutes.

Joseph, the fourth son, graduated at Yale College, in the class of 1852. He read law in New Haven and has practiced law for fifty years in that city. He married Abby Barker and his two daughters, Fannie, the oldest, married James Bolton. Elizabeth married Mr. Tillinghast.

Mark, the fifth son, went to California in 1851. He married Agnes Welch, of Dannsville, N. Y., and had two sons and one daughter. Frank P. the eldest son, graduated at Harvard University. Has never married. Joseph and Catherine are both married. Mark was a successful business man. He was one of the first owners of a claim of the famous Comstock lode, in Nevada, and was a successful merchant in the city of San Francisco. He died June 1, 1902.

The house built by Joseph Sheldon is still standing and affords a comfortable dwelling place for the people now residing there.

He discontinued distilling in 1832. In 1827 he purchased, of Joseph Henderson, the old Cowan mill, first erected on Black River, in this place. The following year he took Mr. Philo C. Moulton who was an excellent miller, in partnership. In 1836 Sheldon and Moulton built the Union Mill, directly in front of the old Cowan which the Messrs. Knowlton have just converted into a part of their

paper plant, on Mill St. Mr. Sheldon and Mr. Moulton built, at their own expense, the first bridge over the main stream, below the cataract, on the opposite side of Beebee's Island, to the Pamelia side. I mention this fact because Mr. Hough gives the credit to Mr. Merrill. Mr. Little, whom many of you still remember as a prominent mason and surveyor, told me that his father had the contract, and that he framed one end of every stick of timber that went into the bridge, while his father framed the other end. This I know to be true. Lumber and labor were so cheap, at that time, that the entire cost was not over two thousand dollars, but the amount represented a great deal of property at that time.

One word about the first "Dairy" ever known in this county. In 1834 Joseph Sheldon kept a dairy of forty cows and made cheese. A claim was made recently that other parties made cheese in this county in 1838 and that this was the first dairy, but this was four years after Mr. Sheldon made cheese from his dairy of forty cows, above mentioned. I remember distinctly the rainy, October day in 1834, that Charles Simons and Martin, his father came to my father's house and bought his cows. On reading this claim for the first dairy in 1838, I asked Mr. Albert Hayes, a very trustworthy and reliable man who worked for my father, if he remembered what year it was. He said "I remember it distinctly, it was the last year my father had my wages, which he took for three of four years before I was of age, and I was born in 1814." If anyone desires to investigate this question further, I refer him to a letter of Mr. Hayes, published in the Watertown Times, about fifteen years ago.

One word about horse rakes. Who used the first, and of what kind? Mr. Sheldon, after selling his dairy, as above mentioned, stocked his farm with a thousand sheep. The next year, 1833, while looking for some fine wool bucks, he went to Oneida County, where he learned of some choice herds of sheep. There he saw a man raking hay with a horse. Going to the meadow he saw the first crude effort of one of the great labor saving devices of the age—a rake drawn by a horse. It had a common Cedar fence pole, thirteen or fourteen feet long, with teeth, about fifteen inches long fitted to its side. The rake lay flat on the ground, with handles on the back side, and similar to the corn market to-day, with ropes fastened to each end and to the horse's traces. A boy on the horse's back and the rig was complete. It would rake hay faster than ten men with an ordinary hand rake. Mr. Sheldon, on his return home, had one made like it, and men came twenty miles to see this new departure in one of the most laborous fields of farm work. Raking by hand meant

tired backs and blistered hands. The hay maker laughed with joy at this first crude effort to rake hay with horses. Seen here first in 1835.

The next farm to the west of Joseph Sheldon's was that of Patrick Eagen, an old-fashioned, genial, Irish gentleman—well educated, and a most interesting and entertaining man. He located on this farm at an early age. He had five daughters and one son, whom I remember. Betsey, the oldest, died early in life. The second married Sampson Jacquith, who was at one time, boss of my father's distillery, and afterwards a successful merchant in Salina, Onondaga County. Susan married Mr. Bassett. Harriet and Emeline went to Onondaga County to live with Mr. Jacquith and I do not know what became of them. His son, Patrick Hamilton Eagen, went to Syracuse and edited the Onondaga "Standard." He was postmaster at one time, I think under the administration of James K. Polk. He was a prominent citizen and did more to construct the Syracuse Northern Railroad than any other man.

The next farm to the west was Solomon Palmer's. He had but one son that I remember, David Palmer, and he was a deacon in the Baptist church.

The next farm to the west of Mr. Palmer's was that of Francis Lamon, who had two boys and two girls. The oldest daughter married Alpheus Wilson. Joel married a daughter of A. C. Jacquith and had one daughter, Charlotte. He sold his farm on Dry Hill and moved to Ohio. Francis married Susan Miles, and was the father of Miles, Pliny and John J. Lamon, and Mrs. I. P. Powers, of this city. Lorinda married Garrett Ives. Died early in life, leaving one son, Mr. Frank Ives. Mr. Lamon was a genial, kind-hearted man and a good neighbor. He sold his property on Dry Hill and some time in the thirties moved to Watertown and purchased the property where Isaac Powers now resides. He gave the name of Lamon street to that part of the town.

The next farm was under contract to one Mr. Crawford, whom I only remember as having one son, who went to school when I did.

The next farm to the west was that of James Glass. He married Parthena Woodard. They had three daughters and four sons. Elias married Almira Allen. Lorenzo married Miss Greenley, daughter of Timothy Greenley of the town of Rodman. Olive married Gabriel Pitcher. Mahala married Lafayette Horth.

The next farm was that of Mr. Henry White, who married Amanda Ives, only daughter of Jotham Ives. They raised three boys and one girl. Jotham married Miss Holloway. Garrett married

Mary Ayers. Henry married Miss Spicer. The daughter married Alpheus Lord.

The next farm to the west was owned by a man named Pool. He sold the farm to Mr. Jotham Ives, who gave it to his daughter Amanda.

Mr. White's neighbor just north of him, was Joseph Soddy, who was an eccentric man. He came there in about 1803 but lived a hermit. He built a very good house and barn but lived there in his solitude, no woman ever being permitted to enter his house.

Next west of the Pool place was that of John Thompson. He had four boys. Jenks P., the oldest, married Susan Sheldon, the oldest daughter of Joseph Sheldon. They had two children, a boy and a girl. The boy, John J., went to California and died young. The daughter, Elizabeth, married a Mr. Kelly and went to Nebraska. Oscar Thompson was appointed to a position in the canal office of Governor Seward. He resided in Buffalo for several years and then moved west. Zebulon Thompson graduated from Hamilton College, studied medicine and went to California in about 1854. John, the youngest son, learned the printing trade, but died early.

The next farm to the west was that of David Howard. He was a genial kind-hearted man. I remember him as an old school teacher, of excellent ability, and a good accountant. He kept the district school of District No. 13 and spent a good deal of his time at my father's house posting books evenings. He had one daughter and one son.

Coming north on the State road from David Howard's we come to Mr. Ballard's. He had one son, who graduated at Hamilton College, studied law and practiced his profession in Wisconsin.

The next was Thomas H. Biddlecome, who had three sons. Stafford married Maria Scott, and Clark, who was a shoemaker at Rice's.

Jason Rice was next to the Biddlecome's on the north. He had three sons and one daughter. The oldest son, Harvey, kept a hotel at Rice's Corners for a long time. The second son, Albert, was a successful farmer and a general of the militia of the county. He married a sister of Joseph Davis, an aunt of Mr. George Davis of this city. Marcus Rice married Miss Collins. Their sons were Harvey, Homer, William W. and De Villo Rice, and a daughter, who married Pearl Wadley.

Dr. John Cowan lived at Rice's Corners. He had an extensive practice and was a successful physician. He had two boys and one girl. John followed his father's profession. Freeman thought more

of horses than of books, and was the famous "Pete" Cowan, whom many of you remember as a hack owner in this city. His daughter's name was Lucippa.

The next farm to the north was Joyham Ives, who located in 1800 on the farm where he subsequently lived and died. He was a wealthy and prosperous citizen. He had one son and one daughter. Garrett, who married Lorinda Lamon, daughter of Francis Lamon. The daughter, Amanda, married Henry White.

The next farm was that of Dr. Titus Ives, who had one son, the Honorable Willard Ives.

Adjoining the farm of Patrick Eagen, John and Samuel Knapp, brothers, settled in 1801. They came from the Mohawk Valley. Quite a number of such settlers came about this time, including the Knapps. Most of them sold their holdings and went to the Maumee country, Ohio, about 1830.

Next adjoining Joseph Sheldon's farm was that of Elisha Morgan, who settled there about 1801. He had three sons and one daughter. The sons were Elisha M., Judson P., and David. The daughter, Lucy Morgan, married Lovett Eames, who was the father of Elisha Eames of this city. Mr. Morgan came from Connecticut. He walked with a cane cut from the spout of a Balm of Gilead tree, which he stuck in the ground, where it grew and became a nice tree. I remember it well. He was a man tenacious and almost pugnacious in defense of his preconceived opinions.

Next came Samuel Rockwell, who resided on the farm now owned by Mrs. Isaac Gardner. He sold his holdings and went to the Maumee country in 1830.

The next resident was that of John Losee, who came from the Mohawk Valley in 1801. In 1828 he built the big stone house at the top of the hill on the road leading from Watertown to Rodman, over Dry Hill. He lived and died there and was buried directly across the road from the house.

The next farm was that of John Pitcher, who came from Mayfield, in the Mohawk Valley. He had a large family. Was the father of Gabriel Pitcher, who died recently in Adams Center.

Going up the road leading to Burrville we come to a farm contracted for by John Babcock. This was afterwards owned and occupied by Charles and George Simons.

On the opposite side of the road was a farm owned by Solomon Holbrook, also from the Mohawk Valley.

Further down the road we come to the farm of Abram Fisk, one of the very first settlers in the town. He reared a large family

Next to him was Peter VanHusen, who had the reputation of having good horses, and running them whenever he could show their speed. He was a typical Mohawk Dutchman.

Going back to the Losee place and coming straight down toward the city we come to the farm purchased by David Bent. He never came here to live, but his two sons, George and Silas, came and occupied the farm.

The next farm was Ira Brown's. This farm was afterwards owned by Otis Gifford, the oldest son of Captain Stephen Gifford.

Going back on the Ridge Road to the Soddy place we next find John Partels, who also came from the Mohawk Valley. On this road Silas Bent lived. He was a very genial man. He sold his farm and moved West in the early forties.

Then going back on the road from Wadley's corners to Watertown, heretofore mentioned, and coming toward Watertown, we come to the farm of Corlis Hinds, the first supervisor of Watertown. He was a very intelligent man. His son Corlis afterwards had the farm, but sold it and went to Cattaraugus county to live. The farm was afterwards owned by David Snell.

The next farm was owned by Ira Fisk, who lived and died there. This brings us to the intersection of the roads leading from Burrville to Sackets Harbor and the road leading from Adams to Watertown, where Benjamin Allen located in 1800 and built a hotel soon afterwards.

Starting at the town line, on the road from Watertown to Sackets Harbor, here, in 1826, settled Francis Smiley. He had two sons, R. Eldridge Smiley, for many years connected with the Rome, Watertown & Ogdensburg R. R., and Varora W. Smiley, and one daughter, Lovilla, who died early in life.

Coming on toward the city is the farm settled at an early day by Gideon Ormsby, who was killed by an accident, coming down the Rutland hill. His wife and his son Gideon lived on the farm.

Coming toward the city, on the left hand side of the road, settled Joel Mattison. My recollection is that this farm was afterwards occupied by Oliver Horr.

Coming toward the city still further, on the south side of the road, Ira Banks occupied a farm at an early day, but subsequently sold it and moved to Pamelaia. This farm came into the possession of Jerome Ives, son of Erastus Ives, and is now owned by Frank Ives, a son of Jerome Ives.

The next farm, on the north side of the road, was settled by Phippen, who had four sons. A part of this farm is still owned by some of the descendants of the original Mr. Phippen.

On the same side of the road, where the school house now stands, lived Mr. Wheeler, who was the father of Mrs. H. H. Babcock of this city.

The next place toward the city was owned, at an early day, by Hart Massey, Jr.

On the south side of the road lived Solon Massey, who raised a family of four boys and one daughter. He was a pleasant writer and wrote "Links in the Chain" for the *Jeffersonian*, when edited by Alvin Hunt in the thirties. This was the first effort to write or record the early incidents of the history of this vicinity.

On the south side of the road leading toward the city lived Oliver Horr, who raised a family of five girls and three boys.

On the opposite side of the road, at an early day, lived Isaac Cleveland, who was a relative of Meritt, Milo and Stephen Cleveland of this city. Some or all of this land is still owned by Stephen Cleveland. This brings us to the city line.

Returning to the road leading north from Sacket's Harbor road, and passing Joel Mattison's, before mentioned, we come to the farm originally owned by Eliphalet Everett, who took it up at an early day. After his death it came into the possession of Elias Everett, his brother, who was the father of William Everett, the civil engineer who laid the first Atlantic Cable. The farm was finally owned by Austin Everett, father of Elmer Everett and Mrs. Velora Smiley of this city.

The next farm north was owned by Henry Hatch, who resided on the east side of the road. He was a man of great executive ability. This brings us to the road from Watertown to Brownville.

On this road settled Nathan Coffin, brother of Henry Hale Coffin, and son of Henry Coffin, one of the original settlers of this city.

Next was James Parker, who took up a large plot of land about 1800, which was afterwards occupied by his sons, whose names I do not remember.

The next farm on the south side was owned by Elnathan Mattison in whose family the late Stephen Boon spent his early life. Mr. Mattison was the father of Governor Mattison of Illinois, a great political friend of Stephen Douglas.

The next place on the north side, at the top of the hill coming down to the fairground, was settled at a very early day by a man from the Mohawk Valley, by the name of Folts. The long hill this side of the house was, for a long time, called Folts' Hill.

This brings us again to the city line, therefore we will go back to Watertown Center, where Aaron Brown built a hotel at an early day.

Coming toward the city from Watertown Center Deacon Herrick owned the farm on top of the hill, on the east side.

The next farm was deeded by Nicholas Low, in 1813, to Egbert TenEyck. I think Mr. TenEyck owned the land on both sides of the road as early in 1813, but about sixty-five years ago the farm on the west side was owned by John Adams, father of Jesse and John Quincy Adams, and Mrs. W. P. Herring, of this city.

On the east side of the road, by the watering trough, the farm was owned by Chauncey D. Morgan, father of L. D. Morgan, and grand-father of Miss Harriet D. Morgan, of this city. Later this farm passed into the possession of Stephen Kiock.

Coming on down the hill, on the west side, where the toll gate used to be, very early in the century, Asaph Mather lived. He was the father of Asaph Mather, Jr., of this city.

Then going to the hamlet known as "Field's Settlement" and coming toward the city on top of the hill, John Ayers settled at an early day. At the battle of Sackets Harbor, he was captured by the Indians, and taken, with others, to Kingston, and from there sent to Quebec, where he died from the effects of ill-treatment by the British officers, and exposure to the rigorous climate. This farm was subsequently owned by Joel Ives, whose daughter still resides there.

Coming still further toward the city, on the same side of the road, we come to the residence of John Winslow, father of Gen. Bradley Winslow and Hon. Norris Winslow of this city. I first saw Mr. Winslow when he came to my father's house as an assessor. He was a nice looking man, and a man of few words. He asked a few questions, made some entries in his book, mounted his fine saddle horse and departed. Mr. Winslow was twice married, first to Miss Betsey Collins, and, second, to Miss Sarah Bates, who still survives him, and lives in this city.

Coming toward the city from Mr. Winslow's, on the opposite side of the road, was a farm originally owned by Abraham Graves, who was the father of Col. Abner Graves and Orrin Graves. Orrin remained on the old homestead and Abner lived on the farm next toward the city. This brings us to the city line again.

Then going to the road leading from Adams Center to Watertown, by way of Beaver Meadow, and not far from the road leading from Burrville to Sackets Harbor, we come to the farm of Mr. Abe Scott, father of Reuben Scott. He was one of the oldest settlers in the town.

Then we come to the farm owned some sixty years ago by Isaac Brintnall, son of James Brintnall, before mentioned.

Coming toward the city we come to a farm owned by Newell Ely, who was for many years the trusted treasurer of the Jefferson County Savings Bank.

The next farm was owned by Benjamin K. Gurnee, who had two sons, George and Albert, who occupied the farm after the death of their father.

The next farm was owned, at a very early day, by John Collins, who was the father of Mrs. John Winslow, Mrs. Marcus Rice and Mrs. Andrew Smith. He had one son, George Collins.

Coming still further toward the city, we come to the farm which is now owned by Anson Flower. This was owned, at one time, by Jonathan Demming, and later by the Honorable Willard Ives, who lived and died there. This brings us again to the city line.

Having made an abbreviated record of the pioneers, as I remember them, I will now make a brief mention of some of the things which are not recorded in any history that I have seen. Going back seventy-five years and from that point to the commencement of the nineteenth century. Who were the merchants of seventy-five years ago? How many were there? How many hotels were there? Who erected them? Who built the first brick building and where did they get their brick? Where did they get their hay scales and how? Who were the merchants, the hotel men, the lawyers and doctors of that early day, and how many of each were there?

The first merchant in the town was Jabez Foster, who located at Burrville, as heretofore mentioned, in 1814 and who removed to Watertown in 1808. The first merchant in the city was John Paddock and William Smith, in 1805, who erected a brick store on the south side of Public Square, on the space between Washington Hall Block and Volney Hubbard's Block. The brick was manufactured on what was then an open field, nearly where the Taggart Block now stands, where suitable clay was found in abundance, and an abundance of sand was found on the high knoll where the Universalist church now stands. After Smith & Paddock other merchants engaged in mercantile enterprises here, but I think these were the leaders, for in the year 1810 they purchased of potash alone, \$112,000 worth, paying as high as forty dollars a barrel for it. After the death of Mr. John Paddock, in 1816, his brother, Mr. Loveland Paddock, succeeded to his business.

The next merchant was Jabez Foster, who removed here in 1808 and soon after took his very efficient clerk, Mr. Orville Hungerford,

in partnership with him. Then came M. Adriel Ely, who married a daughter of Mr. Foster and in 1815 the partnership of Foster & Hungerford was dissolved, Mr. Hungerford commencing business on his own account, and the firm Ely & Foster was organized, but prior to this, and during the first third of the century, many other merchants established business here. Among the list were John Safford, Norris Woodruff, Jason Fairbanks, Otis & Duane, Silas Marvin, John E. Brown, William Wood, Sandford & Willis, Tuttle & Sill, Anson Tibbs, N. W. Streeter, and some others, whose names, at this moment, have escaped my memory.

Now, who erected the first hotel? Mr. Hough, in his history says that Isaiah Massey erected an inn in 1802.

On the south-west corner of the square, where Washington Hall now stands, a hotel was kept by Edward Massey. It was owned by Hart, Edward and Baker Massey before 1815. They sold it to Butler Ranney in 1815, but Hart Massey owned it again in 1825. He sold it to Joseph Hersey, who sold it to John Brown in 1828. Brown sold it to Walter L. Woodruff and Henry Yelverton in 1852. Yelverton sold his interest to Gilbert Woodruff in 1853 and the Woodruffs built the present Washington Hall Block.

In 1825 Dexter Hungerford kept the White House on the American corner. It was built by Isaac Read in 1814 and sold to Solomon White in 1821, and to Dexter Hungerford in 1827. Dexter Hungerford sold it to Orville Hungerford, N. M. Woodruff and Robert Lansing, who were called The Hotel Company. In 1836 they built the hotel which was burned on the 13th of May, 1849, at the time of the great fire.

In 1826 Micah Sterling erected a large stone building, nearly on the present site of Bushnell's store. It was called the Mansion House. In 1835 he sold it to Luther Gilson, who died before 1839, as his heirs sold the place in that year. In 1840 it came into the possession of Norris M. Woodruff.

The Woodruff House was built by Norris M. Woodruff in 1852.

Next down the street, nearly where the Doolittle & Hall Block now stands Nathan Jewett built a hotel in 1816. It was sold to Girdon and Henry Carswell and Samuel Guard in 1818. Guard sold to Henry Carswell, who sold to O. V. Brainard in 1828. O. V. Brainard sold to Joseph H. Bagg in 1830. It was always called The Flat. Joseph Bagg sold it to Edmund Hall in 1832. He died in 1834. Clark Hewitt married Mrs. Hall and joined in a deed to N. M. Woodruff in 1849.

N. F. Butler built a hotel in 1830, which was called The Central House. That was afterwards owned by Francis Lamon in 1833, and sold to Silas Gates in 1852.

The Harris House was built by Nathan F. Butts, who sold it to Philo T. Moulton in 1834. Mr. Moulton sold it to John Kemp. Mr. Kemp sold it to Riley Weaver in 1837, and Mr. Weaver sold it to Silas Gates in 1852.

The Kirby House, now called the Hardiman House, was built in 1850. Joseph Ferrin having deeded to Chauncey Jackson and Elijah Buck.

Clark M. Brown bought two pieces of land in 1833 and built a hotel, which he sold to John D. Crouner. In 1854 he built the present brick hotel, known as the Crouner House. This was afterwards kept by George and Solon Wilder.

In 1832 Stephen Boon bought a piece of land of N. M. Woodruff, on which he built a stone hotel, which he called the Adelphi, and which is now called the City Hotel. He sold it in 1870.

In 1814 John C. Deveroux built the hotel now known as the Oakland House. He sold it to Orville Hungerford in 1824, who sold it to Lewis Rich in 1847.

I do not remember seeing a description of the primitive Hay Scales used by the people of Watertown as early as 1805 or 1806. It consisted of two posts set firmly in the ground. Across the top a heavy cap was framed. On the top of this the beam of the scale was poised. At each end of the beam four chains were suspended. The chains on the outer end, or end projecting into the road when the scales were to be used, were fastened to the rim of the wheels. On the inner end the chains were fastened to the four corners of a wooden platform. The beam and platform were so adjusted as to exactly balance. Then they had weights of 56 pounds, which were lifted upon the platform in sufficient number to just balance the load of hay, or substance to be weighed. There was a just weight—no fraudulent scales in those days. The ingenuity of a Fairbanks or the volubility of a Jones "Who paid the freight" had not yet devised ways and means to cheat in weight and call its prosperity business.

SCHOOL DISTRICT NO. 14.

By WINES RICHARDSON SKEELS

Midway between Burr's Mills and Sawyer's Corners, running southeast by southwest, between Wilson Hill and Dry Hill, is a valley about two miles long, and from a few rods to one-half mile wide. Through this valley flows the north branch of Sandy Creek, which is principally formed by two streams that join together just below Burr's Mills. In this valley are numerous cold springs, which greatly add to the volume of water, and as these springs, are sparkling clear and were constantly feeding the creek with their fresh crystals, bubbling up from "Mother Earth," the pioneers first attracted to this spot were charmed by the purity of its waters. The hillsides that surround this valley were covered with a vast and dense growth of timber, the sugar Maple, Beech, Birch, Elm, Butternut and Basswood being the principal trees. By the side of the cold springs, protected by the hillsides covered with timbers, our forefathers builded their little homes, small, rude and rough they were, but strong and warm as were the hearts that beat under the homespun coats of their owners.

Within the confines of this valley was located the "Creek School District," for many years known as "District No. 14," Town of Wassertown, now District No. 10. Its people, its industries, its schools and social life, as traditions and memories shall give them to me, I will give to you.

In the Spring, when the leaves are just fresh from the buds, and the grass has that lovely, ever-changing shade of green that breathes so strongly the story of a new born life in all of nature, I have often gone to the point I first mentined, midway between Sawyer's Corners and Burr's Mills, and spent an hour enjoying the beautiful picture of this beautiful valley. There is nothing of the awful majesty of the great mountain and canyon region, no suggestion of the volcanic upheaving of ages, no great plain which tires the eye with its vast unchanging distance, nothing sublime, but the sweet quiet of that home of long ago, and the snug nestling in a mother's arms in the quiet valley below. Years have passed, the forests have melted away before the axe. Many springs have ceased their bubbling songs, the creek is nearly dry, half of the homes have fallen to decay, and the once beautiful valley has lost many charms. Where once the prince of all the finny tribes, the most beautiful, most graceful and most intelligent of all fishes that swim in brook, river, lake or sea, the peerless Brook Trout, once literally swarmed,

to-day the seared and scudding remnant of the race dodges from bush to rock in fear. Where once a full half hundred rollicking boys and girls spent the winter months, literally under the school master's rod, to-day the childless home gives little hope for the future. And yet, though every tree should fall, every spring should dry, and the creek cease to run, though the blades of grass should sear and burn, and houses all decay, there still would be, on all of the plains, among the mountains, and by the great sea, hearts that burn and eyes that grow dim as they sit in the twilight of life and dream of the little valley that once was their home,

I have no record or recollection of who cut the first tree, or built the first home in this valley. It was before 1800. In the summer of 1801 the story of the wonderful fertility of the great Black River country, bordering on Lake Ontario, had been passed from one hamlet to another in the Mohawk valley, and many of the young men, who had come to that section from Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire and Vermont, started with their packs on their backs, to follow the blazed trail to the northland. Among this number was Joseph Sheldon, William Smith and Septimus G. Adams. Following the trail they passed through Constableville, along the west bank of Black River to Champion, then on to Burr's Mills, which at that time was the most important point in Jefferson County. A mile below they entered the valley of the north branch of Sandy Creek, where they found a few houses. They kept on down the creek, crossing through Rodman, to a point near the present boundary of Rodman and Worth, where on the bank of a stream that runs by the Squire Greenly place they came across a Spruce tree. Considering this a sure sign of a cold soil and climate they did not go any further in that direction returning to Watertown, where they spent a few days before starting on their tramp back to Litchfield, Herkimer County, reaching there late in the autumn of 1801. The report which they made, of the country they had explored, was such that in the Spring of 1802 they returned, accompanied by Tilly Richardson. They traversed the same route, reaching Burr's Mills in the early summer, and again went to the valley of Sandy Creek, where Captain Richardson and Jonathan E. Miles bought the holdings and improvements of settlers already located there. A few years later Septimus G. Adams bought the farm which was the north boundary of this school district.

Tilly Richardson returned to Litchfield and spent the winter of 1802. In the spring of the next year he started with teams and sleds, and a family of two sons and six daughters, reaching the place

he had bought in March, 1803. The children who accompanied him were Josiah and John Richardson, Nancy, who married John Paddock, Mary, who married Timothy Hungerford, Susan, unmarried, Hepzibah, who married Joseph Sheldon, Dorothy, who married Edward Mantle, and Harriet, who married Caleb Morgan. In January 1804 another daughter was born, Lydia Thurston, who married Wines H. Skeels.

Of Tilly Richardson, it may be said, that he was born in Sterling, Mass., March 22, 1759, the son of Tilly Richardson. He married Mary Thurston. He was but sixteen years of age when the first rumblings of the Revolution were heard. He vainly pleaded with his father for permission to join the patriot army; but, as his father was a strong supporter of the English government, he could not get his consent. Still the boy Tilly was actively engaged at the siege of Dorchester Heights in 1776. He was in Saratoga in October 1777 but arrived one day too late to see the surrender of Burgoyne and his army. He was at the siege of Newport, Rhode Island, in 1778, and there succeeded in capturing a small herd of horses alone, that had strayed a short distance from the British lines. To accomplish this object he had to watch and dodge cannon balls fired at him from the British camp, the last one of which passed through a stack of hay, behind which he was hiding. At the close of the war he returned to his old home to find that his father, brothers and unmarried sisters had gone to Halifax, Nova Scotia. He never met them again. In stature he was of medium height, with broad shoulders, almost a giant in strength, quick and active. He was always victorious in the athletic sports of his day—running, jumping and wrestling.

In 1781 he married Mary Thurston, in Lancaster, Mass., Moved to New Hampshide and lived there eight years. He then removed his family to Litchfield, Herkimer County, this state, and came to Watertown in 1803, where he lived until his death in 1852, aged 93 years.

After the close of the Revolutionary War he kept up his martial spirit and was always an active participant in the general trainings, which were so important in the early days of the Republic. He held a commission as Captain in the Militia, and after coming to Watertown was always known as Captain Richardson. Although in war he was a brave soldier, always in the front of the fray, and ready to take any chance which duty called upon him to do, in civil life he was one of the most peaceful of men. At his death he stood almost upon the threshold of the century mark, and never was a party to a litigation. He always stood as a friend to the widow and orphan, in many in-

stances acting as administrator in settling estates, taking no fee for his services. And the school district where he lived so long, up to the time of his death, was known as the quiet neighborhood. He was the second supervisor of the town of Watertown, having served in that capacity in 1809 and 1810. In religion he was one of the first to accept the doctrine of the Fatherhood of one God, and Brotherhood of all men, as taught by the Universalists.

Next to Captain Richardson, of the early settlers of District No. 14, was Captain Johnathan E. Miles. He was a typical New England Puritan. Just in all his dealings, but stern to severity in his own family, as well as with all of his associates; a brilliant man, one of the best astronomers of his age, considering the limited facilities at his command. He read the Heavens as an open book, and knew every twinkling star. For years he kept up a regular correspondence with Sir Thomas Dick, the noted English philosopher, and introduced his books into the school library. He was the first to bring apple seed to this country and grow fruit trees. For years the Miles orchard was the largest and best in this section. He also set a row of Lombardy Poplar trees on each side of the road that ran from the creek to the top of the hill past his residence. For many years they added materialy to the beauty of the landscape in this beautiful valley, and in a book published by his daughter, Eloise Abbot, the old homestead was called "Poplar Hill." This farm was fenced entirely with stone walls, every one straight and plumb. How truly they represented the life and character of the man. It was awarded the first premium as the best cultivated farm in the county, by the Viewing Committee of the Jefferson County Agricultural Society, and in the height of its glory was a most picturesque home. The Captain has gone, his body is but dust, the wind and decay have ended the beauty of the Poplar trees, the stone walls have tumbled down, and the old house gone to ruin, and the family has scattered over the earth, all within the decades of a single century.

Jonathan E. Miles' first wife was Mary Sheldon. They had one daughter, Mary, who married Sylvester Richardson. After the death of his first wife he married her sister, Lucinda. They had six sons, Fabius, Josiah, Bradford, Pliny, Pitt and Orin, and five daughters, Susan who married Francis Lamon, Emily, who married Rev. H. W. Wagoner, Eloise, who married Rev. G. S. Abbott, Roxana who married Asher Blount, and Lucinda, who married William Lord. After the death of Mrs. Lucinda Miles. Mr. and Mrs. Abbot spent a few years at the old homestead with Captain Miles, then the farm was sold to his son-in-law, Asher Blount, Captain Miles

still retaining his home there until his death. Mr. Blount was by trade a blacksmith, a man of far more than ordinary ability and sound judgment. After he sold the Miles' farm he moved to MaComb, Ill., where he engaged in the lumber business and was a prosperous and influential citizen. They had two sons, Frank and Fred, and one daughter, Mary. Mrs. Blount died in the early sixties and Mr. Blount married Cynthia Barney of Rutland. They had one son, Harvey and one daughter, Miray. Mr. Blount sold the Miles' farm to Albert Lawton, who now owns it.

The original farms of Captain Richardson and Captain Miles joined, the Richardson farm being 620 acres, and the Miles farm 180 acres; they were very near the center of the district.

In considering other residents we will commence at the north end of the valley, where we find Septimus G. Adams and his wife, Dorothy. Their sons were Clark, Ely, Hollis, John Q. Pitt and Richard B. and their daughters, Amanda, who married L. D. Hill, Caroline W. unmarried, Emma M., unmarried, Henrietta, who married John R. Warrington, and Mary, who married Elmer Everett. After the death of his mother, Richard B. became the owner of the farm and resided there until the death of his father. His wife was Olive Barlow. They had two sons, Septimus, who died in childhood, and Pitt of this city. Richard sold the farm to Royal and Leonard W. Chapin, who made it their home for about ten years. The place is now owned by Adelbert VanAllen and occupied by Albert Rogers.

The next farm was the home of Squire Peck. They had no children of their own, but had an adopted daughter, Kate, who married Maynard Adams. After the death of Mr. and Mrs. Peck the farm passed into the hands of Truman Hungerford, who was the son of Timothy and Mary Richardson Hungerford, and who owned it for many years. Truman's wife was Jane Mason. They had three sons, Frank, Brayton W. and Orville, and one daughter, who married Frank Willoughby. Mr. Hungerford divided the farm, sold the homestead to Simeon Rockwell, the north end to Richard B. Adams and the south part of E. Collins Baker. Subsequently Tilly P. Adams bought the part owned by Simeon Rockwell and lived there for some years, when he sold to Solon B. Tolman, who now owns it.

John Blivin and two maiden sisters, with their nephew, Jacob Stears, settled on the next farm, in 1802. After the death of Mr. Blivin, Mr. Stears became owner of the farm, where he lived until his death, in 1874. In 1816 Mr. Stears married Sallie Pratt, a niece of Captain Richardson and sister of General T. R. Pratt. They

had three sons, Solomon B. Albert and Jacob, Jr., In 1840, his first wife having died, he married Bethia Barlow, sister of Edmund Mantle. Mrs. Barlow had three daughters, Sarah, who married E. Collins Baker, Caroline, who married Simeon Rockwell, and Olive who married Richard B. Adams. Mr. and Mrs. Collins Baker occupied a part of the Stears' house with Mr. and Mrs. Stears until their death, and the death of Mr. Baker. They had three daughters, Olive, who married Charles G. Baldwin, Emma, who married S. R. Cleveland, and Florence, who married Charles Comstock.

The tract of land originally purchased by Captain Richardson was divided, a part of it going to Edmund Mantle, another tract to Lydia T. Skeels. Jonathan E. Miles also secured a portion of it, and the remainder, which included the house and other buildings, was purchased by Jacob Stears, and which he subsequently deeded to his son, Jacob, Jr. About 1853 the old house was torn down and a new one built, some way farther back from the street. Here Jacob Jr., lived until his death. About 1880 he rebuilt the house and it is now used as a truant school for Jefferson and adjoining counties. Jacob Stears, Jr., could not be classed as a successful farmer, but as a manager of political campaigns, he had few equals, and was one of the best known men in the county. He was assessor and supervisor of the town of Watertown, County Clerk, Clerk of the Board of Supervisors, and for many years held clerkships in both the Assembly and Senate at Albany. He was an elegant penman, and the records of the County Clerk's office and Board of Supervisors, will long stand as a monument to his ability in this line. He was strictly temperate, never touched liquor or tobacco in any form, and tender-hearted as a child. He would not sell or give away a horse bred upon his farm; would not keep swine because he would not have them killed, and fed every animal on his place to the full extent of his ability. Many wonder where the thousands of dollars he earned with his pen went. To me it is no mystery. The grocer, the miller, the butcher gathered it in. He bought with a lavish hand and everything, whether for the table or the stable, for the house or for the barn, was of the best. He kept no accounts—simply paid what was demanded as long as his means lasted, and died as poor as he was born. He left no children. His wife was Lorinda Fitch of Fayetteville, N. Y. . .

A few rods south, just under the hill, was the home of Edmund Mantle. Mr. Mantle was a shoemaker, also, as were most shoemakers in the early days, a tanner and currier. He was also a bookworm,—well read in history, biography, philosophy and other

educational works. He married Dorothy Richardson; and, like most of the pioneers, raised a large family of boys and girls. His sons were John, William H. and Edmund, his daughters, Laura, who married Perry Sheldon, Bethia, who married Fabius Miles, Dorothy, who married Albert Stears, Lavantia, who married James Fox, and Lydia, who also married James Fox. As declining years would no longer permit Mr. Mantle to actively manage his farm, his son, William H., bought it, and for many years made that his home. He married Pamela Gillette, brother of Horace Gillette. These sons were Byron G., Robert B., and Willis W., their daughters, Emma G., who married Tillie P. Adams, Carrie, who married C. E. Ayers, Lavantia, who married A. C. Blanchard, and Chloeo, unmarried.

The next farm was the home of Wines H. Skeels, who married Lydia T. Richardson, and in 1843 built the house now on the farm. In the rear of this house is one of the largest cold springs in the valley, and it was on account of this spring that the house was built so far back from the road. From this spring flowed a cold brook, that was the natural home of the speckled trout, and it was an easy matter to catch a mess for dinner, in a few minutes, any day. In fact brook trout was a regular item of the bill of fare for six or eight months in the year, at the Skeels' homestead. They had four children, Dr. Alfred Paddock Skeels, Mary S., who married G. C. Parker, Emma J., who married Orlo D. Simmons, and Wines Richardson Skeels. After the death of his mother the farm came to W. R. Skeels. In 1882 he sold it to Byron Ball who now owns and occupies it. W. R. Skeels married Della A. Chapin, daughter of Oscar F. Chapin. They have two children, Lumira, unmarried, and Rev. W. Harris Skeels, now of Santa Paula, Cal.

Ebenezer Tolman-Tavern was the sign that hung on the next house south. Mr. Tolman was also a blacksmith. Both the sign and tools made by him were on exhibition at the Centennial Fair. Mr. Tolmon married Hopeful Randall. They had four sons, Augustus, Sylvester, George and Charles, and three daughters, Mary, who married Solomon B. Stears, Caroline, unmarried, Angeline, who married Louis D. Goodenough. The homestead of Ebenezer Tolman was purchased by his son, Augustus, and is now owned by Charles A. Tolman, only son of Augustus. Augustus Tolman married Louise Goddard. They spent a few years on the old homestead with his father, and then bought a part of the Fay farm, adjoining, and made that his home until his death. Charles A. now lives in the house occupied by his parents. His wife was Emma Wilder. They have three children, Lena, Wines and Lenore.

The next farm was the home of Shebiah Fay, and Ellen, his wife. I have no record of the family, except the sons, Henry and John, and one daughter, who was the first wife of Thomas Baker. The farm subsequently came into the hands of his son Henry, whose wife was Almira Sikes. They had one son, Volney, and six daughters, three of whom died young, Sarah E., Ellen and Emily. Nancy, the eldest child married Gilbert Woodruff who built the house where the Henry Keep Home now stands, and also Washington Hall. Marietta married Mr. West of Rodman, Cynthia, unmarried. If Captain Richardson was the patriarch of the neighborhood, Captain Miles, the astronomer, Edmund Mantle, the mechanic, Henry Fay was the schoolmaster. Not only was he one of the first teachers in the old stone schoolhouse, but he was town superintendent of schools, and his reports are among the best now on record with the town clerk of Watertown. Henry Fay died about 1803, and his farm was sold to Wines H. Skeels, who after three years sold one part of it to W. C. Baker, and the balance, including the buildings, to W. H. and U. O. Andrus. Uriah O. built a new house, where Charles A. Tolman now lives, but the old Fay homestead still stands just as it did more than fifty years ago. U. O. Andrus, who occupied the farm for a number of years, married Frances Richardson, daughter of Josiah Richardson. They had two sons, Vincent and Fred. The family moved to Bloomington, Ill., after selling the farm to Augustus Tolman.

The next farm was the home of Rev. Ebenezer Lazelle, the man who preached the first sermon and built the first distillery in the town. It is fair to presume that he furnished his parishioners with spiritual advice and spirits to imbibe on equally favorable terms. Of his family we have no record. The farm soon came into the hands of Thomas Baker, whose first wife was a daughter of Shebiah Fay. After her death he married Betsy Tolmon. They had four sons, W. Clark, E. Collins, Sylvester and George. Their daughters were Nancy, who married John Sheldon, and Mary, who married Charles Knights. W. Clark Baker secured the old homestead after his father's death. He improved the farm, built a new house, and added many acres to the original purchase, until it became one of the largest and best farms in the neighborhood. His wife was Ruth Bull, and their children were Dwight, DeForest and Fred, all of whom died in youth, and William C. who still owns and occupies the old homestead, also Jennie M., who married Edwin Fields, and Mary, who married L. H. Prentice. William C. Baker has always taken an active part in town affairs, having for some years served as assessor of the town, and is at present the supervisor. He served

six years as director of the Jefferson County Agricultural Society, and one term as its president. He has also been an active member of the Watertown Grange and held all the offices in that organization. His wife was Delia Smith. They have no children.

Josiah Richardson, eldest son of Tilly Richardson, early settled upon the next farm. Only an old stone chimney for years marked the spot where "Uncle Cy" once lived, and that now has gone. His wife was Cynthia Tolmon, and there were two sons, Charles and Josiah, and six daughters, Harriet, who married Syrenus Wakefield, Cynthia, who married Robert Thompson, Juliette, who married Harrison Dodge, Frances, who married Uri O. Andrus, Mary, who married Oren Waters, and Martha, who married Charles Jones. After living on the creek road a few years Josiah bought the first farm west of the creek road, on the road running from Burr's Mills to Sacket's Harbor, over the north end of Dry Hill, now occupied by Warren Dean, where he lived until his death, in 1854.

At the top of the Miles' Hill lived Janson Bull and his wife, who was Nancy Brown. Their sons were Ichabod and Abraham, and the daughters, Charity, who married Chauncy Huntington, Susan, who married Lyman Bailey, Sarah, who married Mr. Leihy, Ruth, who married A. Clark Baker, Mary, who married Lyman Bull, and Jane, unmarried. Lyman Bailey subsequently bought the place and lived there until his death. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey's children were Louisa, unmarried, Ophelia, who married W. O. Tolmon, Isadore, who married O. M. Rexford, and one son, Dwight L. After the death of his father, Dwight L. carried on the farm until the large house which his father had built, was burned, when, his health having failed, he moved to the old homestead of Ebenezer Tolmon, where he died. His wife was Hettie Wait of Rodman, and their children are Irene, Ione and Hart.

Mr. Bailey served as supervisor of Watertown one term and was a prominent member of the Watertown Grange.

Midway up the hill, on a well-protected flat, surrounded by spurs of Dry Hill, was the home of William Tolman. The place had been cleared and some buildings built when Mr. Tolmon purchased it. His wife was Mary Bancroft. Their children were Solon B., Cornelia A., who married Laurents T. Sawyer, Henry, who died in infancy, Amanda, unmarried, and W. Orville, who now owns the old home. If Captain Miles brought the first bag of apple seeds to this county, on his back, when he came from his old eastern home, William Tolman made the best use of the fruit he found to hand, and always had plenty of apples the year round. Not only did he plant of the best varieties sold by nurseymen, but he secured scions

from many choice apples that had grown in this vicinity from seeds, and grafted them upon his trees, thus preserving them for future trial. In the latter years of his life he spent most of his time in the growing season, among his favorite trees, and undoubtedly drew a great deal of comfort from their companionship. Few more peaceful or better men have lived than William Tolman. W. O. Tolman always lived on the old farm. Shortly after he was married he built the house where he now resides, on the road opposite his father's stone house. His wife was Ophelia Baker. They have two daughters living, Mary, who married Fred Simmons and lives in the stone house where her grand-father long resided, and Susan, who married A. L. Spink of Rodman. One daughter Hattie O., died in infancy. W. O. Tolman and wife were charter members of Watertown Grange, and for over thirty years have missed but few of their meetings. Much of the success of the Grange, in its early days, was due to Mr. Tolman's earnest work at that time.

Between the roads that run from the creek road over Dry Hill, was the farm of John Simmons, which was a part of District No. 14. His wife was Susan Sheldon. Their sons were Charles, George John, William and Eson, the daughters Susan, who married Sherman Hall, Ruth, who married Russ Hale, Mary, who married Perley K. Wadley, and Josephine, who married Garrett V. Parmiter. An incident occurred in which the Simmons boys were the chief actors, which illustrates very forcibly the stuff the pioneers were made of, and tells why they conquered the forest, and how they came to build this great nation. In order to reach the people on the creek road, the nearest way was by a path through the native forest, including a swamp, where large black ash and elm trees grew in abundance. One day as Charles and George were going along this path they saw, on one of the branches of a big elm tree, a full grown panther, lying at full length, sunning himself. Did they turn and run? Yes, one of them did, back to the house, as fast as he could skip, and got the old gun. The other stayed and watched the big cat. As soon as the gun arrived they promptly shot and killed the panther. Nothing very great about this? No! but when you come to consider that this gun was not a repeating Winchester, which a Roosevelt carries, but an old flint lock musket, loaded with slugs cut from a piece lead pipe—when you come to think that the Simmons boys undoubtedly knew what would immediately happen if they just wounded that panther, you have a pretty good demonstration of the nerve and courage that the pioneer of a century ago had, and you can answer how they conquered the forest and foe alike.

In considering the industries, aside from the cultivating of the soil, of the residents of the creek district, let us first take into account the difficulties surrounding them, the obstacles they had to overcome before they could hope to accomplish any degree of success. Here was a mere handful of men, women and children, located hundreds of miles from any settlement of white people. Railroads, canals, steamboats, telegrams and telephones had never been thought of—even the stage-coach had not started. Only one small grist mill and an equally small saw mill to grind their food and saw lumber to build their houses for shelter. No markets in which to buy or sell such supplies as they were in need of, or such products as they had to spare. Products grown or goods manufactured within a tedious month's haul to the older settlements of New York, or the Eastern States. Such were the conditions in which Captain Richardson and his neighbors found themselves in 1803. They first planted their crops to grow food for the coming winter. Then set about to produce something to sell, to get the things they must have and could not either grow or manufacture. The first thing available was the manufacture of potash salts. Owing to the great amount of hard wood timber they found growing here, the ash of which was rich in potash, and the salts of which could be sold at Montreal and Quebec, this was the first industry in this district, as well as in other parts of Jefferson County. To secure the ashes, the trees were cut down, cut up into logs as large as could be handled, piled up in great piles and burned. The ashes were then carefully gathered from the heap, carried to the ashery, then leached and boiled. One of these asheries was located on Captain Richardson's farm, and the mound where the ashes were piled after being leached may still be seen, just across the road from the watering trough near the Truant School. This mound was made one hundred years ago, and by its side Jacob Stears, Jr., buried a number of his valuable pet horses that died on his farm, every one of which was placed in a good wooden box.

To carry potash salts to market, over the rough roads of a century ago, required strong barrels or casks, and in the winter of 1803, William Smith, who took so prominent a part in developing the Watertown of to-day, and who did more than any one man in securing the Watertown and Rome railroad, started the first cooper shop, making barrels for Captain Richardson.

As the apple seeds brought in by Captain Miles produced trees and commenced to bear fruit, there was a demand for a cider mill, and one was built by Mr. Richardson. A few years later Septimus G. Adams built a dam across the creek on his farm, and soon had a saw mill in operation, which was used for over fifty years. Lime kilns

were also operated on the Adams farm, either by Septimus G. Adams, or his son Hollis, for many years, at least up to 1860.

Edmund Mantle was a tanner and shoemaker. He had a tannery adjoining the ashery of Captain Richardson, and later, a large shoe shop just south of his home, where many hands were employed.

Ebenezer Tolman kept tavern for many years in a red house opposite where the old Tolman house now stands. He also had a blacksmith shop where farm tools were made and repaired.

Wines H. Skeels was a tanner and shoemaker and worked on the bench for a number of years, although he never ran a public shop after he came to the creek to reside. In 1862 he started a cheese factory at his house, making up the milk of one hundred cows, owned in the neighborhood. This factory ran two seasons. The cheese was all kept from spring to fall, then shipped to the Boston market and brought twenty-three and twenty-five cents per pound. Mr. Skeels, for some years before the Rome and Watertown Railroad was built, bought butter and cheese for the firm of Raymond & Co. of Boston, Mass. This butter and cheese was taken to Sacket's Harbor shipped by boat to Oswego, from there to New York by canal, and again by boat from New York to Boston. It took about two months from the time of shipment at Sackets Harbor to arrive at Boston. The shipment sometimes included about all of the summer's make of the town of Watertown.

Not the least important in its usefulness and its influence, not only upon the town, but for the state and nation, was the old stone school house on the creek. For its day, it was quite commodious. The seats, which ran close around the interior consisted of a plain, hard board, and the desks, each long enough for two, in front. This was the back seat, where the big boys and girls sat. In front, low down, was another seat, without any desks, where the juveniles sat. Please note there were no mahogany desks or folding chairs, no power fans to blow the breath for insipid youths, no upholstered couch, on which to recline while reciting a lesson. There was nothing soft about the old stone school house on the creek, neither walls, benches, desks, scholars or teachers. Yet from it and its kindred houses over the New England and middle states, came the strong, bright men and women, that have made the past century the most wonderful in achievement the world has ever known.

When the corner stone was laid, I do not know, but I distinctly remember, when a child of watching, one cold winter night, to see it as it burned to the ground. All over the great west, as the rays reach out from a powerful search light, went the boys and girls that learned the "Three R's" in the old stone school house on the

creek. No small band there were of them either. It was before the days of race suicide and every home had from six to a full dozen vigorous, active, rollicking boys and girls, built from the best pioneer, Puritan blood, nurtured upon pure, simple food, invigorated by pure air and clear, cold spring water, that flowed from a hundred bubbling pools in this valley. As the implements for cultivating the soil, and the vehicles that traversed the roads, in that early day, were crude and cumbersome compared with those of the Twentieth Century, so I suppose the education imparted to the youthful minds, at that time, was crude. But as the timber from which the tools and vehicles were made was both plentiful and of a good quality, and stood the test of wear and tear, so the men and women, who grew up from the boys and girls that graduated from the old school house, were able to win both fame and fortune. Among the teachers who held the rod there were such names as Henry Fay, Mary Tolman, nearly every one of the Miles' children, and most of the Mantle children, later, R. Eldridge Smiley and Horace E. Morse. The last teacher was Marcia Howard. Wines H. Skeels taught singing school in the winter evenings, and John D. Huntington, writing. Another feature connected with the school was the school library. One, who although a resident of an adjoining district had constant access to the creek library, at a time when, being a great student, he appreciated a good book, says: "The school library of District No. 14, Watertown, was the best collection of books I ever saw in a school library. It was selected by such old book worms as Jonathan E. Miles, Henry Fay and Edmund Mantle, and contained the best works on philosophy, biography, history, &c., to be obtained at that time. Dick's Philosophy was always "out", some one was reading it every day."

The burning of the old school house was not only unfortunate, in making homeless the many happy memories and associations that had clustered around it, but it broke up the happy, peaceful, home-like neighborhood, which had been as one family for half a century. Before another school house was built discord had done its deadly work. Old friends had parted, their paths were turned in different ways, and never ran together again. The links that formed the chain were broken.

Socially, the creek neighborhood was most cordial to all. There was no division or class. They were all of a common origin, all equal associates; and, during the festive winter's evenings, large parties could often be found enjoying the music of Rugg & Fuller's band, and engaged in dancing until the wee, small morning hours.

One of the characteristic features of the creek district was its unbounded hospitality. Literally, the door was always open, and a

kindly welcome given alike to friends and strangers. Many children of less fortunate parents found happy homes here. This would hardly be expected, where families were so large, but the foster children shared equally with their own all the comforts they could give. General T. R. Pratt spent many years with Captain Richardson, as did also his sisters, Sallie and Cynthia. Frank Stevens found a home with William Tolman, and his brother William was a foster-brother in the Skeels family. And so many boys and girls, for more or less years, found homes here—not as menial servants, but as brothers and sisters in the school and home.

Many of the lads and lassies born on the creek married their childhood playmates, and at the close of the first half century, it was truly said: "That the whole creek neighborhood were cousins. And as in life they were neighbors, they were still more near neighbors in death, in that they were nearly all buried in one cemetery, our own beautiful "Brookside". It is a remarkable fact that Captain Richardson, his wife, his two sons and their wives, his six daughters and their husbands, are all buried in Brookside. The only child not buried there was the oldest daughter, Nancy, who married John Paddock. Mr. Paddock died and was buried in Brownville. Mrs. Paddock died many years after, at the residence of her son John, in Liverpool, N. Y. and was buried there. A late history of Jefferson County says that "The children of Captain Tilly Richardson all went to Illinois and died there." The facts are that no child of Captain Richardson ever went to Illinois; and as above stated, all were residents of this county and all died in New York State. Their children and children's children have flown like the birds, and built their homes in many lands, until it would be hard to find a mountain side, plain or valley, in the east or west, that does not contain some descendant of Captain Tilly Richardson and his wife Mary Thurston, and what is said of them may also be said of Jonathan E. Miles, Thomas Baker, Henry Fay, Edmund Mantle, Ebenezer Tolman, Septimus G. Adams and others of the Pioneers of Old School District No. 14, Town of Watertown, N. Y.

BURRVILLE.

By W. O. TOLMAN.

On the high lands of Rutland the numerous springs, discharging their waters in a westerly direction, unite to form the north branch of Sandy Creek. At a point where this stream rushes abruptly over precipices of forty feet and less in height, descending about one

hundred feet in less than one fourth of a mile, pioneers of this northern country early sought to establish homes. Here was water power ample for their needs, and yet not in such volume as not to be readily controlled by their limited means.

Among the first wants of the pioneer being lumber and flour, a substantial dam was soon thrown across the stream and the first mills erected: a saw mill, with the old style up and down saw, and a grist mill with two runs of stone. This was in the summer of 1801. The following season these mills were purchased by John Burr, and the place received its name of Burr's Mills, or Burrville.

The substantial construction of the mills may be inferred from the fact that they have been in continuous use to the present time, over one hundred years. The first machinery, however, having been changed for that of more modern manufacture and use.

Nearly simultaneously with the construction of the mills, a capacious two-story building for mercantile purposes was built, situated about midway from the present school building to the corner of the street by Mr. Monroes. This was occupied as a general store by Jabez Foster, who later moved to Watertown, and his clerk became the prominent Orville Hungerford of Watertown.

The business in the old store was afterwards conducted by Henry Fitch, who was succeeded by Cromwell Wyman. Then a new store was built right on the corner, a little in front of where Mr. Monroe's house now stands. It was conducted for a number of years by Mr. Joseph Davis, who also conducted another store in Adams, where he resided. DeWitt Strong was his clerk.

About this time Jesse Conklin conducted a tailoring business on the second floor of the old store building. The superior flute which he owned, and of which he was master, gained for him quite an enviable reputation.

Also a commodious stone blacksmith shop was built by William Lampson, afterwards familiarly known as "Captain Lampson," or "Deacon Lampson," on the site now occupied by William Cummings. This shop was supplied with a frame, in which oxen were placed while being shod—a common practice in those days, the foot to be shod being firmly bound to a strong timber of the frame, properly adjusted for the purpose, while the shoe was being put on, taking eight separate shoes to shoe an ox. He also had a water wheel for running machinery, and a trip hammer, which was largely used in manufacturing axes. This was a very important shop in those days as Mr. Lampson was an excellent workman. Most of the farming tools used in the vicinity were manufactured in this shop. Business was conducted in this shop for about forty years.

Mr. Lampson also built, and for a time, ran a furnace and foundry at the upper falls, where, besides other castings, the first cast plows used in this section were made.

About the year 1840 Mr. Joseph Simpson started a blacksmith shop at the foot of the hill, on the east side of the road, about six or eight rods south of the present watering trough. This he conducted for a few years, when he sold out to Peter Cummings, who continued the business until his death, when the business was taken by his son Peter, in a shop on the opposite side of the street, and who, after a few years moved the shop to its present location on the site formerly occupied by the shop of William Samson, where he continued the business until his death, when he was succeeded by his son, William Cummings.

In those early days pure liquors were considered a desirable article of general household use, and the Reverend Ebenezer Lazelle combined the business of doing the missionary work of the surrounding country with the running of a distillery, of which there were two in the village and another in close proximity. The stone house just north of Mr. Chase's store, now owned by Mr. Nye, being the principal one.

In 1806 a large tannery, for the manufacture of leather, was built by James Mann, on the westerly side of the road, near the foot of the hill. Twelve or fifteen men were employed in the tannery and making boots and shoes. Water was conducted from the creek, below the bridge, in an elevated flume, for running a wheel to grind the bark, and for the other purposes of the tannery. Theophilus Redfield, Foster Lewis and John Ferguson were successive proprietors.

The large frame school house, which was in use twenty-five or thirty years as a combination of school house, church and village hall, was situated on the north side of the road, running east and west, and directly in front of the juncture of the two roads. As high as one hundred seven pupils have been enrolled in a year. Jonathan Porter kept tavern in the house later owned by Abel Harvey, succeeded by A. A. Prentice and Mr. and Mrs. Brown.

The hotel on the corner succeeded the one kept by Mr. Porter, and under the proprietorship of Joseph Warrington was quite popular for a number of years, but later fell into discredit and disuse as a hotel. It is at present used by Mr. A. C. Hughes for his general hardware store.

Abel Harvey was a cabinet maker, and when there was a death in the neighborhood the measure of the corpse would be sent to Mr.

Harvey and he would make a "coffin" for the burial. There were no ready made caskets then.

Wool carding and cloth dressing works, of ample capacity, were erected by Nathan Fulton, at the bend of the creek, about midway between the grist mill and the upper falls; and, as the clothing used was mostly of home or domestic make, quite a good business was done here. John Nichols succeeded Mr. Fulton and continued the business until about 1848, when he moved to Watertown and continued the business in a shop near the Eagle Mills.

About this time the Laflin Brothers erected a building and conducted the manufacture of matches, a short distance further up the stream.

Also about 1848, a sash and blind factory was started by Silas Thurston and Jay Boynton, just below the bridge, on the south side of the creek, which, on the death of Mr. Thurston, passed into the hands of Mr. Joseph Todd, a joiner, and later was occupied by Mr. Alexander St. John in the manufacture of axe helves.

Prominent among the early settlers of Burrville, or Burr's Mills were many who came from New England, and who had been schooled in the Puritan faith of their ancestors, and they early sought to become organized into a society.

On the 8th day of June, in the year 1803, a meeting was held for this purpose, in the new barn of Caleb Burnham. Under the direction of Reverend Ebenezer Lazelle, a missionary from New England, a Congregational church was organized, with the following members: James Thompson, Gershom Tuttle, Thomas Sawyer, — Hinman, Joel Goodale, Henry Jewett, Mrs. Sarah Pettit, Sarah Tuttle, Susannah Sawyer, Jerua Eno, Cloe Bailey, Hannah Eddy and Sarah Taylor. The following year six additional members were received.

The Black River Association of Congregational Churches, embracing Jefferson, Lewis and St. Lawrence counties, was formed the first Tuesday in September, 1807, at Champion, and this church, known as the Church of Watertown, was represented by a delegate. The church continued to prosper and received accssions until, in 1811, a membership of fifty-four is reported. In the meantime a bridge had been built across Black River, a dam and mills built, and Watertown was designated as the county seat, and was being settled rapidly, a number selling their interests in Burrville and vicinity and going to Watertown. The membership thus becoming widely separated, it was proposed to build a church in a more central location. A committee was appointed, with this end in view, composed of

Tilly Richardson, John Sikes, Thomas Sawyer and William Fellows to represent the Burrville section, Hart Massey and Amos Benedict representing the village of Watertown, and Aaron Brown representing Watertown Center. The War of 1812 coming on delayed action, and nothing came of it. Services continued to be held in school houses and other available buildings, in various parts of the town and villages of Watertown.

Finally, in 1820, the first church in the town was erected where the First Presbyterian Church of the city now stands, and taking a large per cent. of the members of the church at Burrville. Services continued to be held in Burrville and vicinity, as before, until on October 14, 1833, the Burrville society was formed for the purpose of building a meeting house. Under the direction of Dr. C. P. Kimball, George M. Jenks and Elnathan Lucas, as trustees, a house was erected, and for several years services were held here by the Congregationalists, Methodists, Universalists and others. Finally the other societies discontinued services and it was left wholly to the Congregationalists.

In 1834 the Congregational church was reorganized, with a membership of seventeen, and although the membership has necessarily been small, regular services have been maintained.

Through bequests of Caleb Burnham, Joseph Sawyer and Squire Barnum the church has an endowment of twenty-eight hundred dollars (\$2800). In 1904 a pleasant parsonage was built, incurring a debt of five hundred dollars. The membership at present is thirty-two.

Although the water power, which has heretofore given Burrville its principal interest and importance, is not as abundant, or as constant, as in the early years of the last century, before the surrounding country was denuded of its forests, yet but a slight stretch of the imagination would be required to see that in the distant future, with the rapid progress and development which is taking place in the industrial world, the natural advantages here may be so conserved as to make it again a busy center of industry and thrift.

CITY OF WATERTOWN.

By DANIEL W. CAHILL.

The Black River tract, comprising the eleven towns of Hounsfield, Watertown, Rutland, Champion, Denmark, Henderson, Adams, Rodman, Pinckney, Harrisburg and Lowville, was surveyed in April and May, 1796, by Benjamin Wright, who was the first white man of whom we have any record to set foot upon the site now occupied by the City of Watertown. His trained eye was quick to perceive the natural advantages of the spot and its possibilities of development, as is indicated by the following extract from his field book, referring to the town of Watertown: "The river is amazing rapid and rocky—There are some fine mill seats in this town, without expensive dams and with the greatest safety to the mills—Speaking generally I think this to be an excellent township and scarce any poor land in it. Will Settle very fast if laid in lots and sold to settlers.

The town of Watertown received its name from the splendid water power afforded by Black River.

The water power of the river did not make so favorable an impression on the minds of the next visitors to the locality; these were two brothers, Eliphalet and Christopher Edmunds, Vermont Yankees, hunters by occupation, and in search of a locality abounding in game. They came down Black River from Lyons Falls in a boat, and were upset in trying to pass the upper falls on the village site and lost their game and ammunition. The accident seems to have changed their purpose as they settled in the southern part of what is now Jefferson County, one in Adams, and the other in Ellisburgh.

The next visitors were Nathaniel and Seyrel Harrington and Joshua Priest, also Vermonters and acquaintances of the Edmunds brothers. They also came down the river and took up lands on Dry Hill. This was in 1799. Then, in the same year, came Henry Coffeen and Zachariah Butterfield, who, having been favorably impressed by their first visit, and having purchased farms, in March 1800 removed with their families from Schuyler, Oneida County, and began the first improvements and settlements on the site of Watertown village. Coffeen erected his cabin about on the site now occupied by the Watertown National Bank, while Butterfield's habitation was built where Washington Hall stands. In 1799, also, several parcels of land were sold, and in 1800, a number of these purchasers, who were mostly from Oneida County, settled. During the first summer of the settlement there was no grist mill nearer than Canada, and a stump standing few rods east of the present Amer-

ican Corner was hollowed out and formed into a mortar, and this with a spring pole and pestle attached served the purpose of a grain mill for the settlement. During the year Jonathan Cowan built a dam across the river at Beebee's Island and the following year built a grist mill. In 1802, also, an inn was opened by Isaiah Massey and settlers begin to locate in all parts of the town, which in September of that year numbered seventy or eighty families. A school-house was soon afterwards built, where the Universalist church now stands, and in 1805 the first store was opened by John Paddock and William Smith, their goods being brought from Utica in wagons.

In 1803 a bridge was built below the village, about on the site of the present Court street bridge, by Henry Coffeen and Andrew Edmunds, over which the State road afterwards passed, and in 1805, a dam was built below the bridge and a saw mill built on the north side and in 1806 a grist mill. In this year also a saw mill and a grist mill were erected on the south side, and other mills were soon built along the river.

By this time the settlement had made such progress that its inhabitants had come to believe that they had laid the foundations of a thriving community, and in 1805 Henry Coffeen, Medad Canfield, Aaron Keyes, Zachariah Butterfield, Hart Massey, Isaiah Massey, Jesse Doolittle and Jonathan Cowan held a meeting and agreed to give forever to the public, for use as a park or public place, a piece of land twelve rods wide and twenty-eight rods long, this being our present Public Square, and also another piece, running south, at right angles to the west end of the first piece, this latter being the present lower end of Washington street. This beautiful street, bordered with beautiful lawns and stately trees, and our beautiful Public Square, a feature possessed by but few cities, and which is an object of admiration to all visitors to our city, stand as lasting monuments to the memory of the public spirit and generosity of these far-sighted men of the early days. With what feelings of emotion would they be filled, if their eyes could have beheld the magnificent pageant of this Centennial celebration that a few days since filled with such splendid display the scenes of their early benefactions.

In Watertown, as in nearly all sections of the new territory, the manufacture of potash was the first means of realizing cash. The trees were felled and burned, the ashes leached and the resulting lye boiled down in large iron kettles. In 1810 twenty-eight hundred barrels of potash were sold at an average price of forty dollars per barrel, an aggregate of \$112,000, which was an immense sum for that period.

The settlement of the Black River Valley proceeded with such rapidity that it soon became necessary, in order to meet the demands of justice and to facilitate local government, that new county divisions should be had. Strife at once arose as to which locality should be favored by being made the county seat, and there was also division of opinion as to whether one or two new counties should be formed. Finally, however, two counties were decided upon, Jefferson and Lewis, named respectively after Thomas Jefferson and Morgan Lewis, the President of the United States and the Governor of New York State: and in Jefferson County Watertown was made the county seat. This was in 1805. And following this event there was a rapid increase in the population and business interests, and on April 5, 1816, the village of Watertown was incorporated. The population was then 900, having increased in four years from 500 in 1812. The growth of the village proceeded steadily and in 1824 there was a population of 1220, with a bank, eighteen stores, several factories, mills and other industrial establishments. During the next twenty-five years the growth of the village continued. Public Square was almost completely surrounded by business buildings, with an occasional residence, and Court Street was built up on both sides to the bridge. Mills and factories have been built on Mill street at the island and also at Factory Square, and Watertown had become quite an enterprising village.

The great fire of 1849 destroyed many of the best business buildings, but these were followed with fine, modern blocks and buildings, many of which are still standing. In 1850 the population was 4500, and in 1860,—5875.

The City of Watertown was incorporated under an act passed May 8, 1869, the population then being about 9000. In 1890 it had risen to 14,725 in 1900 to 21,696, and the population at the present time is estimated to be about 30,000. Its industries number upward of 300. The capital invested approximates \$9,000,000. The wage earners number four thousand, with an earning of nearly two million dollars per annum. As compared with the county as a whole, of the entire capital employed, Watertown has 65 per cent. and pays 72.4 per cent of all the wages paid in the county and produces 58 per cent of the entire output.

The area covered by the city measures 5480 acres. There are 25 and one-half miles of sewers, and 71 miles of streets, two and one-eighth miles paved, and another mile in process of paving, nine and one-eighth miles paved with macadam, and the balance paved with good intentions.

Watertown possesses advantages enjoyed by but few communities, and in some respects it is unequalled even by many cities far greater in population. The water power of Black River, which is one of the best in the state, is the foundation of the manifold industries that have made our city known all over the country as a manufacturing center. Surrounded by a fertile and prosperous country with railroad connections in various directions, it is the natural distributing point for Northern New York, and has made rapid strides in commercial importance and attained supremacy. The beautiful park on Pinnacle Hill, donated by a generous giver, as yet unknown, is a feature possessed by but few cities in the country, and it is to be doubted if there is a park anywhere of greater natural and developed beauty. The Flower Memorial Library, presented to the city by Mrs. Emma Flower Taylor, in memory of her father, the late Roswell P. Flower, is a marvel of artistic beauty, and will ever be an inspiration to higher ideals and endeavor, as well as a memorial of the great and good citizen whose name it bears, whose character, career and achievements are the just pride of our city and county. Situated as Watertown is, within a few hours ride of Nature's beauty spot, the Thousand Islands, and the Adirondacks, but a few miles from the shores of grand old Lake Ontario, and within twelve hours ride of the great metropolis, with a bountiful supply of water, made pure and sparkling by the new filtration plant, with an excellent system of public schools, two well-equipped hospitals, splendid churches, efficient fire department and all the advantages of a modern city, Watertown offers a most attractive and desirable place of residence.

We look back over a century of existence from the struggles of the early pioneers until our own time, and as we contemplate the marvellous growth our city has enjoyed within the last few years, and as we survey the many advantages we enjoy and which extend the inviting hand to all new comers, we cannot but feel as did the early settlers, a just pride in our community, and an abiding faith in its future.

The cities are full of pride,
Challenging each to each,
This from her mountain side,
That from her burthened beach.

They count their ships' full tale,
Their corn and oil and wine,
Derrick and loom and bale,
And ramparts' gun-flecked line;
City by city they hail:
"Hast aught to match with mine?"

And the men that breed from them,
They traffic up and down,
But cling to their cities' hem,
As a child to the mother's gown.

When they talk with the stranger bands,
Dazzled and newly alone:
When they walk in the stranger lands,
By roaring streets unknown,
Blessing her where she stands,
For strength above their own.

On high to hold her fame,
That stands all fame beyond,
By oath to back the same,
Most faithful—foolish—fond:
Making her mere breathed name,
Their bond upon their bond.

So I thank God my birth,
Fell not in isles aside,
Waste headlands of the earth,
Or warring tribes untried,
But that she lent me worth,
And gave me right to pride.

Surely in toil or fray,
Under an alien sky,
Comfort it is to say:
"Of no mean city am I"

The sons and daughters of Watertown are scattered throughout the country and abroad in the world. The names of many of them are counted among those on the honor rolls of many distant communities, where they have borne their part with honor and distinction. We of the home guard have watched their progress with more than

casual interest, and it has been a heartfelt pleasure to us in this Old Home Week to welcome many of them back to the old familiar scenes. We will part with them reluctantly, and when they leave the old town to return to their homes they will take with them our warm regard and our best wishes for their continued health, prosperity and happiness. For us it will remain to press forward in the path of progress and enlightenment our fathers and ourselves have trod. Our beautiful city, may it ever continue as it is to-day, a city of intelligence, of industry and morality, the epitome of American life in its highest and truest sense.

TOWN OF WILNA.

By FRED MERRILL.

The "tempus fugit" of the Latin is indeed a prosaic truth. To those nearing the end of life this statement comes with overwhelming force and to those just beginning life's stern battles and tasting its realities, this truth is certainly impressed upon them urging them on to their highest ambition and strongest endeavor. The illustration of an eminent cartoonist published at a recent date is well illustrative of this fact. This picture is entitled, "Life's Great Relay Race," in which is depicted the familiar figure with his unkempt beard and the rudest scythe seated upon a wearied and faltering horse. At the mile-stone marked 1905, they have come to a stop and are evidently looking back, surveying the road over which they have travelled and exulting over the numerous victories won. But the race is not yet finished. In the distance can be seen mile-stone after mile-stone which must be passed before the goal of eternity is reached. So, imbued with ambition and determined purpose, he wildly dashes on from one mile-stone to another and another and so on and forever.

Thus this Centennial Celebration and observance resembles a short halting place beside the mile-stone of 1905, to review the past achievements of our county and in this instance the town of Wilna. Here might be recounted the great privations which our forefathers were forced to undergo in the settlement of the town; the colorings of romance and chivalry among the early inhabitants exalted the desires of the pioneer settlers. The very early history obscure as it naturally would be in its minor details still presents a pleasing picture to us in view of the wonderful results attained along mercantile lines. The Latin motto "Carpe Diem" can justly be applied to the early inhabitants of this town in that they have made remarkable

use of whatever they found for the betterment of themselves and their posterity.

The remarkable prosperity which the town of Wilna now possesses can hardly be attributed to anything more than the zealous determination, the wise forethought and the remarkable activity which was so clearly manifest in the life of the pioneers, who first settled along the shores of Black River at Long Falls. They early recognized the remarkable adaptations of the little village and the country surrounding it. Here they determined to stay and who of us now regret their action and are not proud of our residence in the town?

In the territory now embraced in the town of Wilna, settlements were commenced as early as 1798, by one Henry Boutin, a native of Troyes in France. Boutin purchased one thousand acres of land of Rudolph Tillier, an agent for the French Company in what was originally known as Tract No. 4. This land was situated on the east side of Black River where the village of Carthage now stands. In this same year in 1799, Boutin with a company of men made a large clearing and formed a small colony. Soon after, however, the little clearing and settlement was abandoned and the next year Jean Baptiste Bossout emigrated from the High Falls and settled here remaining the sole inhabitant for several years where he kept an inn for travellers and operated a ferry until a bridge was built across the river in 1812.

A few years after the first settlement, Boutin the founder of the colony, was drowned in the river a little below the village and J. LeRay on July 17, 1815, was appointed administrator of his estate. This estate was sold at auction and was purchased by Vincent LeRay, from whom the land titles in the village and vicinity have been derived.

At this time, the present town of Wilna was included in a tract which contained the towns of LeRay and Leyden in Lewis County. On April 2nd, 1813, an act was passed creating the town of Wilna from the two towns of LeRay and Leyden. This act altered the boundaries of the two counties, annexing a part of Lewis County to Jefferson.

Of the twenty-two towns comprising the county of Jefferson, there are twelve which are older than Wilna. Why the name Wilna was attributed to this tract of land formed in 1813, is almost entirely a matter of conjecture, but it has been intimated that it was named after a village in Russia bearing the same name. The village on the East-side was called Long Falls, taking its name from the long series of rapids through which the river flowed. Shortly after its incorpora-

tion as a town, the name of the village was changed to Carthage probably after the name of the famous classical city in the northern part of Africa, a custom which has found considerable favor as can be noticed by the long list of towns and cities in New York State, bearing the names of cities in the old country.

Even before the town was formed, the importance of the unexcelled water power at Long Falls was discovered and in the year 1806, David Coffeen built a grist-mill on the west bank of the river, obtaining his power by constructing a dam only partly across the river. This dam was subsequently completed about ten years later. In the construction of this remaining part of the dam an interesting little story is told. In 1816, a forge was built on the east side. The company desired to construct a dam and build it to join the dam already built by Mr. Coffeen. To this, Mr. Coffeen strenuously objected, perhaps thinking that his power would be affected. The forge company were just as determined to proceed with the construction of their dam as Mr. Coffeen was vigorously opposed. So accordingly one night the company took a large gang of men and constructed their dam. In the morning Mr. Coffeen was astonished to behold the work completed and it was not on record that he ever caused the dam to be removed, while he doubtless admired the piece of strategy which depicted the pluck, the perseverance and the indomitable determination of the early settlers who are so largely responsible for the remarkable growth and activity of the town at the present time.

In the year 1816, a forge and furnace was built on the east side of the river but soon burned to the ground. Shortly after, a party from Fort Ann New York, consisting of James Barney, Francis Lloyd and Nathan Brown, leased for a period of ten years, the water power rights, the privileges of iron ore and coal and erected a forge in the lower part of the village. The products of the forge were chiefly mill irons and anchors. This property soon after reverted to LeRay. A loan of money was shortly after made to LeRay by the Antwerp Company for the purpose of building a blast furnace and also for opening a road to the St. Lawrence and for such other improvements as might enhance the value of the lands now owned by the company. So a large blast furnace was erected under the supervision of Claudius S. Milliard. A refining forge was built the next year and in the fall of 1820, the furnace was put in operation and in ten weeks, one hundred forty-one tons of iron was made. Bog ore was used at first which was found in the various swamps and also along the river banks. Later ore from the vicinity of Antwerp, Philadelphia and in St. Lawrence County was used. The furnace produced from

two to three tons of iron daily, from eight or ten months each year until it was abandoned in 1846.

Some of the out put of these furnaces were used in Carthage, for in 1828, a nail factory was erected and continued about ten years, the nails being manufactured from bar-iron. In 1846, a more extensive nail-factory and rolling-mill was built by Hiram McCallon and which was continued for a number of years and which is within the remembrance of some of the older inhabitants.

An act was passed June 8, 1812, which read as follows authorizing Russell Atwater and associates, "to build a toll bridge, over Black River, at the place where the State road, leading to Oswegatchie crosses the same, being at the head of the Long Falls, in Champion, in the county of Jefferson." The Oswegatchie referred to, is the city of Ogdensburg. The bridge was sixteen feet wide and was completed before November, 1813. Early in 1829, an effort was made to secure a free bridge by means of a subscription list and the piers of the old toll bridge were purchased for \$500. Through the influence of Dr. Eli West, the free bridge was built at a cost of \$1,600. The year previous to the erection of this bridge, a small bridge was erected across the river, among the islands, by a series of five bridges, thrown from island to island. This series of bridges was carried away by the heavy floods the next spring. Next a covered bridge was built at a cost of \$5,000, which lasted from 1840, to 1853. In this year the state was made to assume the responsibility of the bridge at this point, on the ground that it was over a part of the Black River Canal.

The first town meetings were held at the home of Thomas Brayton, Jr. The poor moneys of the three towns, LeRay, Lyden and Wilna, were to be distributed according to the last tax list. Soon after an inn was opened about four miles from Carthage called the Checkered House and it was here that many of the town meetings were held. This tavern was widely known in the earlier history of the county as it was a noted stopping place on the old St. Lawrence turnpike. The place of holding the town meetings was transferred to Foster Peniman's Hotel and later to the hotel conducted by Lewis Fargo situated in close proximity to the site of the Checkered House.

The first town officers elected were: Thomas Brayton, supervisor; Elihu Stewart, clerk; John B. Bossout, Caleb Fulton and Enock Griffin, assessors; Robert C. Hastings, collector; Henry Lewis and Alfred Freeman, overseers of the poor; Henry Lewis, Freedom Yates and Thomas Brayton, commissioners of highways.

The first steamboat that navigated Black River was built at Carthage, in 1832, by Paul Boynton for a stock company. This boat was named "Cornelia" and made many trips during the summers of 1832 and 1833. In the spring of 1835, it became loosened from its fastenings and drifted over the dam to the rocks below.

In 1858, George Sweet, Nicholas Wagner and Christopher Rhiner incorporated the company known as the Carthage, Lowville and New York line with their office, store-house and dock at the corner of Canal and West streets where the present steamboat landing is situated. The company maintained six boats which were towed up the river by the steamer "L. R. Lyon." The "Lyon" was a large boat built after the pattern of the Mississippi steamers and was propelled by a wheel situated at the stern. This boat burned at Lyons Falls in 1860.

In 1860, Captain Sweet built a new steamer and named it after Richard Gallagher. Subsequently Captain Sweet placed in commission the "F. G. Connell" and the "J. L. Norton" which continued in active operation until the line was closed in 1870.

The many islands in the river at the head of the falls furnished excellent water power which was utilized in the early settlement of the country. On Tannery Island, in 1830, Walter Nimocks and Allen Peck built a tannery which was a large stone building. This property in 1854, passed into the hands of Hezekiah Dickerman who continued the business until 1861, when the tannery was burned. The site was again used as a tannery and a new building was erected. In 1880, Rollin Dickerman and John C. Reed took possession of the business and continued until 1888.

The island situated immediately below the dam on the east side of the river was named after Bazille Guyot who came from France in 1816. Here he conducted a grist-mill and also contracted quite largely in the erection of mills and factories in different parts of the town. This island has been the scene of almost every kind of manufacturing carried on in the town, which included a forge, rolling-mill, nail works, grist-mill, axe factory, carding-mill, broom handle factory, furniture works, custom and repair shops for machinery.

To Hiram McCollum can be attributed the foresight of recognizing the advantages of Furnace Island. Here in 1845, he erected his rolling mill and nail works. When the plans for the necessary machinery were being made it became evident that no foundry in Carthage was of sufficient capacity to produce the heavy castings necessary for the works. Accordingly he entered into an agreement with James P. Hodgkins who immediately went to work and erected a foundry for the purpose of molding and casting this machinery.

After many series of changes this property came into the hands of Ryther and Pringle in 1871 and the business is still conducted by this firm.

The iron industry, already referred to, perhaps had the most to do towards shaping the early history of the town. This industry was continued until about 1846, when it was abandoned because of the high price of obtaining the refined product. After this decline in the iron industry, the village supported a variety of industries including The Empire Steam Pump Company, Eaton's planing factory, a veneer mill, furniture factory, saw-mill, grist-mill, machine shops, woodenware factory and a glove factory. The industry which has given Carthage its greatest impulse has been the pulp and paper business. In 1883, "The Carthage Company" was organized. About fifty acres of land and a valuable water power was purchased a short distance down the river where the company erected extensive works for the manufacture of wood pulp and heavy board. These works were in operation for a few years and then were shut down owing to a litigation. Next in 1889, a factory was erected on the site upon which McCollom's cotton factory stood and was known as Spicer and Sons' pulp-mill. Repairs and alterations were made and the company manufactured from two to three tons of pulp daily. Since then pulp and paper mills have sprung into existence until now the village of Carthage, and under this account both sides of the river are taken in consideration, can boast of five large paper mills and two extensive sulphite pulp mills. Of these mills perhaps the most widely known is the Carthage Tissue Paper Mill from the fact that it is the largest exclusive tissue-mill in the United States.

The incorporation of the village of Carthage was made on May 26th, 1841. The charter provides for the election of five trustees, one of whom shall be called the president and which office is voted for separately. The first village trustees elected in 1841, were: Virgil Brooks, President; Suel Gilbert, Ebenezer Hodgkins, Amos Choate and Walter Nimocks. The officers of chief of police and patrol men, assessor and street commissioner were appointed by the trustees. The charter has been amended at least three times in 1866-1869-1872. The last amendment provided for the election of the police justice by the people and the first person chosen for that office was Dr. James T. Peden.

In July of the same year, 1841, the first fire company was organized consisting of twenty members with Samuel A. Budd as captain. Another company was organized in the following year. A hand engine was purchased in this year and together with a few feet of hose comprised all the fire fighting appliances for many years until

the present Silsby steamer and one thousand feet of hose were purchased. A system of reservoirs was maintained situated in different parts of the village until the present system of water works was installed in 1893.

A large interest has always been taken by the citizens of the village in the public schools, which in efficiency are well and favorably known. On the third day of November, 1828, the town was first divided into districts. Dr. Eli West was the chairman of the first school meeting held in the district. The first school building was erected on School street about twelve rods from its junction with State street. A private school was erected at the same time on the site where the Elmhurst Hotel now stands and was conducted by Arby Leonard. In 1842, Mr. Harrison Miller erected an academy on the site now occupied by the present High School and it was known as the Carthage Academy. The old stone school-house on School Street was occupied until 1852, when a more modern edifice was erected.

Soon the school population taxed the capacity of this building and in 1866 the Board of Education purchased the present site from the owner of the Academy and altered the building which served the school until the big fire in 1884. In 1885, the present building was completed at a cost of \$29,000. It has served its purpose well but the increased attendance has made the need of more room imperative and to this end an appropriation of \$28,000 was made a little over a week ago for the purpose of erecting a separate High School building on the site already owned by the district. The St. James Parochial School was erected in 1885, and is a fine, large, two-story brick building situated on the corner of West and Mechanic Streets. It is under the supervision of the Sisters of St. Joseph.

The oldest church organization in Carthage is the Roman Catholic society. This society erected the first church in 1819, at a cost of \$2,000, upon a lot of three acres given by LeRay. The present edifice was commenced in 1864, under the supervision of Rev. M. Barry and was completed in the following year.

In 1820, the Methodist itinerant preachers commenced to visit Carthage and hold regular services but it was not until 1844, that their first church was erected. In 1873, the present site was purchased and a large, brick structure was erected at a cost of \$40,000. This church was torn down in 1893, and in 1894, the present elegant edifice was dedicated.

The Baptist society was formed in 1833, and in 1840, an edifice was built. This church has been particularly unfortunate in having

its place of worship twice destroyed by fire but now occupies a beautiful church, erected since the memorable fire of 1884.

The Presbyterian society was organized in 1851, with the following trustess, Hiram McCullom, John Hewett and Suel Gilbert. A large brick edifice was erected just after the big fire together with a beautiful parsonage.

The Grace Episcopal Church was organized in 1857, and soon after an edifice was erected but this too was destroyed by the fire and was soon replaced by the present building.

The church of Christ or Disciples' Church was organized in 1855, and although no regular pastor has his residence here the society continued until 1863, when a minister was called to the charge. A church was built in 1862, on Church Street but this too had the misfortune to be burned in 1884.

Although fires have been of no more frequent occurrence in this village than in others in the country, yet there is one instance, in which this great destructive agent has attained such great proportions, in regard to human sufferings and loss of property, that it would be difficult to find a parallel in the history of a place of similar size. Reference is made to the great fire of October 20, 1884. The details of this great conflagration are well within the memory of a larger part of the residents of the town. Suffice it to say that the ruins covered about seventy acres and included the loss of about one hundred fifty-five buildings with an estimate loss of \$750,000. But Phoenix like, the village rose from the ashes and has attained a high degree of prosperity.

On December 19, 1839, the first newspaper appeared in Carthage under the name Carthaginian with David Johnson as editor. It was a weekly whig paper and was principally devoted to the Black River Canal. In 1843, it was changed to the Black River Times and only continued for a short time. In 1847, The People's Press, a semi-monthly neutral paper, was started but soon discontinued. In 1858, The Carthage Standard was published by W. R. Merrill and E. R. Cole with Chas. F. Hammond associate editor. The Standard was succeeded by the Black River Budget and was continued for about a year.

In 1860, Marcus Bickford started the publication of the Republican. In 1872, the hand-press was displaced by a power-press.

In April 1875, Durham and Gillett started the Northern New Yorker and in the fall Wesley Barr became proprietor. The next year Jere. Coughlin became editor and it was continued until its consolida-

tion with the Republican. In 1876, L. G. Chase became proprietor of the Republican, with Jere. Coughlin associate editor.

The Carthage Democrat was started in 1879, by A. D. Bates and lasted three months.

In October 1887, the Carthage Tribune was published by a stock-company with William B. Kesler as editor and business manager.

While the village of Carthage occupies the chief position in the town, yet, situated near the extreme edge of the town, on Indian River, is the little village of Natural Bridge, which has contributed to quite an extent to the prosperity of the town, besides adding a bit of fame and renown by reason of its well-known historical settings. The village derives its name from the natural arch of white limestone which spans Indian River at this point. This arch is two hundred feet long and from it branch off numerous large caves and rooms. The historical interest in relation to the village centers in the fact that Joseph Bonaparte, brother of the Napoleon and the ex-King of Spain, spent two summers here in a large frame house which he caused to be erected.

The first improvements noted were made in 1816, and in the two following years mills were erected and a store opened in 1820. In 1821, Charles R. Knight opened the first inn. The white lime business was started in 1863 and had a capacity of one hundred bushels per day. Saw-mills were early placed in operation and grist-mills quickly sprang into existence. A wool carding-mill, broom-handle factory and a sash, door and blind factory also have been in operation in the village. A hemlock bark tannery was started in 1863. It was burned and rebuilt and in 1866, Thomas E. Proctor became the owner. This property soon came into the hands of the United States Leather Company and continued in active operation until its affairs were suspended in 1898. The industry which contributes the most to the life and business activity of the village at present is the works of the New York Lime Company.

The religious work of the village is centered in a Methodist, Universalist and Roman Catholic Church.

The remaining part of the town is composed chiefly of excellent farming country in which the following settlements are situated: Wilna, North Wilna and Wood's Settlement.

The richest mineral locality of the town is to be found within a few miles of Natural Bridge. The opening of the Carthage and Adirondack railroad first revealed the fine farming land and mineral deposits and opened the way for the development of the Northern country.

Thus the history of the town has been shown giving a passing tribute to early settlement, organizations and business enterprises. However incomplete this article may be, nevertheless the fact that impresses the most, is the character of the pioneers of the town, whose coming and whose generosity and industry have only made possible this great degree of freedom and business activity which we now enjoy. Marvellous achievements have been wrought in our common wealth but the future is continually opening to us new fields for labor and industry. To the coming generation is left the difficult task of upbuilding the town and making it as powerful a factor in the life of the county as it has been within the last hundred years.

TOWN OF WORTH

By HENRY V. JENKS.

The town of Worth lies in the extreme southeast part of the County and by looking up its early history we find recorded, that Worth is one of the peculiar towns of the County. We were taught as children that Worth was the smallest town in Jefferson County, also the most elevated, but as to its being peculiar we were not aware till later on in life but suppose the peculiarity lies in the fact that it was used as compensation lands to make up the difference in area and value of the other towns and tracts.

Harrison and Hoffman owned the greater part of the town, and caused it to be surveyed and laid out by Medad Mitchell in 1795. The following year these proprietors made a partition of their lands in the town; Hoffman taking the north half. It was again surveyed in part in 1801 under the direction of Abel French, who in a short time sold the northwest quarter for \$7662 to a company of three men, namely, T. Greenley, J. Wilcox and A. Gillet, who divided the land into lots and drew their lots by ballot, later selling a portion of it to twelve other men. All however, did not become residents of the town, but allowed much of it to be sold for taxes. This however, was not so much the fault of the settlers, as they had many obstacles to contend with. The land was very imperfectly surveyed hence many lots were duplicated resulting in consequent trouble among them. The whole region at that time was covered with a dense growth of forest trees and the lands must be cleared before agriculture could become the occupation of the settlers. Then followed the war of 1812 which frightened many families from the town, and as the members of the purchase company were severally bound as well

as individually, the burden of the debt fell upon those who were disposed to remain.

The cold season of 1816 had a depressing effect on all interest in this part of the county, causing many desertions from the little colony and the final result was that of the dozen families who had made settlement in Worth under the Company's purchase in 1802 not more than half remained permanent residents. These misfortunes were serious hindrances to the locality, and delayed its subsequent settlement for several years. Many people believed this was an undesirable place of abode, whereas in fact after the lands were cleared and developed they proved to be among the best in the County for agricultural pursuits. However before proceeding further with this part of the town history, let us return and recall something of the lives of these sturdy pioneers of the Northwest quarter. Through the efforts of Abel French, Leonard Bullock and Asaph Case came to the town and located on lots known as 7 and 8 and made the first improvement.

In Lenard Bullick's family were twelve children, eleven of whom grew to maturity, and there are many descendants of this family still living in town. In 1828 he was accidentally killed by falling from a scaffolding in his barn. Case, the companion of Bullock, devoted himself to clearing and improving the land. In his barn in 1807 the Widow Nobles opened the first school taught in town. Joseph Wilcox settled on the lot he had drawn in 1803 in the Northwest part of the town where he died in 1839 leaving four sons and three daughters. Joseph Wilcox and his sons Daniel and Sterling served in the War of 1812. The father as Captain while the son Sterling gained the title of Colonel by reason of his military services. Later he was a very progressive farmer accumulating considerable wealth. He died in the town in 1885. His son and grandson with their families still occupy the same home farm.

Timothy Greenley, an Englishman by birth also came in 1803 and afterwards became the owner of a large tract of land in the town. He was highly respected and his descendants are staunch business men. Two brothers by this name still engage in farming here, while the third brother, Adelbert has retired from farming and conducts a feed store at Adams.

The pioneers who have been mentioned in the preceeding paragraphs laid the foundation for the subsequent history of the town. They endured many privations, but were of firm determination and great physical and moral courage, else they could not have accomplished what was done.

During the succeeding ten years, a few more of the original purchasers came back to this region, and still others who were drawn by the ties of kindship with their predecessors or in hopes their condition might be bettered by settlement in a new country. In many cases this hope was realized, but many discouragements confronted them, the foremost being the foreclosure upon the owners of the land purchased through the company and many left town for other places; and for a period of 15 years Worth was partially an abandoned town. However, we may briefly note some of the improvements accomplished by the early settlers previous to the "abandoned period," as it has been called.

In 1810 Joshua Miles built a combined saw and grist mill on Sandy Creek east of what is now known as Worthville. Miles fashioned his own mill stones found in the town and so constructed them as to serve the purpose very well. This was the only grist mill in the town for many years and a great convenience to the settlers who had before been obliged to journey to Adams or Whitesville with their grist taking two days for the journey. Notwithstanding the period of adversity following the war of 1812-15 an occasional settler found his way into the region.

On April 12th, 1848 the legislature passed on an act dividing Lorraine and creating a new town from its portion called Worth; so named in honor of General Worth stationed at Sackets Harbor during the Patriot War. In 1850 the number of inhabitants in the town was 320 and increased from this till in 1880 there were 951, that being the greatest number in the town's history. It may be seen from this that Worth has been a progressive town.

The southeastern portion being comparatively undeveloped but lumbering is extensively carried on at this time by different parties. The Snell land comprising more than 3000 acres together with the Little John tract are now occupied and managed by the Blount Brothers. The firm of Wise and Fenks having sold their interest in the Little John tract, after the death of C. D. Wise, who was accidentally killed by a limb falling from a tree, June 17th, 1902. This firm did a very extensive business for several years, sending millions of feet of lumber to many different markets.

Of the men that have been sent from the town to represent the State and County officially, we would mention, J. Moffatt Ackley, who was a member of Assembly, Henry Hitchcock who was Justice of Sessions, and Samuel B. Kellogg, who so recently served as Sheriff of the County with honor and ability.

The town now supports four churches. The Union church at Worthville was built in 1875 by a committee comprising Leonard Bullock, Levi Wilcox and L. D. Monroe. The doors are open to every denomination and many have availed themselves of the opportunity, while the Methodist Episcopal are the only denomination having regular weekly meetings. The Methodist Protestants have two churches, one situated at Worth Center, and one at Diamond, each place representing about fifty inhabitants. There is also located at Fredericks Corners, St. Pauls Episcopal Mission Church built in 1888 and is under the charge of Rev. Anson Brockway, Missionary.

Worth has as good a military record as any town of its size as before stated. A goodly number left their primitive forest homes to help defend their rights in the War of 1812, and came back with distinctive honors, and when the Civil War called for men, it seems as if there was hardly a home but sent a husband or brother to help free the Negro slaves from bondage. Many sacrificed their lives on the battle field, and only a remnant remains at present to rejoice in the knowledge of a united North and South.

We also feel justly proud of the many teachers and young business men our town has sent out. We will first mention Wilber F. Monroe who was educated at Adams, followed the profession of teaching several years but at present is at Detroit, Michigan one of the stockholders of the Graphite Paint mines receiving a salary of three thousand and seven hundred dollars per year. Augustus P. Flaherty, a very successful teacher and a young man of sterling worth, left his profession of teaching for a more remunerative position with a firm of Boston, and is now at the head of a large office in San Francisco, California.

L. E. & D. S. Brown, both business men of this City, claim Worth as their place of birth. They were educated at A. C. I. Adams and both followed teaching for a time. Then D. S. entered a Medical college at Chicago, but soon returned to his native state, and is conducting a very large wholesale harness manufacturing establishment on the North side of the River in this city.

E. D. Jenks, another teacher of high rank, but on account of failing health produced by a close application to indoor work, decided to change his business to that of lumbering. He purchased a large dairy farm together with a tract of timber land in Lewis county, and is now operating a large steam saw mill, manufacturing lumber, which gives employment to about twenty-five men.

F. S. and Wayne C. Fox after graduating from the Potsdam Normal, both gained positions as Principals in schools situated on the

Hudson River. The Cornell Brothers were also reckoned among our teachers. Leon being engaged extensively in lumbering in Potsdam at present. There are many others we could recall but time and space forbid. Will say in addition that according to the population that more people own their homes, and have a bank account to draw on than any other town in the County.

Unlike our neighboring town of Adams, we are not first on the list alphabetically and being the smallest town in the County are always awarded the last place, but we do not claim as close relationship to Adam as they, and as our town has the highest elevation, consequently must be as near Heaven.

Press Opinions.

The Watertown Times:—It has been a success—a grand success! Every son and daughter of Jefferson county, adopted and native, those who have stayed in the old home and those who have returned from distant places, feels exultant, proud and happy in the proof that the old county can do things right and carry out so splendidly the 100th anniversary of its birth.

There has not been a failure in any particular. Every bit of the extensive program, historical, literary and spectacular, has been carried out to perfection. From Monday morning when the exercises opened until Saturday when they closed there has been the top notch of interest.

The towns of the county, the D. A. R. and the grange made a wonderful display of relics at the armory which has been of absorbing interest and it has been thronged from morning until late at night every day. Everybody thought of more relics which they might have brought but there was enough. The splendid exhibit suggested the thought to everyone that it ought to be preserved in a building. This can be done and it will be done. The G. A. R. already have a nucleus for such a building. This will be referred to again in these columns and several times again.

The Old Time Fair has been a success and thousands have visited the grounds.

The industrial parade was the grand feature that set everybody on fire with enthusiasm which lasted all through the week. It was a happy thought of President Conde of the Chamber of Commerce to get Henry G. Ormsby here from Syracuse. When he showed the possibilities in his enthusiastic and magnetic way he inspired every one and the grandest event the county ever witnessed and which it was not dreamed the county could accomplish was the result.

The automobile parade, and the coach and equestrian parade were most attractive features, and astonishing themselves with what they had accomplished the committees want to do it again every year.

The literary exercises of the week have been thronged with interested people. Mr. Barton's centennial address and the addresses on

general county topics have all been given good audiences and the town histories have attracted attentive crowds at the library building, and these were the true re-union places.

In all these literary exercises as well as in the display of relics at the armory, a wealth of new historical material has been gathered and will be preserved in printed form by the historical society. If the event had accomplished nothing else this gathering of new history would alone have repaid.

The main thing of "An Old Home Week" has been success. People have met who had not seen each other in years. How many there have been from outside the county, revisiting the old home, can only be estimated, for they are visiting friends all over the county. There are probably not less than 2,000 and probably 3,000 of them. The register at the armory shows 28 states represented, from Oregon to Texas and Maine, and if all had registered probably it would be found that every state in the Union had a representative here. And they all had a good time, none better than the old war veterans who met in reunions.

Who is responsible for the success of the celebration? The people themselves. Each one was a celebration alone. Every one was bubbling over with enthusiasm. Hearts were full. When you have that feeling everything goes. It can't help being a success. And God smiled on Jefferson county, and while there have been storms all over the state, six beautiful June days have been given, that were of themselves a wellspring of joy.

And the people! Perfect order, perfect good humor, no drunkenness, no profanity,—nothing whatever to mar the pleasures of the week. Jefferson county alone could turn out such a crowd.

Everybody is more than ever proud of old Jefferson county today, and every body is happy. The centennial anniversary of its birth has been celebrated in a manner worthy of the grand old county.

Jere. Coughlin of the Watertown Herald, secretary executive committee, everything else, has worked over a year for the success of this celebration. Once he broke down from nervous exhaustion but he rallied in time to make it a success. He deserves a gold medal in appreciation of his services. He is the man that did it, and he nearly gave his life for it.

Thanks to those noble workers in the town booths, the grange booth, and the D. A. R. pavilion at the armory. They stuck to their posts day and evening through the six days, giving constant historical illustrated lectures. Those who were entertained cannot realize the task. There were many wornout people when the armory closed.

Cape Vincent Eagle:—It is marvelous what this combined effort on the part of Watertown and the towns has done in the way of relics as shown at the armory. Here are seen in almost endless profusion relics that furnish a mighty and majestic exhibition. Scores and scores of articles a hundred and over years old greet the eye at every turn. Here, there, everywhere can be seen the handiwork of the pioneers who have been called to their fathers. The implements and machinery of a century ago are crude, but they speak to us in silent tones and tell us of the hardships of those who through trials and troubles and difficulties and privations have made it possible to hold this week of grand jubilee and rejoicing. They were in abreast of the times in those days, the pioneers of Old Jefferson, and the spirit of progress until our county stands without a peer in the Empire State.

Carthage Republican: The second day of "Old Home Week" in Watertown was probably the greatest day Jefferson county has ever seen. The city is in brilliant attire, the decorations surpassing anything ever before attempted in that line. The much-advertised industrial parade, in its completion and elaborate preparation, fairly took away the breath of the admiring thousands who thronged the Public Square and lined the streets of the city. Never before were there so many people in Watertown in one day. And the very air was rife with plaudits from the assembled multitude. Watertown fairly outstripped herself and the whole county may justly be proud of the splendid judgment and untiring zeal which enabled the magnificent demonstration of "Old Jefferson's" progression in the last hundred years. Only those who were witnesses of yesterday's display can comprehend its magnificence. Everlastingly honor and glory to Editors Coughlin and McKinstry, who, aided by the Chamber of Commerce and committees from the several towns, made possible this ever to be remembered event in our county's history.

D. A. R. RECEPTION.

Watertown Standard:—The Flower Memorial library was never so beautifully adorned as it was yesterday afternoon from 3 to 5 o'clock during the reception of the Daughters of the American Revolution at their rooms. The light summer dresses on handsome and vivacious women, every face beaming with enthusiasm and cordiality, grouped in these beautiful surroundings, made a scene which of itself

was most charming and delightful. The reception was held in the rooms of the D. A. R. The receiving committee, headed by the regents of LeRay de Chaumont chapter, Mrs. L. S. Lansing, and of the Deborah Champion chapter, Mrs. L. E. Pruyn of Adams were assisted by the former regents and by the present officers of the respective chapters. There was a steady throng of visitors through the beautiful rotunda and up the stairs to the rooms of the society and out on to the beautiful pergola, or roof garden, where delicious punch was served. The reception was enlivened by an excellent orchestra which played through the entire reception. One has hardly realized the many uses to which this beautiful building adapts itself. It was so perfect for this reception, so spacious as to avoid crowding, so attractive in its art decorations, and with this roof garden which made it an outdoor as well as an indoor party.

As soon as most had arrived, Mrs. John W. Foster of Washington, D. C., wife of former Secretary of State Foster, and once president general of the order in the nation, was introduced and gave a most interesting talk. She congratulated the daughters on the possession of such delightful rooms and upon the work they had been able to do. She spoke of the splendid work of the order all over the union, an order which now represents a membership of about 50,000, and gave a most interesting account of the progress they were making in the erection of Continental Hall in Washington as the headquarters of the order and a repository of national mementoes of the revolution. She told how they had persuaded congress to appropriate a lot in the public grounds immediately back of the White house, and near the Washington monument, and have it exempt from taxes, and how the building had been erected and up to this time was free from debt. She inspired the daughters with a desire to complete this great work which would inspire their daughters to continue in the order.

People to the number of 650 passed into the reception and every one of them enjoyed themselves. The officers of the two chapters, assisted by members were charming in their entertainment and there were many present from different parts of the union who had come to the Old Home Week. Indeed the reception of the Daughters of the American Revolution was one of the most charming and delightful features of this Old Home Week, and their work here, as well as at the armory, where they have held a continuous reception, has been one of the most valuable features of the Centennial celebration.

CENTENNIAL WEEK.

The Watertown Herald:—When the full history of the Jefferson County Centennial is compiled it will be found to be a remarkable event. The celebration this week was in every respect just what was advertised; just what was planned a year ago; and just what every effort was put forth to bring about. And it is worth all it cost in time and money; worth it to the county and particularly to Watertown.

Take the armory and look at it. Here were arranged in neat booths the collection of relics from every town in the county; such a collection as was never before brought together; and the more you looked them over the more interested you became. The booths and the D. A. R. headquarters were erected under the supervision of Architect Kieff and he never did a prettier job nor one which brought him more compliments.

The speakers have no fault to find with the audiences furnished. Notwithstanding the fact that sometimes several events were taking place at the same hour, there were the people at each place to take in what was going on. The speaking in the armory had to be abandoned after the formal opening and the court house as well as the supervisors' room in the new county building were used in connection with the assembly room in the Flower library. There were too many who wanted to see the sights in the armory to allow speaking there.

The centennial address in the opera house was delivered to a full house, an appreciative audience, and all were happy. The town historians won honor for themselves and their towns, and the speakers on general topics found abundant applause greeted their efforts.

The big parade of Tuesday which President Conde and the chamber of commerce engineered, was by far the largest, finest and best the county has ever seen, being just a mile and three quarters in length, packed closely. Easily three miles would have been covered had it strung out like circus parades. The floats sent out by business men were not only appropriate but costly. It took forty-five minutes to pass a given point and every part was of decided interest. The whole county was represented in the parade; that is the county of long ago and the present. Eleven bands pealed forth music for the onlookers.

The automobile parade was an event of special interest and was worked up wholly by L. G. DeCant; while the coaching parade brought out high compliments for Dr. Delancey Armstrong, who had the handling of it. Then there was the veterans' parade, Thurs-

day afternoon, when the 10th, 35th and 94th boys from various states came out and showed their colors. The Fourth Battalion's parade and drill Thursday evening was a pretty display of excellent training and won the applause of the spectators.

Down at the fair ground the agricultural society ran its fair as per program, showing the oldest machinery in the county, going away back to the 'teens, and the newest outfits from the big works of Adriance, Platt & Co.; and over on the track were races galore; races that showed grit and blood; races and sports that made thousands happy.

The D. A. R. reception, school and college banquets, camp fires of the old veterans, reunions of school and soldier forces, brass bands all the time have made it a week that will be remembered by all who were here until their dying day.

And they were here. Twenty-seven states were represented as shown by the register in the armory, the place which was from the start the centennial headquarters. And there never before were so many people in the armory as on Tuesday; never so many people in the city as on that day; and the crowd continued pouring in all during the week. It has been a week of pleasure, of history building.

BEAUTIFUL NIGHT SCENES.

Watertown Times:—The evening street scenes are a delightful feature of the old home week celebration. Aside from the customary crowd which the band concerts attract to Public Square, the seats placed along the park-ways on Washington street were all occupied last evening, while many walked along that beautiful thoroughfare, enjoying the fine views and the balmy air.

The greatest attraction in the whole city, however, was at the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Taylor on Clinton street, where a form of decoration more beautiful than anything of the kind ever seen in the city before was presented for the public enjoyment. A magnificent American flag hung from a cable suspended from the giant trees, gracefully sweeping the lawn. Beginning at each end of the circular driveway was a line of incandescent green lights which seemed to be growing among the grass, outlining the driveway to the portals of the beautiful house, while along the edge of the flower beds near the porch were white lights glowing among the plants. There were flower garden boxes and immense hydrangeas along the porch rails and Japanese lanterns completed the illumination. Clinton street

was crowded during the evening by people who had heard of the decoration at the Taylor home and who were hurrying to view it. The illumination will continue during old home week.

The scene at the library was only second in beauty to the other one mentioned. A chain of incandescent lights hung from the poles on the lawn, brilliantly illuminating the front of the building. Long bright colored banners bearing the initial W., for Watertown hung the full length of the poles. From four braziers on the roof of the building torches burned, as they did on the Greek temples of old, the flames adding another shade to the illumination. The building was thronged until the time for closing arrived, and would have been crowded an hour longer if it had been kept open.

The library illumination, as well as the ornamentation of the grounds, was provided by Mrs. Taylor.

